ENDORSED
CONSERVATION MANAGEMENT PLAN
Heritage Council
of New South Wales
Date endorsed 09/12/2020
OEH/HC File DOC20/585562

TKDArchitects
Tanner Kibble Denton

Mount Penang Parklands

Central Coast Highway, Kariong
(SHR listing number 01667)

Conservation Management Plan



Prepared for
Hunter and Central Coast Development Corporation

November 2020 • Issue D
Project number 19 0069

Tanner Kibble Denton Architects Pty Ltd | ABN 77 001 209 392 | **www.tkda.com.au**

Sydney Level 1, 19 Foster Street, Surry Hills NSW 2010 Australia | T+61 2 9281 4399
Brisbane, Level 14, 241 Adelaide Street, Brisbane QLD 4000 Australia | T+61 7 3087 0160

Principals Alex Kibble, Robert Denton, Megan Jones, John Rose | **Practice Directors** George Phillips, Jocelyn Jackson, Melanie Mackenzie
Senior Associates Ian Burgher, Angelo Casado, David Earp, Anna Harris, Emma Lee, Renata Ratcliffe, Lachlan Rowe
Associates Asta Chow, Paul Dyson, Scott MacArthur, Sean Williams

NSW Nominated Architects Robert Denton Registration No 5782 | Alex Kibble Registration No 6015

TABLE OF CONTENTS

TABLE OF CONTENTS		**iii**
EXECUTIVE SUMMARY		**vi**
1	**INTRODUCTION**	**1**
1.1	Purpose of the report	1
1.2	Report methodology and structure	1
1.3	Author identification	2
1.4	Limitations	2
1.5	Acknowledgements	3
1.6	Study area	3
1.7	Definitions	7
1.8	Abbreviations	8
2	**HISTORICAL ANALYSIS**	**9**
2.1	Introduction	9
2.2	Aboriginal history	9
2.3	The Nautical School Ships (1866-1911)	9
2.4	The establishment of the Gosford Farm Home for Boys, 1912	11
2.5	Gosford Training School – consolidation (1923-1944)	18
2.6	Mount Penang Training School for Boys (1944-1960)	22
2.7	Mount Penang – 1960 to 1999	25
2.8	2000 and after	27
2.9	Historic Themes	30
3	**ANALYSIS OF PHYSICAL EVIDENCE**	**32**
3.1	Introduction	32
3.2	Buildings	33
3.3	Cultural landscape	45
3.4	Aboriginal archaeological potential	71
3.5	Historical archaeological potential	73
3.6	Natural heritage	74
4	**COMPARATIVE ANALYSIS**	**78**
4.1	Introduction	78
4.2	State institutions and farm homes	78
4.3	The Vernon and Sobraon	78
4.4	Brush Farm, Eastwood	80
4.5	Berry Training Farm	81
4.6	Farm Home for Boys, Narara	83
4.7	Kinchela Training Home	83
4.8	Mittagong Farm Home for Boys	85
4.9	Riverina Farm Home for Boys	87
4.10	St Heliers Farm Home	89
4.11	Yawarra Training School	91
4.12	Emu Plains Prison Farm	92
4.13	Government Agricultural Farm, Scheyville	94
4.14	Probationary Farm Homes	95
4.15	Non-government Farm Homes	96
4.16	Conclusions	100

5	**ASSESSMENT OF HERITAGE SIGNFICANCE**	**103**
5.1	Introduction	103
5.2	Previous assessments	103
5.3	Assessment of significance	104
5.4	Alternate statement of cultural significance	109
5.5	Significance of site components	110
5.6	Heritage curtilage	116
5.7	Ability to represent historic themes	118
6	**INFORMATION FOR CONSERVATION POLICY**	**119**
6.1	Introduction	119
6.2	Heritage significance	119
6.3	Physical condition	120
6.4	Owner's requirements	120
6.5	Retention of integrated cultural and natural significance	120
6.6	Development opportunities and constraints	121
6.7	Statutory context – Commonwealth	123
6.8	Statutory context - State	124
6.9	Other statutory considerations	132
6.10	Non-statutory heritage considerations	133
7	**CONSERVATION POLICY**	**135**
7.1	Information for conservation policies	135
7.2	Heritage management principles	135
7.3	General management policies	136
7.4	Heritage conservation	141
7.5	Proposed actions	154
8	**IMPLEMENTATION**	**167**
8.1	Minimum standards of maintenance and repair	167
8.2	Urgent and structural works	168
8.3	Conservation works	168
8.4	Reconstruction	171
8.5	Maintenance schedule	172
8.6	General conservation guidelines	175
9	**SOURCES**	**176**
APPENDIX A	**BUILDINGS, STRUCTURES AND PRECINCT INVENTORIES**	**A-1**
APPENDIX B	**ABORIGINAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL ASSESSMENT**	**B-1**
APPENDIX C	**HISTORICAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL ASSESSMENT**	**C-1**
APPENDIX D	**NATURAL HERITAGE ASSESSMENT**	**D-1**
APPENDIX E	**PRELIMINARY TREE ASSESSMENT**	**E-1**
APPENDIX F	**SOCIAL SIGNIFICANCE VALUES & HERITAGE INTERPRETATION STRATEGY**	**F-1**
APPENDIX G	**SITE SPECIFIC EXEMPTIONS**	**G-1**
APPENDIX H	**PAINT SCHEDULES**	**H-1**

Document / Status Register

Issue	Date	Purpose	Written	Approved
P1	11 November 2019	Draft issue for review	RL	
P2	3 December 2019	Final Draft for review	RL/CMJ	CMJ
A	19 December 2019	Final Issue	RL/CMJ	CMJ
B	25 June 2020	Revised final issue	RL/CMJ	
C	28 July 2020	Revised final issue	RL/CMJ	
D	10 November 2020	Issue for endorsement	RL/CMJ	

190069 201110 Mount Penang CMP D.docx

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

This conservation management plan was commissioned by the Hunter and Central Coast Development Corporation (HCCDC) to guide the conservation, management and interpretation of the heritage significance of Mount Penang Parklands.

The Mount Penang Parklands site is situated on the eastern side of the M1 Sydney/ Newcastle Motorway on the Central Coast Highway, It extends over 158 hectares, of which approximately 67 hectares is bushland. Mount Penang was used as a Juvenile Justice Centre from 1912 until 1999. Part of the site has been developed as a semi-rural campus and comprises a collection of heritage listed buildings constructed during the 1910s and 1920s surrounded by open space, gardens, sculpture gardens, sporting fields and facilities and various community uses, including the Kariong High School.

In this Conservation Management Plan, Mount Penang is identified as an item of State heritage significance and as such the Plan is intended as a document which will guide the future of the property in a manner which is consistent with the assessed significance.

The report analyses the historical and physical evidence available and formulates a Statement of Significance for the building and its site (Section 4), and from this and other considerations, Conservation Policies are proposed and their implementation detailed (Section 6 and 7).

This CMP concludes that the major objectives for the conservation and ongoing use of the site are to:

- Protect the heritage and archaeological values of the Mount Penang Parklands site;

- Implement ongoing conservation and interpretation programs to maintain and enhance the heritage significance of the site;

- Provide controls for future development and for temporary events at the site;

- Ensure any future development respects the heritage values for which the site is listed on the State Heritage Register.

1 INTRODUCTION

1.1 Purpose of the report

This Conservation Management Plan (CMP) for Mount Penang has been prepared by Tanner Kibble Denton Architects (TKD) on behalf of the Hunter and Central Coast Development Corporation (HCCDC) to guide the conservation, management and interpretation of the heritage significance of the place.

Under the Growth Centres (Development Corporations) Act 1974 the HCCDC is responsible for the promotion, coordination, management and securing the orderly economic development of the Central Coast growth centre. This includes the substantial land holding at Mount Penang Parklands site.

Previous CMPs for Mount Penang Parklands were prepared by Godden Mackay Logan in 2001, EJE Architecture in 2012 and Extent Heritage in 2018. A new CMP is required because of the subdivision and sale of land in the Kangoo Road and Highway Commercial Precinct of the Parklands for commercial development and to assist HCCDC in the management and maintenance of the site. There is presently no CMP endorsed by the Heritage Council for the site.

1.2 Report methodology and structure

This CMP has been prepared in accordance with the guidelines outlined in *The Burra Charter: The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance, 2013. The Burra Charter* is widely acknowledged as the principal guiding document to conservation work and practices of places of cultural significance. *The Burra Charter* has been adopted widely as the standard for best practice in the conservation of heritage places in Australia.

The content and format of the CMP also follows the guidelines for the preparation of significance assessments and conservation policy provided by the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning. It is also consistent with the methodology set out in *The Conservation Plan* (seventh edition, 2013), prepared by JS Kerr and published by Australia ICOMOS.

The CMP comprises the following sections:

- **Executive summary**, which concisely describes the outcomes and findings of the CMP;
- **Section 1 Introduction** (this section) provides the key background information relevant to the preparation of this CMP;
- **Section 2 Historical Overview** provides a summary history of the site and development of the buildings;
- **Section 3 Analysis of Physical Evidence** provides a summary of the analysis of the physical evidence of the site to determine the extent and integrity of original fabric and the nature of subsequent changes;
- **Section 4 Assessment of Heritage Significance** provides a statement of heritage significance for the site. This section also contains a comparative analysis to place Mount Penang Parklands into an historical context, identifies the varying levels of significance for individual elements within the site and recommends a heritage curtilage;
- **Section 5 Information for Conservation Policy** sets out the heritage management context for the site including client requirements and a discussion of any heritage opportunities and constraints that might apply;
- **Section 6 Conservation Policy** sets out the recommended policies and actions for the effective management of the heritage significance of the site into the future, and policies to guide the future development of the property;
- **Section 7 Implementation** schedules conservation – repairs and maintenance works**;**
- **Section 8 Sources** lists the sources of information for the CMP
- **Appendices** include selective supplementary material referred to in this CMP

1.3 Author identification

This document was prepared by Dr Roy Lumby, Senior Heritage Specialist, and reviewed by Megan Jones, Principal, of Tanner Kibble Denton Architects. Specialist consultants were engaged to assess different aspects of the Mount Penang Parklands site:

Tree Assessment:	Kirsten McLaren and Beth Medway, Eco Logical Australia;
Natural Heritage Assessment:	Mike Lawrie and Diane Campbell, Eco Logical Australia;
Aboriginal Archaeological Assessment:	Daniel Claggett and Tyler Beebe, Eco Logical Australia;
Historical Archaeological Assessment:	Elise Jakeman, Caitlin Marsh and Karyn McLeod, Eco Logical Australia;
Cultural Landscape Assessment:	Matthew Taylor, Taylor Brammer Landscape Architects;
Social Significance Assessment and Interpretation Strategy:	Margaret Betteridge, Betteridge Consulting.

Copyright

Historical sources and reference material used in the preparation of this report are acknowledged and referenced in the footnotes and Bibliography. Reasonable effort has been made to identify, contact, acknowledge and obtain permission to use material from the relevant copyright owners. Unless otherwise specified or agreed, copyright in this report vests in Tanner Kibble Denton Architects and in the owners of any pre-existing historical source or reference material. Copyright to reports appended to this CMP is vested in their respective authors.

Moral rights

Tanner Kibble Denton Architects asserts its Moral Rights in this work, unless otherwise acknowledged, in accordance with the (Commonwealth) Copyright (Moral Rights) Amendment Act 2000. Tanner Kibble Denton Architects' moral rights include the attribution of authorship, the right not to have the work falsely attributed and the right to integrity of authorship.

Right to use

Tanner Kibble Denton Architects grants to the client for this project (and the client's successors in title) an irrevocable royalty-free right to reproduce or use the material from this report, except where such use infringes the copyright and / or Moral Rights of Tanner Kibble Denton Architects or third parties.

1.4 Limitations

There was no intervention into building fabric. Interiors of later buildings across the site were not inspected.

The State Heritage Register boundaries for Mount Penang Parklands include the Kariong Mountains High School. The High School is not owned by HCCDC, which is the owner of the rest of the site. Historical and physical investigative components of the CMP (Sections 2, 3 and 4) relate to the entire site. The sections of the report relating the conservation policies (Sections 5 and 6) only relate to the portions of the site owned by HCCDC.

This CMP is the outcome of a review of the 2018 CMP. A limited amount of additional historical research and physical analysis was undertaken.

1.5 Acknowledgements

The authors gratefully acknowledge the assistance of the following in the preparation of this CMP:

– Nicola Robinson - Senior Development Manager, HCCDC;
– Sarah Hales – Development Officer, HCCDC;
– Kelli Chewing – Senior Administration Officer, HCCDC;
– Naomi Rogers – Property and Events Manager, HCCDC;
– Bruce Field – Grounds and Maintenance Officer, HCCDC.

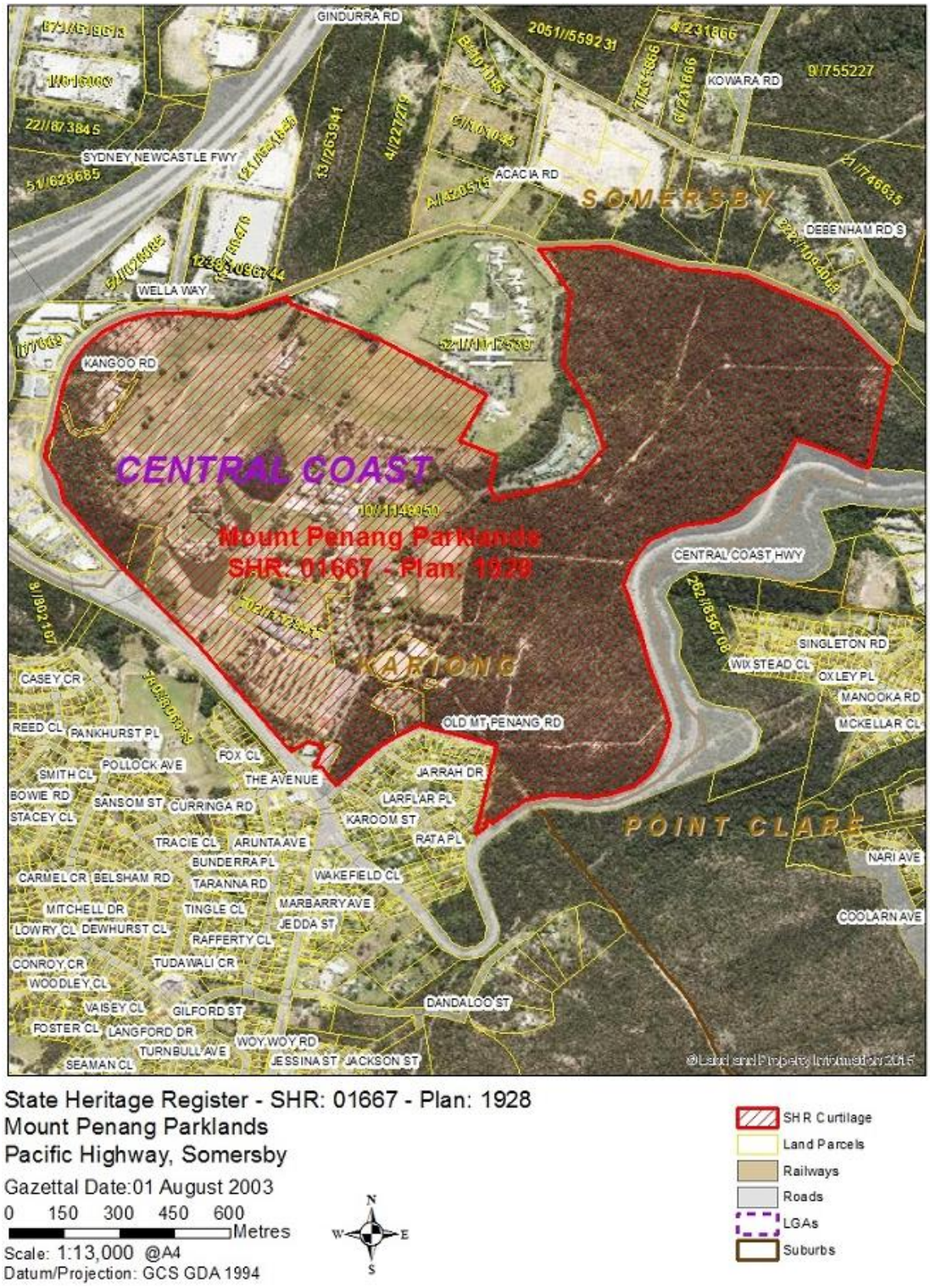
1.6 Study area

The Mount Penang Parklands site is situated on the eastern side of the M1 Sydney/ Newcastle Motorway on the Central Coast Highway at Kariong, about 8 kilometres west of Gosford. It is identified as Lot 10 Deposited Plan 1149050 and is situated in the parish of Gosford, County of Northumberland. The study area is owned by HCCDC.

The site extends over 158 hectares, of which approximately 67 hectares is bushland below the escarpment. The plateau has views to the east over Brisbane Water. Mount Penang was used as a Juvenile Justice Centre from 1912 until 1999. Part of the site has been developed as a semi-rural campus and comprises a collection of heritage listed buildings constructed during the 1910s and 1920s surrounded by open space, gardens, sculpture gardens, sporting fields and facilities and various community uses, including the Kariong High School. The Mt Penang Gardens fall within its boundaries.



1 Site plan, not to scale.
Source: SIX Maps.



State Heritage Register - SHR: 01667 - Plan: 1928
Mount Penang Parklands
Pacific Highway, Somersby
Gazettal Date:01 August 2003
0 150 300 450 600
Metres
Scale: 1:13,000 @A4
Datum/Projection: GCS GDA 1994

N
W E
S

SHR Curtilage
Land Parcels
Railways
Roads
LGAs
Suburbs

2 SHR boundaries for the listing of Mount Penang Parklands.
Source: State Heritage Register database entry for Mount Penang Parklands.



3 Site plan showing the various precincts of the Mount Penang Parklands, not to scale.
Source: HCCDC.

1 Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct
2 Highway Commercial Precinct
3 Festivals/Gardens Precinct
4 Baxter's Track Mixed-use Precinct
5 Heritage Precinct
6 Sports Precinct
7 Philip House Mixed-Use Precinct
8 Bushland Precinct



4 Aerial view of Mount Penang Parklands and its environs (2005). The relationship of the subject site to its environs is clearly indicated.
Source: SLNSW Reference Code 9627869. Photograph by Daryl Jones.

1.7 Definitions

Technical terms used in this CMP are defined in the Burra Charter and are as follows:

Adaptation means modifying a place to suit proposed compatible uses.

Compatible use means a use which involves no change to the culturally significant fabric, changes which are substantially reversible, or changes which require a minimal impact.

Conservation means all the processes of looking after a place so as to retain its cultural significance. It includes maintenance and may according to circumstance include preservation, restoration, reconstruction and adaptation and will be commonly a combination of more than one of these.

Cultural significance means aesthetic, historic, scientific or social value for past, present or future generations.

Fabric means all the physical material of the place.

Heritage Curtilage means the area of land (including land covered by water) surrounding an item or area of heritage significance which is essential for retaining and interpreting its heritage significance.

Interpretation means all the ways of presenting the cultural significance of a place.

Maintenance means the continuous protective care of the fabric, contents and setting of a place, and is to be distinguished from repair. Repair involves restoration or reconstruction and it should be treated accordingly.

Natural significance means the importance of ecosystems, biological diversity and geodiversity for their existence value, or for present or future generations in terms of their scientific, social, aesthetic and life-support value—Australian Natural Heritage Charter.

Place means site, area, building or other work, group of buildings or other works together with associated contents and surrounds.

Preservation means maintaining the fabric of a place in its existing state and retarding deterioration.

Reconstruction means returning a place as nearly as possible to a known earlier state and is distinguished by the introduction of materials (new or old) into the fabric. This is not to be confused with either recreation or conjectural reconstruction, which are outside the scope of this Charter.

Restoration means returning the existing fabric of a place to a known earlier state by removing accretions or by re-assembling existing components without the introduction of new material.

Setting means the area around a *place*, which may include the visual catchment.

1.8 Abbreviations

Abbreviations used in the CMP include:

AHC	Australian Heritage Commission
AHIMS	Aboriginal Heritage Information Management System
BCA	Building Code of Australia
CMP	Conservation Management Plan
DCP	Development Control Plan
EBPC	Environmental Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999
HCCDC	Hunter and Central Coast Development Corporation
ICOMOS	International Committee on Monuments and Sites
LALC	Local Aboriginal Land Council
LEP	Local Environmental Plan
MLA	Member of the Legislative Assembly
MHR	Member of the House of Representatives
MNES	Matters of National Environmental Significance
NAISDA	National Aboriginal Islander Skills Development Association
NLA	National Library of Australia
NPWS	National Parks and Wildlife Service
NSWSA	New South Wales State Archives
OEH	Office of Environment and Heritage
PAD	Potential Archaeological Deposit
PCT	Plant Community Type
SEPP	State Environmental Panning Policy
SHR	State Heritage Register
SLNSW	State Library of NSW
TKD	Tanner Kibble Denton

2 HISTORICAL ANALYSIS

2.1 Introduction

The section relating to European occupation of the site has been extracted from the Mount Penang Parklands Conservation Management Plan by Extent Heritage Pty Ltd (April 2018), which is based on the history included in the Mount Penang Conservation Management Plan by Godden Mackay Logan (February 2001) and subsequent CMPs. It has been supplemented by a limited amount of additional historical research.

2.2 Aboriginal history

Mount Penang Parklands is situated in the region that was home to the Darkinjung people. They occupied an area approximately bounded by the Hawkesbury and Hunter Rivers, the Pacific Ocean at Wyong and the Wollemi peaks in the west. It has been estimated that there were about 5,000 Darkinjung living there at the time of European settlement. The Darkinjung evidently had strong associations with the Kamilaroi, who occupied mid-west NSW and dominated their social structure. The spiritual centre of the Darkinjung land was Mount Yengo, situated in Yengo National Park. Mount Yengo was also significant for other groups of Aboriginal people.

A dramatic change in the Darkinjung society took place between 1790 and 1830. Between 1818 and 1825, European settlement coming from the north, south and east impacted on the Darkinjung. A smallpox epidemic among the Awabakal at Newcastle affected the Darkinjung people as well and family groups had to regroup in order to survive. From the original 100-200 groups only a handful survived, including the Darkinjung, but by 1850 only a few remained. The remaining survivors, thought to be about 50 individuals, were brought together at a reserve in Lower Portland near the Colo River. It was at this spot that the last recorded corroboree took place around 1880. However, convicts, settlers and soldiers formed relationships with Darkinjung women so that their descendants would form part of present day communities.[1]

2.3 The Nautical School Ships (1866-1911)

The Act for the relief of Destitute Children was passed through the NSW Parliament during 1866 in an effort to control wayward or destitute children. It was also known as the Industrial Schools Act. The Act was introduced to the NSW parliament following the findings of an 1859 Select Committee on the condition of the working classes in Sydney. The committee estimated that there were up to 1,000 destitute children in Sydney, apart from those in other parts of NSW, and recommended the establishment of reformatory schools to get them off the streets. Clause 1 of the Act stated: “The Governor with the advice of the Executive Council may by proclamation in the Government Gazette declare any ship or vessel or any building or place together with any yards enclosures grounds or lands attached thereto to be a "Public Industrial School."[2]

The schools were based on the Industrial Schools in England, which placed children who were homeless, involved in crime or neglected in some way in reformatories, separating them from malign influences. The purpose of the schools was to educate neglected children or juvenile delinquents committed to their care and training them to some form of industry. One of the earliest attempts to start an Industrial Feeding School, as they were at first called, was in Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1846. Initially, Industrial Schools were run on a voluntary basis. However in 1857 the Industrial Schools Act was passed. This gave magistrates the power to sentence children between the ages of 7 and 14 years old to a spell in one of these institutions. The act

---

1 Paul Budde’s History Files: the Darkinjung at hiip://paulbuddehistory.com/bucketty/the -darkinjung/ , accessed 6 May 2020.

2 No 2 30 Vic 1866 An Act for the Relief of Destitute Children Clause 1.

dealt with those children who were brought before the courts for vagrancy in other words for being homeless. In 1861 a further act was passed and wider categories of children under the age of fourteen were included: children found begging or receiving alms; any child found wandering and not having any home or visible means of support, or in company of reputed thieves; any child apparently under the age of twelve who, having committed an offence punishable by imprisonment or less; and any child whose parents declared beyond their control.[3] Social philanthropists supported the principle of removing a child from a bad family environment in order to ensure the child's moral reform. Once 'saved', the children could then be given a rudimentary education, taught the basics of a trade and be apprenticed out to start their lives as useful citizens.

One response to the 1866 Act was the establishment of the Nautical School Ships, the first of which was the *Vernon*. Encouraged by Henry Parkes, Colonial Secretary of NSW at this time, this ex-navy vessel was converted into a training ship to house up to 500 boys. The ships combined a system of education and military-style discipline. Military-style drills were introduced under the guidance of the Superintendent (from 1878-1895), Frederick William Neitenstein.

English-born Frederick Neitenstein (1850-1921) entered the mercantile marine and arrived in Sydney in 1872. On 6 October 1873 he was appointed mate and clerk in the Nautical School Ship, Vernon, and on 1 April 1878 commander and superintendent. His new position allowed him to introduce reform of the treatment of juvenile offenders. Unlike other reformers who favoured the boarding-out system, he believed that institutional treatment could be effective. The essence of his system was discipline, surveillance, physical drill and a system of grading and marks. Every new admission was placed in the lowest grade and, through hard work and obedience, gradually won a restricted number of privileges. In 1892 he became superintendent of the new N.S.S. *Sobraon*. In 1896 Neitenstein was appointed comptroller-general of New South Wales prisons where he adapting many of his schemes for juvenile reform. In 1909 Neitenstein retired as comptroller-general and next year from the public service. He was considered by contemporaries an aloof, prudish man, who revelled in the trappings of office and demanded absolute obedience from his subordinates. An earnest bureaucrat, he listed his recreations as reform and philanthropy.[4]

Days on board the *Vernon* were divided in two, with lessons taking up one half of the day and drill taking up the other half. The boys were under constant supervision, with inspections ensuring they stayed on the right path. The boys were further controlled through a class system of seven grades, with each grade carrying privileges and work routines. Boys worked on a marks system to advance to higher grades, receiving the extra privileges that went with them. By encouraging advancement, the system was designed to maintain discipline and ensure self-reliance, both seen as essential to reform. From 1871, the *Vernon* was moored alongside Cockatoo Island, where the boys maintained a small farm to supply themselves with fresh food. This tradition that would be carried to Mount Penang.

The *Sobraon*, a "splendid" purpose-built clipper built in 1866 expressly built for the England-Australia migrant route and only carrying first and second-class passengers,[5] replaced the *Vernon* in 1890 and remained in use as a Nautical School Ship until 1911 (refer to Section 4.4.2)

---

3 "Ragged Schools, Industrial Schools and Reformatories" at hiip://www.hiddenlives.org.uk/articles/raggedschool.html , accessed 12 May 2020.

4 Stephen Garton, 'Neitenstein, Frederick William (1850–1921)', Australian Dictionary of Biography, National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, hiip://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/neitenstein -frederick-william-7735/text13555, published first in hardcopy 1986, accessed online 29 August 2019.

5 hiips://sydneylivingmuseums.com.au/stories/splendid -clipper-sobraon, accessed 29 August 2019.



5 Frederick William Neitenstein, circa 1885 (left); the NSS *Vernon*, circa 1890 (right). Boys are manning the yards.
Source: SLNSW PXD 1117/1. Tuttle & Co photograph and PXD 920.

2.4 The establishment of the Gosford Farm Home for Boys, 1912

The 1866 Destitute Children's Act was repealed by the Reformatory and Industrial Schools Act 1901. This Act governed industrial schools and reformatories and retained the 1866 provisions for offenders under sixteen, and for vagrant and destitute children. It provided a court with the power to commit a child to the care of a relative, a named person, the State Children's Relief Board or to a public industrial school. It was repealed by the Neglected Children and Juvenile Offenders Act of 1905, which also amended several other Acts.

The Gosford Farm Home for Boys was established under this new Act. In the early 1900s, the Government Surveyor recommended the Mount Penang site as a possible location for a Government sanatorium. However, this was never acted upon. During the same period, the Government also looked for a site on which to construct a new centre for juvenile delinquents. The new centre would be based on similar principles as the Brush Farm in Eastwood (refer to Section 4.4.3), where hard physical work and a basic school education would combine to assist in the rehabilitation of delinquent boys. The centre would take the boys from the nautical training ships, which had become outdated and expensive to operate by the early 1900s. The site recommended for the sanatorium instead became the site of the new boys' home. It "offered the advantage of a lofty and healthy site with beautiful natural surroundings"[6] and was considered to be "the best available" as it fitted the requirements of "essential matters", being "healthy aspect, good water supply, sufficient land for cultivation, fair distance from thickly populated areas, and within easy reach of stores and medical assistance."[7]

---

6 Valerie Rubie, *Sent to the Mountain: a history of Mount Penang Juvenile Justice Centre*, p.7, quoting "Gosford Farm Home for Boys: Final Report of the Building Committee", 23 November 1915, p.1.

7 Rubie, pp.7-8, quoting Department of Public Instruction Annual Report, 1912, p.32.

The site, which was Crown land comprised of Portions 247 to 255 and 257 in the Parish of Gosford,[8] was situated on the lip of a reasonably flat summit of a sharp escarpment, about five kilometres west of the town of Gosford and 1.6 kilometres from the track to Sydney, which went via Mangrove Mountain and Wiseman's Ferry. It was isolated from main population centres, whereas Brush Farm was encroached upon by residential development. The combination of inaccessibility worked in favour of the Mount Penang site. However, this remoteness caused serious problems during the construction of the complex.

On 1 July 1912, a party of approximately 100 boys aged between ten and sixteen years began clearing part of the Mount Penang site, in order to build a new State-controlled farm for wayward boys. The farm was to replace the former Nautical School Ships and the small Brush Farm. All the boys in the working party were from the *Sobraon* and were supervised by its former probation officer, Herbert Charles Wood.

Access to the building site at Mount Penang provided the first obstacle, as it consisted of a steep track with gradients of between 1:8 and 1:11. With all the equipment and stores being bought in by bullock, bricks were ruled out as the main building material, due to the difficulties of transportation and associated costs. From the inception of the project, a building committee was established to oversee the construction and to work through any potential difficulties. As an alternative to bricks, the Advisory Committee for the construction of the new facility recommended the use of local hardwood and sandstone for the works - the latter quarried on site. The Committee architect, James Nangle, who was then lecturer-in charge of Sydney Technical College's department of architecture, also recommended the use of concrete, which was thought to reduce cost and overcome the problems of transport.

James Nangle (1868-1941) attended classes at Sydney Technical College and at the University of Sydney in the 1880s. In 1891 Nangle began practice as an architect and became an associate of the Institute of Architects of New South Wales in 1896. Most of Nangle's architectural work was residential, institutional and commercial. Two of his best-known buildings were the stores erected for Marcus Clark at Newtown and on the Pitt and George Street corner. Later he designed portable classrooms for the Department of Public Instruction, buildings at Sydney Technical College, Ultimo, and the Balmain Trades School. In 1890 Nangle began teaching mechanical drawing part time for the technical education branch of the Department of Public Instruction and rose through the system so that in 1905 he became lecturer-in-charge of the department of architecture at Sydney Technical College. He restructured the existing courses, improving relationships between the architectural and building trades classes. His *Australian Building Practice* (1900) was widely used as a text-book. Nangle was appointed superintendent of technical education in 1913. In 1919 Nangle accepted the position of director of vocational training under the Commonwealth Department of Repatriation and oversaw the training of some 20,000 ex-servicemen in trade and other courses. He was appointed O.B.E. in 1920. He retired in 1933. Nangle was an amateur astronomer of merit. He was appointed honorary government astronomer in 1926 and published *Stars of the Southern Heavens* (1929). He was also an office-bearer of the Engineering and Town Planning associations of New South Wales, the State committee of the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research and a member of the Royal Society of New South Wales from 1893 and president in 1920-21.[9]

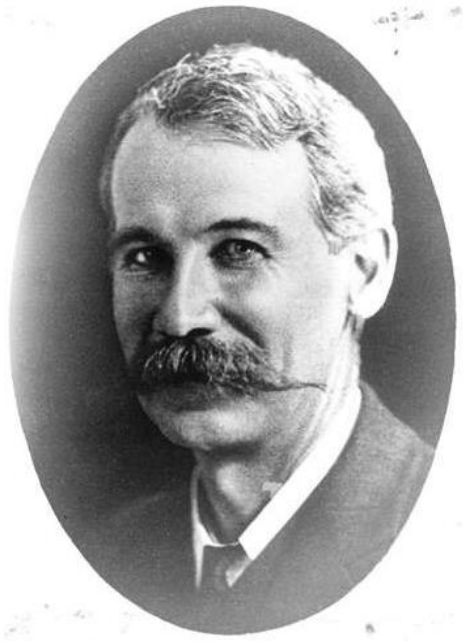
Nangle is credited with the design and layout of the buildings, and supervised their construction in the early years of the institution.[10]

---

8 Rubie, p.8.

9 Joan E. Cobb, 'Nangle, James (1868–1941)', Australian Dictionary of Biography, National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, hiip://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/nangle -james-7722/text13527, published first in hardcopy 1986, accessed online 29 August 2019.

10 Rubie, p.18.



6 James Nangle.
Source:
hiips://share.tafensw.edu.au/share/items/5f16546b-dbb2-4633-ad8b-9b7fdafaf2e6/1/

The Minister for Public Instruction approved the plans for the Home, with a budget of £12,000 for the main structures. Work commenced as soon as the boys, furnished labour as a cost cutting measure, had reached the site. They lived in large bell tents and were fed by the chief cook of the *Sobraon* with meals cooked on a large open fire. A master builder and several tradesmen were engaged to supervise the main building tasks.[11]

The first buildings to be constructed were the essential though temporary timber ones: dormitories; a dining room; staff quarters; offices; a kitchen; store rooms for supplies and equipment; and accommodation for the tradesmen and Clerk of Works. Permanent buildings were soon to follow. The Minister for Public Instruction laid the foundation stone of No. 1 Dormitory (Building 26) in December 1912. By September 1913, No. 1 Dormitory had been completed, as had the Assistant Superintendent's residence (Building 9) and four weatherboard cottages (Buildings 1, 3, 5 and 6) for the married staff members. These cottages still stand along the entrance road to the complex.

[11] John Ramsland and Gregory A Cartan, "The Gosford Farm Home for Boys, Mount Penang, 1912-1940", *Journal of the Royal Australian Historical Society*, June 1989, p.67.



7 The Minister for Public Instruction, Campbell Carmichael, laying the foundation stone on 9 December 1912. The stone was placed in the wall of one of the dormitories (Building 26, Walpole House).
Source: Department of Community Services and Department of Juvenile Justice historical collection, reproduced in Rubie.



8 Early days at Mount Penang, circa 1912.
Source: reproduced from hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/objects/ND0000602.htm

The first schoolmaster at the Gosford Farm Home for Boys, George Walpole, kept a diary of his time there, which included the construction phase in 1912. Walpole noted that the concrete mix for the works was made up of three portions of crushed stone, two portions sand and one portion cement mixture, all of which was mixed by the boys before being tipped into prepared formwork to create the walls. As two groups mixed the concrete, another would convey it to the building site, while a fourth team lifted the formwork from the day before up the scaffolding for the next day's operation. The decision to construct the buildings out of concrete was directly associated with the difficulties presented by the site:

> … The site was 800 ft. [about 244 metres] above sea-level. There were innumerable preliminary difficulties to overcome, and foremost was the steep hill to be climbed between the site and Gosford station. That at first was thought to be an insuperable barrier to getting building materials

there. The high cost of carriage accounted for an almost prohibitive estimate which the Works Department supplied when asked to arrange for the construction of suitable buildings.

Mr Nangle, the technical college architect, however, solved the problem by recommending that the buildings be erected of concrete. An outcrop of suitable building sandstone was found on the estate. The thought then struck the Minister that it would be a good thing to interest the boys committed to the industrial school in the construction of the buildings required. The committee reported on the proposal, which depended on two problems - first, whether the method of construction to be adopted was sufficiently simple to allow the boys to usefully assist in the erection, and second, whether it was possible to keep the boys under the necessary restraint in the wild, unbounded country which constituted the estate. The committee decided in favour of the boys, and praiseworthy confidence was expressed by the superintendent of the Brush Farm home in his ability to control the boys, under the novel conditions. That solved the second problem.[12]

The boys were organised in squads that competed with each other to complete sections of buildings. A pair of tram lines were constructed so that trolleys could convey stone from two quarries to the building sites. There were around thirty workmen, each allocated three boys so that they could learn his trade. Experienced quarrymen were responsible for blasting for the stone. In addition to the workmen, the Department of Instruction employed carpenters, labourers, a mason, a bullock driver and a man who drove the hired horse team.[13]



9 One of the tramlines linking the quarries to building sites. Temporary buildings can be seen in the background.
Source: Department of Community Services and Department of Juvenile Justice Historical Collection, reproduced in Rubie.

In their spare time, mainly on Sundays when no construction work was undertaken, the boys developed a sports ground under Walpole's supervision adjacent to the building site. It was in front of the dormitories but at a lower level and was dedicated in 1912. To the north of the building site, a team of boys also opened up a mile-long drain using a road plough and sank a well 4 metres (12ft) deep to tap an underground stream for fresh water. By 1914, the Gosford Farm Home for Boys was dealing with all male delinquents who had been institutionalised in NSW through the Children's Courts.

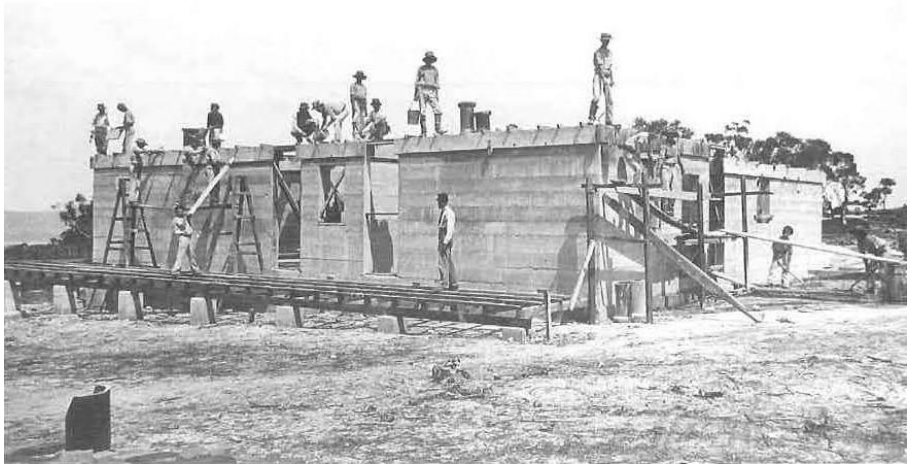
---

12 "Boys Industrial Home", *Sun*, 9 December 1912, p.7.
13 Rubie, p.23.

The principles of the Farm's work ethic were set out in the Superintendent of Gosford Farm Home's Report to the Minister for Public Instruction for 1915:

> Habits of steady industry are acquired, which are earned outside the boundaries of the institution and characterise the future conduct of many lads who, before, were not inclined to settle down to any tom, of work. And herein lies the secret of reformation in many cases. Boys frequently are bad, or delinquent, not from natural bent, but simply because they are lazy and have never been forced to work steadily at any occupation requiring the expenditure of a certain amount of energy.[14]

In the same year, the Superintendent reported that a second dormitory of concrete, a concrete reservoir, a store and office had all been completed. The two dormitories were built on either side of the Household block, with the officers' dwelling behind. This arrangement allowed for a suitable system for classifying the inmates as well as providing constant supervision. Other works on the site during this period included: the construction of a windmill to pump water from a fresh stream below the escarpment; five galvanised tanks for water storage; a carpentry workshop; a 300-yard trolley line for transporting the sandstone from the quarry to the site; and a plant consisting of a bullock team and wagon, two horses, two spring carts and one dray. The buildings were all roofed with corrugated iron. During this period a permanent dam and concrete reservoir were also completed, supplying the site with constant fresh water. Construction work continued at the site until the early 1920s.



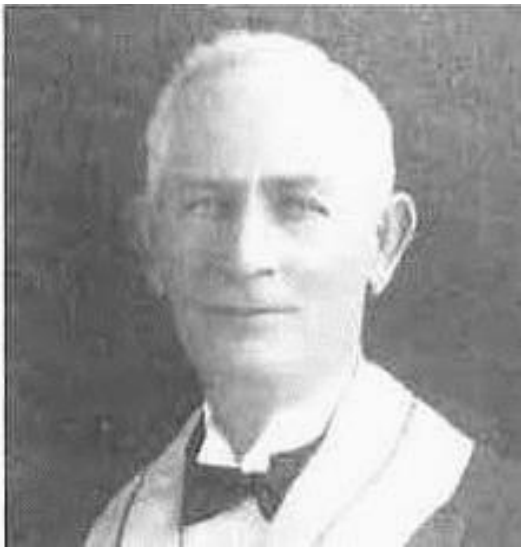
10 Boys working on the construction of the Assistant Superintendent's House (Building 9). The photograph illustrates the method of constructing the concrete walls of buildings at Mount Penang.
Source: Department of Community Services and Department of Juvenile Justice historical collection, reproduced in Rubie.

[14] Gosford Farm Home for Boys Superintendent's Annual Report, January 1915, p 1.



11 Completed dormitory (Building 26, Walpole House), 1913.
Source: Department of Community Services and Department of Juvenile Justice historical collection, reproduced in Rubie.

The Superintendent at the Gosford Farm Home for Boys during its formative years was Frederick Arthur Stayner, who began teaching in 1884, and was appointed chief schoolmaster to the *Sobraon* by the Department of Public Instruction in March 1894. From the *Sobraon*, he was transferred to superintend the Brush Farm Reformatory at Eastwood, before moving with the boys to Mount Penang in 1912. His experience and training from the two former institutions was instrumental in the development of the Gosford Farm Home for Boys. Stayner was removed as superintendent in 1923 following an enquiry into Mount Penang (refer to Section 2.4) but continued working for the Child Welfare Department and in 1928 became Inspector in Charge of the School Attendance Branch.[15] He is understood to have died at Eastwood at the age of 85 in March 1954.



12 Frederick Arthur Stayner, 1918.
Source: Gosford District Local History Study Group, reproduced in Rubie.

.Under the 1905 Act boys sent to Gosford were under the custody of the superintendent until they reached the age of 18, or the date of their discharge from the establishment or apprenticeship. The superintendent was empowered to indenture any inmate to a Master as an apprentice under the provisions of the Apprentices Act of 1901.[16]

Under Stayner's leadership, a number of significant administrative operations were implemented at the farm. The first major change was the introduction of an honour system, where extra privileges were awarded to the boys if they behaved within the guidelines set at Mount Penang. As an incentive, the boys could shorten their time at the facility by advancing to probation through compliance with its honour system. Stayner organised the disciplinary system along military lines and forbade the teachers to carry or use canes without

15 "The Schools", *Sydney Morning Herald*, 22 June 1933, p.7; Rubie, p.43.
16 Ramsland and Cartan, p.70.

the direct authority of the Superintendent. The emphasis of the Farm was intended to be the boys' character development, as opposed to an unnecessarily harsh regime. Competitive sports were introduced, giving the inmates a sense of teamwork as well as providing them with regular exercise.

On arrival at the centre, boys were assessed to determine what level of formal education they had achieved. Each boy was required to reach a fourth class standard of primary school, regardless of age. Initially, the school operated in any building, or verandah, available to them. In the first years, schooling was conducted in the converted end of the new dormitory until a school building was erected behind the main complex. Education was based on the Education Department's 1905 syllabus of primary instruction, which was supplemented after 1935 with visits from lecturers from Sydney University. The system of schooling carried over from the *Sobraon* – the half time system, where half of a day was spent outdoors on manual training and the other half indoors on school work. By the 1920s a standard Department of Education rural school building had been erected at the Home. Both education and work at the Home was vocational in intent.

2.5 Gosford Training School – consolidation (1923-1944)

In 1923, the State Government passed the Child Welfare Act, repealing and consolidating a variety of provisions that existed in legislation relating to the care and management of children under State protection. The Act was designed to place greater emphasis on children's health, welfare and rehabilitation under the direction of the newly created Child Welfare Department, with Walter Bethel, who had been instrumental in setting up the Gosford Farm Home for Boys, as secretary.

Walter Edmund Bethel (1863-1941) was born at Ashfield. He was educated at Fort Street Model School and entered the Department of Public Instruction in August 1878. In 1902 he and his second wife Edith, who became one of the most prominent women of her generation in public life in New South Wales, took a delegation of Australian teachers to South Africa. He was clerk-in-charge of Norfolk Island affairs with the Chief Secretary's Department from 1904 but returned to the Department of Public Instruction in 1906. Bethel was influential in child welfare policy, and became the Department's chief clerk during 1916. In 1922 Bethel became president of the State Children's Relief Board and in December 1923 was appointed secretary of the Department of Child Welfare within the Ministry of Public Instruction, following the reorganisation of child welfare services resulting from the passing of the Child Welfare Act 1923. Bethel's belief in institutional discipline represented a retreat from the progressive probation, outdoor relief and cottage home regime of Sir Charles Mackellar, although he appears to have taken a special interest in the Parramatta Girls' Training School. He retired in February 1929. Bethel House at the Parramatta Girls' Training School was named in his honour[17].

[17] Chris Cunneen, 'Bethel, Walter Edmund (1863–1941)', Australian Dictionary of Biography, National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, hiip://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/bethel -walter-edmund-13290/text23089, published first in hardcopy 2005, accessed online 12 May 2020.



13 Walter Edmund Bethel.
Source: SLNSW Government Printing Office 1 – 23215.

The new Act dealt with juvenile offenders who had come through the Children's Courts up to the age of sixteen, or those between sixteen and eighteen on minor charges in the adult system. The distinction reflected the Government's recognition of the need for more lenient treatment of young people under State care, away from the harsh environment of the NSW criminal justice system. Under the new system, the Gosford Farm Home was classified as an Industrial School, with the schooling component being controlled by the Department of Education. The name of the institution was subsequently changed to the Gosford Training School.

Between 1923 and 1940, the living conditions and amenities at the centre gradually improved. An ongoing building program ensured that the boys continued to get building experience that could be used on their release, while at the same time upgrading their present conditions. In 1936, electric lighting and a hot water system were installed, which was followed in 1937 by a refrigeration service. By the end of 1937, the Training School comprised four dormitories, a recreation hall that catered for concerts and movies, a dining and kitchen block, a hospital, a bathing and sanitary block, as well as a variety of outbuildings including a dairy and accommodation for single and married staff.



14 The dam, completed in 1914, served as a swimming pool for the boys for many years. During the 1920s and 1930s lifesaving and swimming classes were held there. This photograph was taken in 1923.
Source: NSW State Archives Number NRS-15051-1-23-[1283]-2.

Due to the relatively poor quality of the soil at Mount Penang, a farm was established on Government land at Narara, about 16 kilometres from the Training School. Here, thirty-one boys were transferred to clear the land and prepare it for cultivation. A vegetable garden at Narara provided for the requirements of both the Narara and Gosford centres. However, the Narara farm was closed in April 1934 following the opening of a much larger institution at Berry in the same year (refer to Section 4.5). All the while, pasture improvement was being undertaken at Gosford, with sufficient milk being produced for the Farm's purposes. However, as farm training was now offered elsewhere, more emphasis was placed on vocational training at Gosford from this time.

As part of this program, further interaction with the local community in Gosford was encouraged. The institution wanted to make the local community more aware of the Farm Home, thereby gaining a level of acceptance. This was to be achieved through a number of initiatives. For example, sporting teams were organised at the centre to play in the local competitions, including football, cricket and athletics, which helped promote a positive self-image in the boys and improved relations with the local community. Further involvement came through the public use of the Recreation Hall (western wing of Building 27) to view the latest movies on the Farm Home's own screen. The boys were also employed on community projects in and around Gosford. Maintenance, gardening and small construction jobs could be carried out by the boys, which helped develop a sense of civic pride and responsibility amongst the inmates.

Despite these initiatives, some problems were inevitable considering the nature of the institution. As early as 1923, an inquiry was conducted by the Children's Court into allegations of mistreatment of the boys at the Gosford Training School. Part of the findings of the 1923 report was that there had been undue severity in some punishments and it recommended a lessening of the use of the cane by officers working there. A second inquiry in 1934 investigated the punishment regime more closely, and found that it was common practice for more senior boys to administer punishment on junior inmates. Until 1934, this type of punishment often went unsupervised by staff and was open to serious abuse. One example of these forms of punishment had the offender being required to fight up to five other boys, with or without gloves. The fight continued until it was deemed that the offender had received sufficient punishment.



15 Looking south towards the range of dormitories along what is now known as The Avenue. The original dairy is in the foreground. The photograph was taken in July 1938.
Source: SLNSW d1_27727h.



16 Interior of one of the dormitories, July 1938. The easily supervised sleeping arrangements for the boys is clearly illustrated.
Source: SLNSW d1_27738h.



17 Interior of the recreation hall, July 1938. A screen at the rear of the building allowed movies to be shown.
Source: SLNSW d1_27741h.

2.6 Mount Penang Training School for Boys (1944-1960)

On 14 May 1944, a new sub-institution (Building 10) was opened at the Gosford Training School by the then Minister for Education and Child Welfare, Clive Evatt. The advanced facility was designed in the Government Architect's Branch of the Department of Public Works as a maximum-security sub-institution for unresponsive boys:

> The brick structure, which has cost £24,000, is surrounded by a high fence. Inside the 10-acre [4.046 hectare] compound the inmates will begin to grow vegetables on five acres [2.02 hectares] of virgin soil. Officials expect that in this regard the institution will be self-supporting. Further extensions are contemplated. The capacity of the extension is for 20 boys. Each will have a room. The interior of the building is elaborate. The dining room and kitchen are spacious. There is a doctor's surgery and a dentist's surgery.[18]

Two three-bedroom staff cottages (Buildings 7 and 8) were constructed to the south of the sub-institution. All three buildings were essays in Modernist style architecture, a break with the traditional forms and planning of earlier buildings at Mount Penang.

A new Superintendent, Vincent Heffernan, was appointed during 1944. Heffernan had been an executive officer of the National Emergency Service during the war years and bought with him a new sense of purpose for the centre. Heffernan noticed that, by the mid-1940s, the Training School was in a dilapidated state, both physically and ideologically. The honour system that had been introduced under Stayner had deteriorated and discipline had become more and more rigid. In addition to this, the pastures were in poor

[18] "Seek to Help Delinquents", *Newcastle Morning Herald and Miners' Advocate*, 15 May 1944, p.2.

condition, as were the pigs and cattle. Of further concern was the poor state of the various workshops and the schoolhouse.

Between 1944 and 1947, Heffernan set about reinvigorating the institution, buying new equipment for the trade rooms, establishing a boot shop to supply shoes, upgrading the pastures, and raising the pigs and cows to stud standard. A new dairy and a stock shed were also constructed as part of the upgrade. The construction of new recreational facilities, including new playing fields, bowling greens and a tennis court, as well as extensive landscaping and planting, were also begun during this period. From the 1940s, the Gosford Training School began to show its livestock, winning a number of prizes at local events and the Royal Easter Show in Sydney.

In 1946, the name of the Institution was changed from the Gosford Training School to Mount Penang Training School for Boys, Gosford. The reason behind the change was that the new name more clearly represented the idea that a varied program of planned training was required for the re-education and rehabilitation of delinquent youth. The application of the name 'Mount Penang' was favoured over some of the other established names for the area, such as Kariong, as it had not been applied to any other institution or building.



18 A series of photographs taken in March 1948 showing the dormitories precinct and its associated landscaping.
Source: SLNSW d1_45837h – d1_45840.

The Institution for Boys at Tamworth was established by the Child Welfare Department in 1948. It was an annexe to Mount Penang Training School for Boys and a place of secondary punishment for boys aged 15 to 18 who had absconded from Mittagong Training Home or Mount Penang, or had been convicted of offences in those homes. Located in a former adult jail that first opened in 1881, the institution was one of the harshest child welfare institutions in New South Wales. It was a pace of punitive confinement rather than a farm home. After Tamworth opened the use of the recently completed sub-institution changed and it

became a Privilege Cottage, representing a shift in Governmental policy in child welfare policies. These changes generally sought to move away from the authoritarian structures and harsh discipline that was associated with reform schools, towards a more open, family-style environment. The new Minister for Education, Robert Heffron, opened the Privilege Cottage (Building 10) in May 1948. The building was redecorated internally and boys were allowed their own room. Although still supervised, the atmosphere was more relaxed than in the main centre. The staff cottages (Buildings 7 and 8) now housed visiting families, further reinforcing the reformation ideal.[19]



19 The sub-institution (Building 10) after conversion to the Privilege Cottage, 1948.
Source: SLNSW d1_43228h.



20 Interior of one of the individual rooms allocated to the boys following conversion to the Privilege Cottage.
Source: SLNSW d1_43245h.

[19] "Institution for Boys, Tamworth (1948-1976)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE00412b.htm , accessed 9 October 2019.

The Privilege Cottage represented a new level of privilege at the centre. From the opening of the Gosford Farm Home for Boys, boys were given an opportunity to improve their position at the centre by showing that they could be trusted. The remote location of the Privilege Cottage from the main centre at Mount Penang reinforced the trust that the boys had gained from the Institution. A survey of former inmates, conducted in the 1950s, found that of sixty-two boys who had passed through it, seven had been returned to the main institution, thirty-eight had been discharged and fourteen were still in residence. Only one of the discharged boys had been readmitted and one had absconded. It seemed that the Cottage was working in the rehabilitation of the boys and helping them make a successful adjustment to life in the community. In 1953 the Child Welfare Department assumed control of the school program at the Training School.

Between the mid-1940s and mid-1950s, several new buildings were erected behind the administration building and a new sports ground was built. The new buildings included a new kitchen/dining room (Building 31), a laundry and boiler house (Building 34) and a storeroom (Building 28), a detention cell block (Building 36), a workshop (Building 37), an instruction block (Building 41) and a boot manufactory (Building 50). The sports ground was defined on its northern boundary by this new collection of buildings. Several of the buildings were later adapted to new uses.

2.7 Mount Penang – 1960 to 1999

In 1975, the new Superintendent of Mount Penang, Laurie Maher, implemented a building programme aimed at improving the centre itself as well as the morale of the boys and staff. The first project consisted of internal modifications to the dormitories, with new and upgraded bathroom and toilet facilities being installed that provided more privacy for the boys. During the same year, a storeroom within the administration block was converted into a holding room. The following year the Privilege Cottage was renamed McCabe Cottage and became a Pre-discharge Unit.



21 Looking towards the dormitories and administrative building (Buildings 25/26, 27, 39 and 40), 4 September 1973.
Source: SLNSW d2_49943h.

As well as renovations to existing buildings, a number of new buildings were constructed on the site during the late 1970s and early 1980s: a new Officer's Dining Room (Building 30) was built in 1976 adjacent to the boys' dining rooms; and a new office block (Building 16), which included offices for the Superintendent,

Deputy Superintendents, Salary Officer, a police interview room, a conference room and general office, was erected in 1978. A new hospital block and nurses quarters (replacing the original 1920s hospital) was also built during this phase (Buildings 17, 18 and 19), as was a new store and amenities building to the north of the gymnasium. In 1978, a 50 metre swimming pool (Building 47) was added to the recreational facilities at Mount Penang, constructed on the site of a disused bowling green. The green had been opened in 1959 and was subsequently augmented by another green some years later.[20] The former clubhouse associated with the bowling green was then converted to a teachers' staff room.



22 The newly completed swimming pool (Building 47), July 1973.
Source: SLNSW d3_48546h.



23 Looking south across the swimming pool, July 1978 (right). The foreground rock ledge is on the southern edge of the Wondabyne Sculpture Symposium II site.
Source: SLNSW d3_48527h.

[20] Rubie, p.96.

Phillip House, in the south-eastern section of the site, was a complex of domestically scaled buildings (Building 51) that was officially opened in February 1977. It was constructed as a residential facility to house up to 24 school-age children who were wards of the state. However, by around 1988 it was closed and in 1985 the facility was taken over by Gosford Family Support Service.[21]

In 1980 the school program was returned to the Education Department. A number of new programs were introduced into the school at this time, including one for boys who rebelled against the traditional schooling methods and a remedial program for one-on-one teaching. In 1988, the name of the place was changed to the Mount Penang Detention Centre, reflecting a new emphasis on court-based sentencing and children's welfare being largely managed by the Department of Family and Community Services.

In 1981 Landcom resumed 80 hectares of Mount Penang's land south of the Pacific Highway. It became part of the residential and recreational areas of the suburb of Kariong. More land was resumed in 1986 on Mount Penang's western boundary to accommodate modifications to the Sydney to Newcastle freeway. These land resumptions, combined with earlier changes to the site's boundaries, left the institution with around 182 hectares of land.

During 1991 the institution's name was once again changed, this time to the Mount Penang Juvenile Justice Centre, following changes to government policies. The school program was expanded to include secondary education. The school's name was changed to 'Girrakool' in response to reluctance on the part of former inmates to use certificates inscribed with 'Mount Penang' because of stigma attached to the name. The school itself was now housed in a collection of demountable schoolrooms, with the two original buildings serving as a library and cultural centre. The last major building program was completed at this period

In 1991, the last major building program was completed, with the opening of the Kariong Juvenile Justice Centre in the north-east section of the site (now outside the site curtilage). This Centre was a high security prison for serious juvenile offenders, with Mount Penang functioning as a low-security detention facility. Planning for the closure of Mount Penang was also commenced, with the construction of the Frank Baxter Juvenile Justice Centre in the north-west section of the site. This new facility opened in October 1999 and the inmates of Mount Penang were progressively relocated into this institution.

2.8 2000 and after

As Mount Penang closed, planning commenced for its transfer to the local Council for community uses. In 2000 the Festival Development Corporation took over the ownership and management of 156 hectares The Corporation was a statutory authority established by the State Government under the Growth Centres (Development Corporations) Act 1974 and subject to the control of the Minister for the Central Coast. The areas retained by the Department of Juvenile Justice for the Kariong Juvenile Justice Centre and Frank Baxter Juvenile Justice Centre, along with their surrounding grounds, were excluded.

In 2001 JMD Design (then Anton James Design) won an international competition to design Mt Penang Gardens. The brief

> … called for a regional garden attraction that had to be an iconic landmark, a legacy for future generations and compliment [sic] the existing heritage character and landscape setting. It

[21] Rubie, p.161.

> contained the challenge to create a contemporary garden that would prove to be popular and attract substantial visitation. The garden should provide a kiosk and amenities for visitors. …[22]

The prize-winning design was the work of respected landscape architect Anton James. It comprised twelve themed gardens featuring a variety of permanent and changeable garden areas modelled around a cascading water fountain, bottle trees from Queensland, an obelisk water feature and an outdoor amphitheatre intended as an event space. Mt Penang Gardens opened in November 2003.

The Gardens were augmented by twelve sandstone sculptures from two international sculpture symposia. The first took place in 1987 at Wondabyne, to the north-east of Mooney Mooney, and the second took place at Mount Penang in 1988. Sculptures from the first symposium, situated just to the north of the Gardens, were installed in 2004. Sculptures from the second symposium have been located near the Parklands' north-east boundary.[23]



24 Aerial view of Mount Penang Parklands and its environs, 27 March 2005.
Source: SLNSW Reference Code 9627869. Photograph by Daryl Jones.

In 2006 several of the buildings at Mount Penang became occupied by Options Disability Support, an organisation that was established in 1994 to provide living, work and recreational supports for adults with a disability on the Central Coast. The adaptive reuse of the buildings was undertaken successfully.

---

22 Anton James, Exploring a Looping Path: A design practice in landscape architecture, p.79, at hiips://researchbank.rmit .edu.au/eserv/rmit:160690/James.pdf, accessed 25 September 2019.

23 hiips://www.mtpenangparklands.nsw.gov.au/Mt -Penang-Gardens/The-Wondabyne-Sculptures, accessed 25 September 2019.

2007 was marked by several events. The important National Aboriginal Islander Skills Development Association (NAISDA) Dance College, which was formed in 1975, moved from inner Sydney to Mount Penang Parklands. The genesis of NAISDA was the emergence of contemporary indigenous dance during the first half of the 1970s. The performance arm of this program became known as the Aboriginal/Islander Dance Theatre, which was a touring company employing students and graduates of the new Careers in Dance training program. The training side evolved into the National Aboriginal and Islander Skills Association – now known as NAISDA Dance College. NAISDA's first International studying grant for an Aboriginal dancer was awarded to Michael Leslie who received the Churchill Fellowship in 1981 to study at the Alvin Ailey Dance Theatre.[24] The Bangarra Dance Company, considered to be one of Australia's leading performing arts companies, was established in 1989 and is a significant outcome of NAISDA. Relocation to Mount Penang has provided the College with the opportunity to grow and develop. The College now occupies a number of early buildings including the kitchen and dining room block that was built circa 1950 (Building 31) and former staff cottages (Buildings 1, 3-6 and 9). These are examples of appropriate and successful adaptive reuse. Purpose-designed pavilions housing performance spaces and training spaces were completed in to the design of architects Jackson Teece in 2011 (Building 32). These were built on the site of a gymnasium and assembly hall that was constructed around 1960.

Apart from NAISDA, in 2007 consent for construction of a Parklands Post Office, Family Tavern, Brewery and Hunter Wines Promotion Centre was obtained but these facilities did not proceed.[25] Finally, the Festival Development Corporation was transferred to the Department of Lands.

Approval was given for construction of a new high school and landscaping in the Parkland's southern section in 2008. The Kariong Mountain High School was established in 2010. It is situated on part of the Parklands that had been designated an Events Park site, so the Festival Development Corporation was faced with establishing the events function elsewhere. In 2009, approval was given for two event park stages, for the 2009 Flora Festival in September and for a permanent events park section in the northern section of the Parklands and to the west of Mt Penang Gardens. The Festival Development Corporation was replaced by the Central Coast Regional Development Corporation (CCRDC), a NSW government agency, in 2010.

Central Coast Sports College, which occupies a number of buildings at Mount Penang, was founded as the International Football and Tennis School in 2012. This private school, which is registered as a charity and assists Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander people, children aged 6 to under 15 and youths aged 15 to under 25, opened at Mount Penang on 30 January 2013, occupying a number of the early buildings along The Avenue. About four months later Sunnyfield Community Services, which was established in 1952, opened the McCabe Community Services Hub in Building 10. It provided a hub for individual clients along with facilities for Sunnyfield's respite programs. The Community Services Hub was officially opened on 10 June 2014 by the Hon John Ajaka MLC, Minister for Aging and for Disability Services. Both organisations were able to successfully adapt the existing buildings to their purposes. Permanent electrical services were installed in the Mount Penang Event Park between March and September of 2013.

Ongoing discussions have taken place concerning the development of a comprehensive campus to serve the needs of the National Aboriginal Islander Skills Development Association, located in the northern section of the Parklands adjacent to the Juvenile Justice Centre.

---

[24] "History of NAISDA" at hiips://naisda.com.au/about -naisda/history-of-naisda/, accessed 13 May 2020.

[25] State Heritage Register database entry for Mount Penang Parklands.

In October 2018 the Hunter Development Corporation, which was founded in 1992, merged with the Central Coast Regional Development Corporation and became HCCDC.[26]

2.9 Historic Themes

This section of the report is based on material contained within the Social Significance Values and Heritage Interpretation Strategy for Mount Penang Parklands written by Betteridge Consulting Pty Ltd, December 2019 (refer to Appendix F).

A historical theme is a way of describing a major force or process that has contributed to our history. Historical themes provide a context within which the heritage significance of an item can be understood, assessed and compared. The following New South Wales historical themes are relevant to the subject site:

Aboriginal cultures and interactions with other cultures

Mount Penang Parklands has strong associations with the Darkinjung people, tangible evidence of which is to be found in the Bushland Precinct. In terms of the European history of the place, over the years Aboriginal boys were amongst the inmates of the Gosford Farm Home for Boys. In more recent times, the Parklands has been home to the NAISDA Dance College since 2007. Aboriginal and Torres Strait Island children and youths are also supported by the Central Coast Sports College.

Local theme: Darkinjung people

Agriculture

Agriculture was a significant component of the rehabilitation and training of boys and youths at Mount Penang. A variety of farming activities was carried out from 1912, when land was cleared fro cultivation. By 1918 over 24 hectares had been cleared for agricultural purposes, which included growing vegetable, orcharding and dairying. The raising of pigs commenced in 1919. Agricultural activity continued until the closure of the dairy and piggery in 1998.

Local theme: Agricultural practice at Mount Penang.

Environment - cultural landscape

Mount Penang Parklands has a distinctive cultural landscape that reflects the history and evolution of the Gosford Farm Home for Boys and its later manifestations. The cultraul landscape is comprised of the site planning and layout of the earlier buildings on the site in combination with open space developed as playing fileds and agricultural land, and stands of mature trees. This is supplemented by later development in other parts of the site such as the McCabe Centre (Buildings 7, 8 and 10) and the Phillip House complex (Building 51). The cultural landscape has evolved with the establishment of Mt Penang Parklands and the sculopture gardens associated with the Wondabyne and Mount Penang international sculpture symposia during the first decade of the twentieth century.

Local theme: landscape setting, features and plantings.

Law and order

Mount Penang Parklands was originally established as a correctional facility for boys and youths in 1912, a role it perfomred continuously until 1998. It was the largest farm home for boys in NSW and amongst the

---

[26] Michael Parris, "Hunter Development Corporation merges with Central Coast agency", *Newcastle Herald*, 12 October 2018 at hiips://www.newcastleherald.com.au/story/5698485/hunter -development-corporation-merges-with-central-coast-agency/, accessed 29 November 2019.

most historically signficant. A numer of innovative programs for rehailitation were first introduced at Mount Penang.

Local theme: adminstration of the complex.

Social institutions

Historically numerous endeavours were intoruced to establish links between the inmates at Mount Penang and the local community. From the mid-1980s local community orgainsations and charites became an integral part of the place, including the Gosford Family Support Service, Options Disability Support and Sunnyfield Community Services, Local charities benefitting fro associations with Mount Penang. The local community dervied further benefits following the establishment of Kariong Mountain High School.

Local theme: contribution to the community.

Sport

Sporting activities were an integral part of the rehabilition procees at the Gosfard Farm Home. Football, cricket and gymnastics were well-established by the 1920s and for many years the dam was used for swimming. The various sporting facitlites still in evidence, including sporting ovals and associated buildings, the tennis courts, swimming pool and former bowling green are tanginble evidence of the important role played by sporting activities. The sporting tradition at Mount Penang was maintained following the establishment of the Central Coast Sports College on the site.

Local theme: sport as part of the rehabilitation process.

Persons

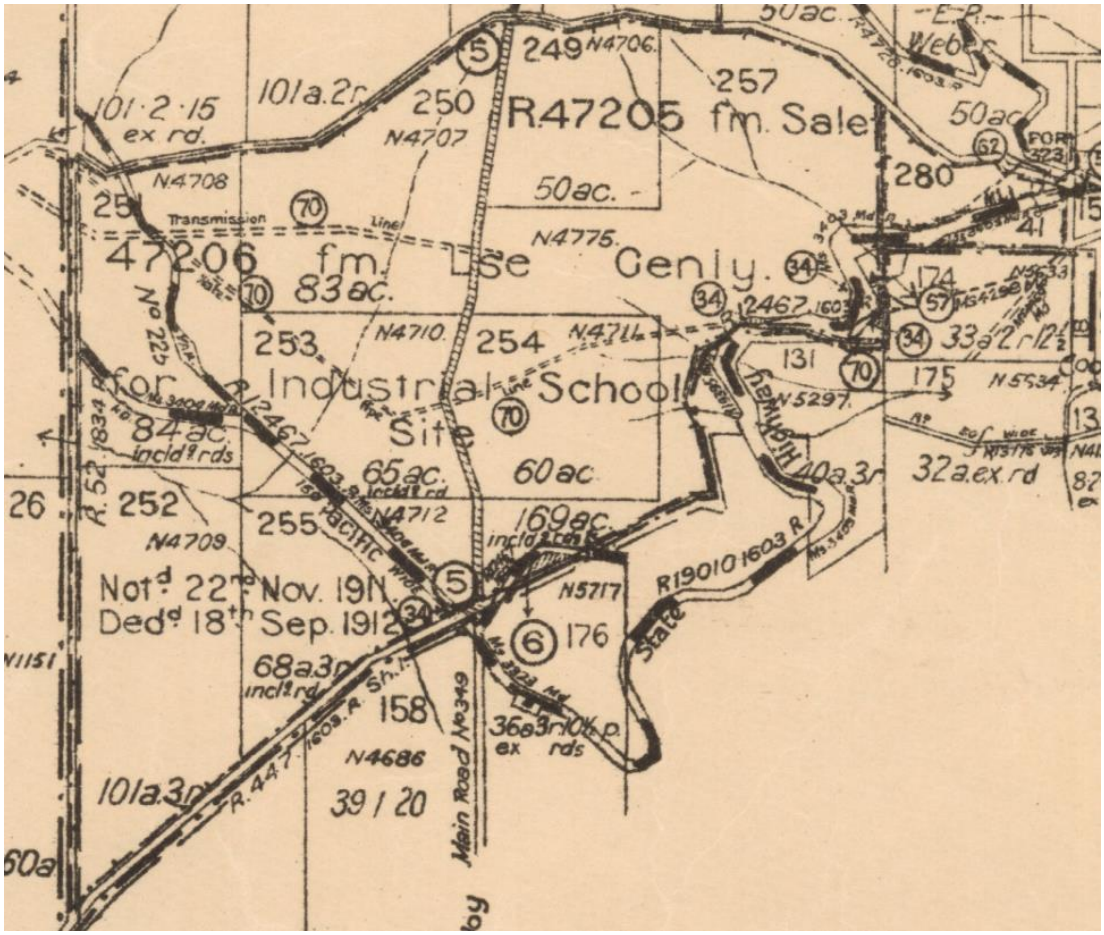
The relative success of Mount Penang as an istitution was due to the activities and support of many individuals, which included staff and inmates.

Local theme: notable people.

3 ANALYSIS OF PHYSICAL EVIDENCE

3.1 Introduction

Originally, the Mount Penang site was approximately 283.5 hectares (700 acres) in area. The dedicated Crown land for Gosford Farm Home for Boys was comprised of Portions 249 to 255 and 257 within the parish of Gosford. It was subsequently subdivided, initially by the construction of part of the Pacific Highway between Calga and Kariong during the second half of the 1920s. Several changes occurred to the boundaries of the institution after it was originally gazetted. On 29 September 1916 the closed road through the centre of the property connecting the present-day Pacific Highway to the northern boundary was dedicated and gazetted as an addition to the site. On 1 April 1932 several acres of bushland from the parish of Patonga, adjacent to the farm home's south-eastern border, were added to the property following the completion of the Pacific Highway in 1930. One section of land between the additional land and the highway, which was being used as a scenic lookout and picnic resort, was retained. It was reserved for public recreation and placed under the control of Erina Shire Council.



25 Part of a 1950 map of the parish of Gosford showing the site of the industrial school at Mount Penang. The Pacific Highway extends diagonally through Portions 251, 253 and 255.
Source: NLA call number MAP G8971.G46 svar (Copy 1).

In 1981 the property was significantly reduced when Landcom resumed Mount Penang's land south of the Pacific Highway. This was made up of Portions 252 and 255 and parts of Portions 251 and 253 of the Parish. It consisted of about 80 hectares and became part of the suburb of Kariong. More land was resumed

in 1986 on Mount Penang's western border as a result of modifications to the M1 motorway. [27] This area has been diminished further by the construction of the new detention facility to the north, with consequent subdivision of this area from the Parklands site.

The immediate environs of the Mount Penang Parklands vary considerably. Abutting the site on the eastern boundary are segments of Hawkesbury sandstone range of hills and woodland vegetation and to the west is the Somersby Industrial Estate. The area to the north has been developed as a juvenile detention centre and south of the site across the Central Coast Highway is the suburb of Kariong.

The Mount Penang Parklands site is marked by a strong sense of enclosure when entering from the Central Coast Highway, resulting from the trees lining The Avenue. The initial buildings associated with the Farm Home, the former staff residences lining the western side of The Avenue, introduce the institution. Mount Penang Parklands has retained its institutional character. While there is dramatic topography and views to Brisbane Waters in the eastern section of the site, the rest of the site has an enclosed and isolated character, which is reinforced by avenues and lines of trees. The consistent scale and architectural expression of buildings is supported by the plantings across the site.

Mount Penang Parklands has also a strong remnant character of a working farm, reflected by the proportion of built form to open space. In contrast to this, the more recent Mt Penang Gardens is inwardly focussed and detached from the site. The self-contained nature of the Gardens is reinforced by the large bodies of water to its north and south.

3.2 Buildings

The topography of the site has affected the placement of buildings, particularly those constructed during the first phase of development during the 1910s and 1920s. The gradient of the escarpment is quite steep, varying between 1:8 and 1:11. The ridge line rises slowly from the south to the north, and the land to the east falls away increasingly steeply towards the northern end. The ridge line also sweeps in a large crescent, forming a natural amphitheatre to the east.

The building layout is characterised by concentrated groups of buildings separated by large open spaces and stands of vegetation. This is clearly evident in those areas where development spread west and was sited around large greens which were later to become sports fields. The site topography was initially utilised by placing the cottages and dormitories along the ridge, providing views to the east over Brisbane Waters and district views to the west as the land was cleared. The Avenue also follows the curve of the ridge but sits slightly below it.

Buildings at Mount Penang are notable for several reasons. They are all a single storey in height and generally rectilinear in form and share a limited vocabulary of concrete or rendered brick walls and hipped roofs covered by corrugated steel. A number of later buildings have gabled roofs. Many of them are also surrounded by verandahs or have verandahs on two sides. The buildings also read as informal groups, so that their visual relationships and the spaces between them are also important. The buildings are also significant as defining elements in the wider cultural landscape of Mount Penang Parklands (refer also to Section 3.3 following). The location of the various buildings at Mount Penang Parklands is illustrated on the site plan below.

---

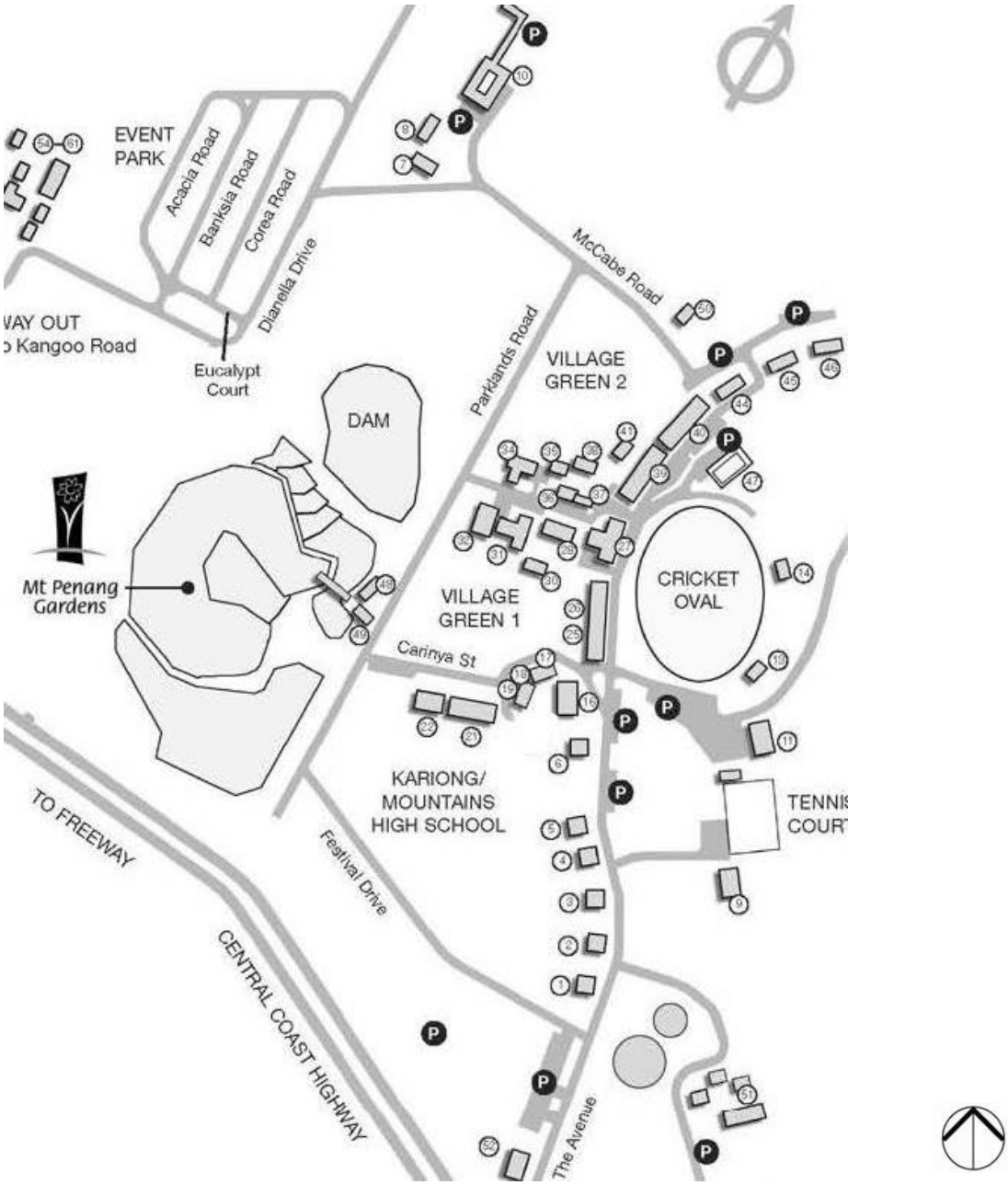
[27] Rubie, pp.10-11.



26 Looking north along The Avenue. Early administration and dormitory buildings form a memorable composition as the road curves and rises above the cricket oval to its east.



27 Example of the relationship between the open space and building groups at Mount Penang, looking south towards Carinya Street



28 Partial plan of Mount Penang Parkland showing the buildings across the site. The legend below describes their original use and date of construction.
Source: HCCDC.

1-6 Staff accommodation, 1912-1928
7, 8, 10 Privilege cottage group, 1944
9 Superintendent's residence, 1912
11 Cafeteria, 1976
13 The Shed
14 Changing pavilion
16 Administration, 1979
17 Hospital, 1978
18-19 Nurses accommodation, 1978
21 Dormitory, circa 1913
22 Maintenance store, 1912-15
25-26 Dormitories, 1912
27 Admissions, theatre, circa 1915
28 Day toilets, stores, circa 1945
30 Stores and amenities, 1978
31 Dining room and kitchen, circa 1950
32 NAISDA dance studios, 2011
34 Laundry, circa 1950
35 Stores, 1977
36 Detention block, circa 1950
37 Tool/motors workshop, circa 1950
38 Stores and amenities, 1977
39, 40 Dormitories, 1912-22
41 Manual/vocational instruction, 1948
44 Single men's quarters, 1912-1925
45 Single men's quarters, 1912-1925
46 Single men's quarters, 1912-1925
47 Swimming pool, 1978
48 Mt Penang Gardens Café, 2003
49 Mt Penang Gardens amenities, 2003
50 Boot manufacture, 1950
51 Phillip House group, 1977
52 Tourist information centre, 2005
54-61 Youth Connections, 1889-1991

Mount Penang Parklands now serve a variety of different users, principally the National Indigenous Dance College, Central Coast Sports College, Sunnyfield Community Services and Options Disability Support.

Detailed individual inventories for each building are included in Appendix A of this CMP.

There are several key periods of construction at Mount Penang Parklands: from 1912 to circa 1930; 1943- to the mid-1950s; the second half of the 1970s; and those constructed from 1989 onwards. A small cluster of buildings on the western edge of the site near Kariong Road were constructed at the end of the 1980s by the Roads and Traffic Authority. The following section describes the buildings from each period of construction and the purpose for which they were designed.

Buildings constructed between 1912 and 1930

The buildings consist of Buildings 1 to 6, 9, 21, 22, 25-6, 27, 39, 40 and 44 to 46.

These buildings are mostly located in Precinct 5 (Heritage Precinct); one (Building 9) is located in Precinct 6 (Sports Precinct). They were constructed following the establishment of Mount Penang. Many were constructed by the boys who were transferred from Brush Farm and later committed to the establishment. The buildings are arranged along the curved north-south "spine" formed by The Avenue, with a row of former staff cottages at the southern end and dormitory and administration buildings to the north. These vernacular buildings are all a single storey in height, with mass concrete walls and metal clad hipped and gabled roofs. The buildings have retained a relatively high level of integrity.

Buildings constructed between 1912 and circa 1930



Building 1 - staff accommodation, 1912-1913



Building 2 – staff accommodation, after 1928



Building 3 – staff accommodation, 1912-1913



Building 4 – staff accommodation, after 1928

Buildings constructed between 1912 and circa 1930



Building 5 – staff accommodation, 1912-1913



Building 6 – staff accommodation, 1912-1913



Building 9 - Assistant Superintendent's Residence/ Superintendent's Residence, 1912



Building 21 – dormitory, circa 1913



Building 22 – maintenance store, 1912-1915



Building 25 and 26 – dormitories, 1912

Buildings constructed between 1912 and circa 1930



Building 27 – admissions, operations annexe and theatre, circa 1915



Building 39 and 40 – dormitories, circa 1912-1922



Building 44 – formerly workshop, circa 1912-1922



Building 45 – formerly workshop, circa 1912-1922



Building 46 – residential accommodation, circa 1912-1922

Buildings constructed between 1943 and the mid-1950s

The buildings constructed in this period are Buildings 7, 8, 10, 28, 31, 34, 36, 37, 41 and 50.

These buildings were constructed to consolidate and upgrade facilities at Mount Penang. The group of three Inter War Functionalist style buildings (Building 7, 8 and 10) that are located in the northern section of Precinct 3 (Festival/Gardens Precinct) reflect changing philosophies towards juvenile reform, which is also reflected in their location relative to the established buildings. The remaining buildings from this era, located in Precinct 5 (Heritage Precinct) to the west of the original buildings, provided a communal dining room and kitchen, storage and education workshop facilities, outdoor amenities and also isolation cells for miscreants. Building 50 is located at the south eastern corner of Precinct 4 (Baxter's Track Mixed-use Precinct). All of

the buildings are brick with hipped or gabled roofs, apart from Buildings 7, 8 and 10, which have shallow pitched skillion roofs. These buildings, along with Building 38 (the detention cell block) have retained a high level of integrity. The other buildings have been modified to a greater extent although their original form and scale is still evident.

Buildings constructed between 1943 and the mid-1950s



Building 7 – staff cottage attached to sub-institution/Privilege Cottage, 1944



Building 8 - staff cottage attached to sub-institution/Privilege Cottage, 1944



Building 10 - Sub-institution/Privilege Cottage, 1944



Building 28 – day toilets and stores, circa 1945



Building 31 – dining room and main kitchen, circa 1950



Building 34 – laundry, circa 1950

Buildings constructed between 1943 and the mid-1950s



Building 36 – detention cell block, circa 1950



Building 37 – tool and small motors workshop, circa 1950 (assumed)



Building 41 - manual and vocational instruction, 1947-48



Building 50 – boot manufacture, 1948

Buildings constructed during the 1970s

These consist of Buildings 11, 16 to 19, 30, 35, 38, 47 and 51. They are located in several precinct.

Buildings 16 to 19, 30, 35, and 38 are located in Precinct 5 (Heritage Precinct). Buildings 16 to 19 were designed to harmonise with the original dormitories on the site and are single storey buildings with rendered masonry walls and hipped roofs covered by corrugated steel, surrounded by verandahs. They comprised an administration building, hospital and nurses' quarters and are located on Carinya Street, to the immediate south of the original dormitories. Buildings 30, 35 and 38 were constructed to provide spaces for storage and amenities and are single storey buildings with rendered masonry walls and corrugated streel roofs. They are in the same locality as the dining room, workshops and detention block built in the early 1950s.

Buildings 11 and 47 are located in Precinct 6 (Sports Precinct). Building 11 was built as a community clubhouse and has since been adapted for use as a cafeteria. Building 47 is a swimming pool, with associated outbuildings.

The group of buildings making up Building 51 are in Precinct 7 (Philip House Mixed-use Precinct). The group is known as Philip House, which was built for state wards. It comprises four single storey pavilions and a large two storey pavilion organised around a central court. The buildings are constructed of brick, with hipped roofs covered by tiles.

Buildings constructed during the 1970s



Building 11 – Community clubhouse, 1976



Building 16 - Administration building, 1978-79



Building 17 – Hospital, 1977-78



Building18/19 – Nurses' accommodation, 1977-78



Building 30 – stores and amenities, 1977-78



Building 35 – stores, 1976-77

Buildings constructed during the 1970s



Building 38 – stores and amenities, 1976-77



Building 47 – swimming pool, 1978



Building 51 - Phillip House residential facility, 1976-77

Buildings constructed since 1989.

Buildings constructed in this period include Building 32 in Precinct 5 (Heritage Precinct), Buildings 48 and 49 in Precinct 3 (Festivals/Gardens Precinct), Building 52 in Precinct 2 (Highway Commercial Precinct) and the cluster of structures consisting of Buildings 54 to 61, located in Precinct 1 (Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct)

Building 32 is a purpose designed studio complex built for NAISDA. Buildings 48 and 49 consist of a café, amenities and storage spaces associated with Mt Penang Gardens. Building 52, at the southern edge of the site, was constructed as a tourist information centre. Buildings 54 to 61 were constructed on Mount Penang's property by the Roads and Traffic Authority around 1986 and were purchased by the department in 1989. Vocational classes and workshops were relocated into them. In 1991 facilities for vocational training and opportunities for apprenticeships were improved with the construction of new buildings adjacent to the renovated RTA buildings, forming the first vocational training unit in juvenile justice in New South Wales.

Buildings constructed since 1989



Building 32 – dance studios, 2010-11



Building 48 – café for Mt Penang Gardens, circa 2003



Building 49 – toilets and stores, Mt Penang Gardens, circa 2003



Building 52 – tourist information centre, circa 2005

There are a number of sundry items located across the site that provide support to activities on the site or amenity for its users. These include:

- The shelter to the west of Building 25, which was constructed by inmates at Mount Penang;
- The greenhouse to the north of Building 50;
- Garages to the north of Building 2 and south of Building 9;
- The carport to the south-east of Building 19;
- The tennis courts;
- Barbecues in various parts of the site;
- The old bowling green;
- The lower dam, to the south of Mt Penang Gardens.



Shelter to the west of Building 25.



The greenhouse to the north of Building 50



Carport to the south-east of Building 19



Garages to the north of Building 2



Tennis courts



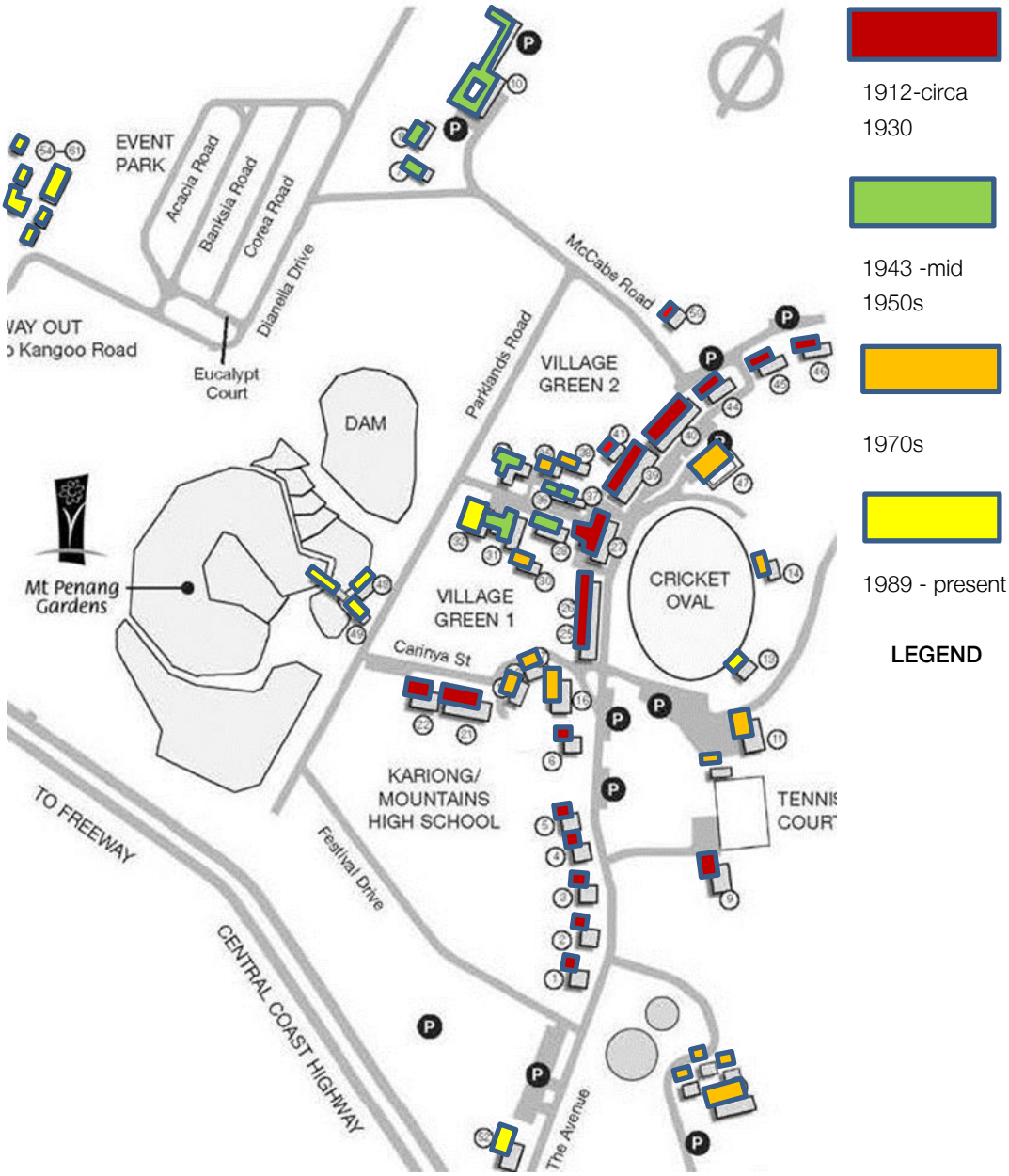
One of the barbecues



The old bowling green (right).



The lower dam, to the south of Mt Penang Gardens



29 Chronology of building construction.
Source: HCCDC with TKD overlay.

3.3 Cultural landscape

3.3.1 Evolution of the landscape

The evolution of the landscape character has followed the use and development of the place over time.

Historical evidence shows the site was progressively cleared with the establishment of the Mount Penang. Firstly, a site was established with the existing native Eucalypts cut down to provide a grassed area for temporary accommodation. Progressively, over time with the construction of the core buildings cultural plantings were established, particularly Monterey Pine (*Pinus radiata*). Remnant planting of these still exist to the southern entry and adjacent areas and along with Brushbox (*Lophostemon confertus*) in this area. These tree groups form an important of the cultural landscape framework of the place. The Monterey Pines were selected for their fast-growing ability and resilience; these trees used extensively both for public and

private plantings. The trees were used extensively for windbreaks and with the exposed nature of the site on a ridge top, provided the appropriate form, cover and protection. Historical evidence in 1938 shows these trees maturing through the site and providing screening and shelter.

With the extensions to the centre between 1923 and 1940, further plantings were undertaken that complemented the layout and character of the place. Formal cultural plantings typical of the time were planted, these forming deliberate landscape elements through the site. Typical of these plantings are the trees that form the part of the curtilage to the Sports Field 1. These include extensive rows of Brushbox, some Camphor Laurel (*Cinnamomum camphor*) and Hoop Pines (*Araucaria cunninghamiana*). These planting form the core cultural plantings of the site.

With the educational functions and use of the place as a home for boys, besides the Education Department's syllabus included varied curriculum of sport, vegetables and dairying. This involved the clearing of land for these purposes, this resulting in the open rural setting of paddocks and remnant native trees to the broader context of the complex.

With further building works in the 1960s and 1970s supplementary planting occurred around these new buildings, the species used were typical of the time. In the 1980s, refurbishment works occurred to a selection of the dormitories and Quarterdeck and further shrub and palm plantings were instigated particularly to the western side of these buildings.

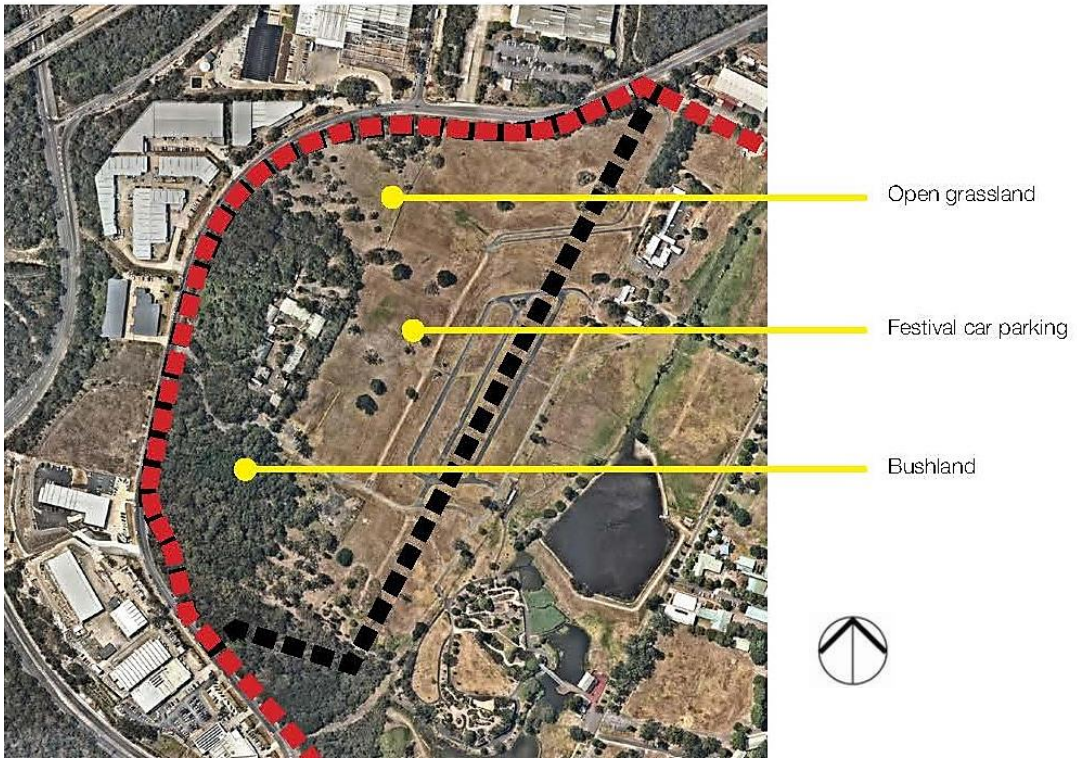
With the closure of the site as a Juvenile Justice Centre and the Festival Development Corporation taking over, substantial works in the form of car parking and associated infrastructure was undertaken to the peripheral areas of the site with car parking allocated to the southern and western portions and former paddocks re purposed for the staging of festivals and the like. Associated with these works was the establishment of Mt Penang Gardens, designed by landscape architect Anton James that features a series of themed landscape spaces, associated walling, a cascading water feature cafe and sculptural elements. These gardens opened in November 2003. To the broader grassed and rocky areas to the north of the gardens sandstone sculptures are located; the result of two international sculpture symposia.

The Mount Penang site represents a well-maintained landscape that has evidence of the evolutionary landscape layers from inception to present day. The site retains its core complex of mature trees and building forms that form the key heritage values of the site. The former pasture, now extensive mown grassed areas, remnant native trees to the periphery (with some groups through the site) and location of the building complex that is effectively screened from adjacent land uses provides a unique understanding of the intent of the place as a boys home that reflects the educational and welfare philosophy of the welfare and reform of juvenile males.

3.3.2 Landscape Precincts

A number of Landscape Precincts were identified in the GML CMP (2001). These have been rationalised to conform to the current precincts that define the Mount Penang Parklands (Figure 3).

Precinct 1: Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct



30 Precinct 1 – Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct.
Source: Taylor Brammer.

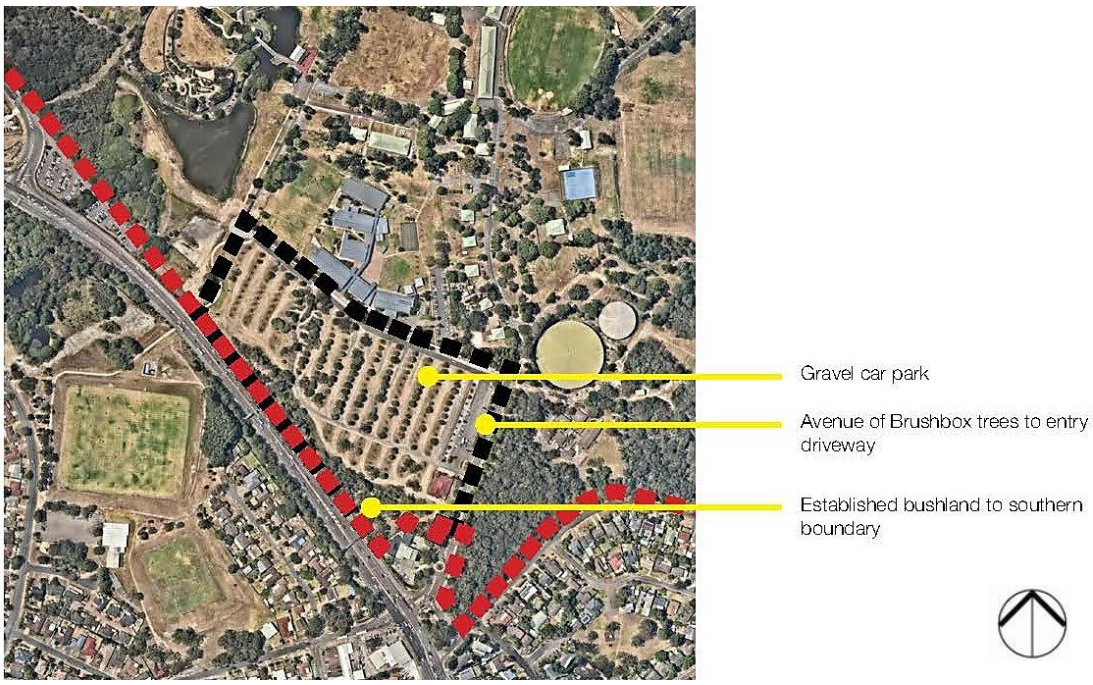
This precinct is characterised by an extensive, relatively flat, open grassed landscape and is a central zone for the festival activities with substantial areas marked out for car parking. The precinct is located on a minor ridge to the west of the central Heritage Precinct with regional views gained to the east, west and south to vegetated hills. To the western boundary is established bushland that provides an enclosing vegetated element.

This precinct maintains the open historical landscape character that is a distinguishing feature of Mount Penang Parklands. The car parking areas have replaced in part what was pasture. This change of use has not marginalised the interpretation of the place as an institutional landscape that provided both education and rural activities for Mount Penang. Scattered native trees are located to the east of the bushland in the former pasture areas.



31 View of Precinct 1 looking north from Central Coast Highway showing existing bushland as buffer to adjacent property uses.
Source: Taylor Brammer.

Precinct 2: Highway Commercial Precinct



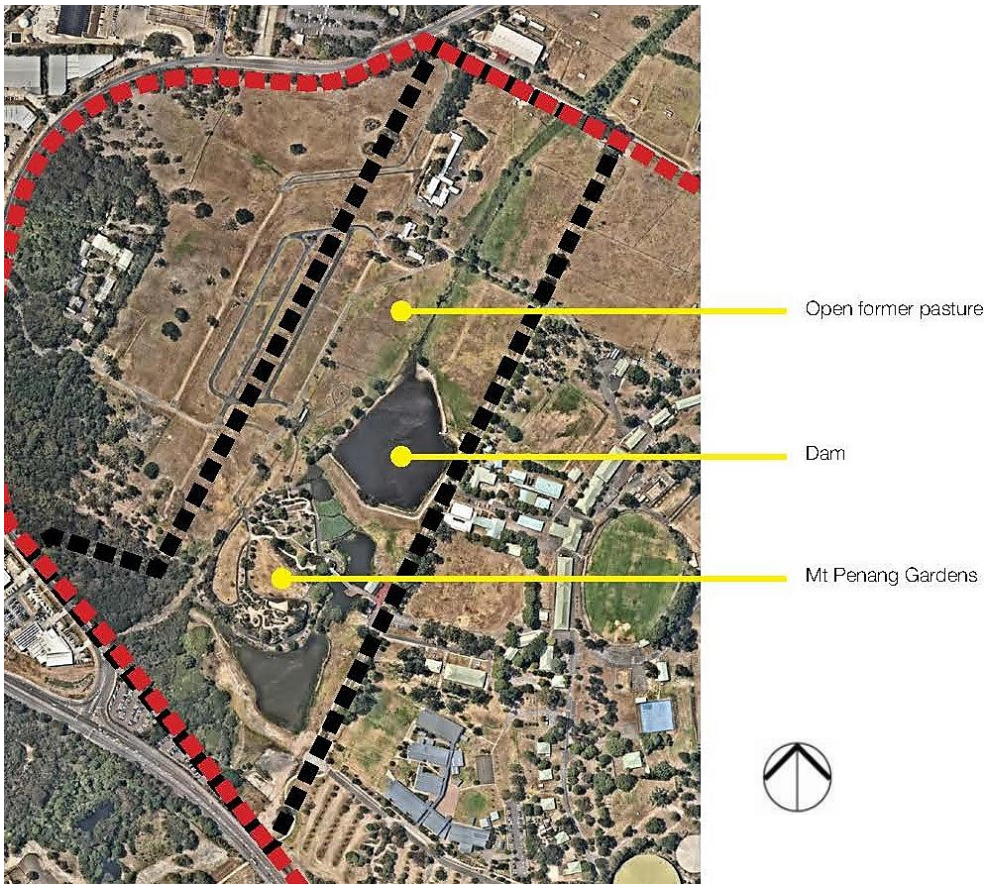
32 Precinct 2 – Highway Commercial Precinct.
Source: Taylor Brammer.

Occupying an area to the entry portion of the southern portion of the overall site, this precinct is characterised by an extensive gravel car park with native plantings between car parking bays. Within the car park, the native plantings are informal in character and located in rows. Some tree staking and protection are evident along with native grasses between the car parking bays. The eastern boundary of the precinct is defined by the main drive to Mount Penang Parklands and consists of a bitumen driveway that features an established avenue of Brushbox trees with more recently planted Eucalypt trees interspersed in between the Brushbox trees. To the northern portion of the precinct, Festival Drive forms the intermediate boundary between the Kariong Mountains High School and the car park. These works formed part of the Mt Penang Gardens in early 2000. To the southern boundary is established bushland that screens the site from the Pacific Highway and provides a substantial enclosing element to the site.



33 View of entry driveway looking north showing vegetated character of Brush box with Eucalyptus interspersed in between.
Source: Taylor Brammer.

Precinct 3: Festivals/Gardens Precinct.



34 Precinct 3 – Festivals/Gardens Precinct.
Source: Taylor Brammer.

This precinct is broadly defined as a broad open area between the minor ridges of the Heritage Precinct and the Kangoo Commercial Precinct. The landscape character consists of open former pasture, gravel surfaced car parking, Mt Penang Gardens, the McCabe Centre and a substantial dam. This precinct was the site for both productive purposes (vegetable beds and the like) and pasture for dairy cattle. There is no evidence of these former activities.

Precinct 3 is 24 hectares. The topography of this precinct is characterised by broadly undulating open grassed areas. To the east of the ridge is located a substantial dam, with a supplementary dam adjacent to the Mt Penang Gardens that are located on an artificial plateau.

Mt Penang Gardens (established in 2000) is a contemporary landscape design that consists of a central raised "plateau" defined by substantial concrete walls, stepped water feature and a series of enclosed themed gardens within the "plateau". It is noted that the landscape designer, Anton James in describing the gardens is that they conceptually have:

> Total lack of engagement with the context and site resulting from an entirely walled garden is too extreme and lacks any nuance or ambiguity. This position is pulled back from and invented to arrive at a solution with a solid volume; Plateau, that one can be on rather than in.[28]

As a result of this conceptual framework, the Gardens bear little relationship to the overall established landscape character of the site. The McCabe Centre consists of a modest arrangement of buildings with an established and informal treed arrangement. The trees consist of a mix of cultural plantings of native eucalypts and typical eucalypt species of the late 20th century, a Cook Pine, Bottlebrushes and mixed shrubberies. A sculpture garden consisting of substantial sandstone blocks set in grassland from the International Sculpture Symposium are located to the north west of Mt Penang Gardens.

[28] James, p.48



35 View looking north-east over dam (left); view looking south of arrangement of Bottle Trees located in Mt Penang Gardens (right).
Source: Taylor Brammer.



36 Decoratively treated walls in Mt Penang Gardens.



37 Trees near Buildings 7 and 8 in the McCabe complex.

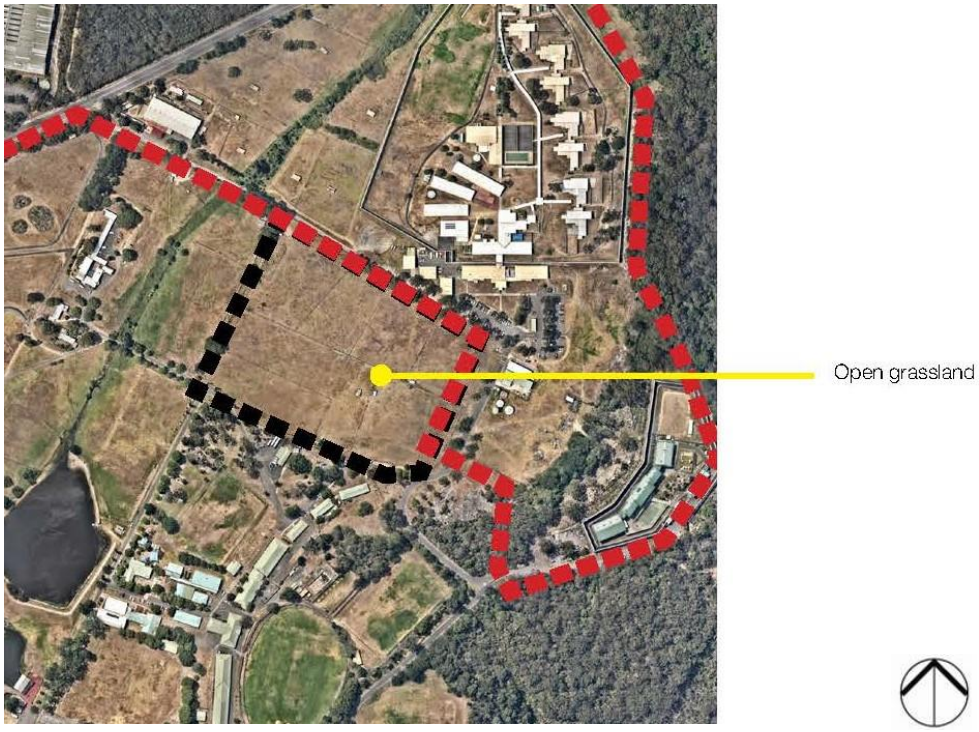


38 Looking north-east across the lake associated with Mt Penang Gardens.



39 Part of the sculpture garden on the western side of the Gardens.

Precinct 4: Baxter's Track Mixed-use Precinct.



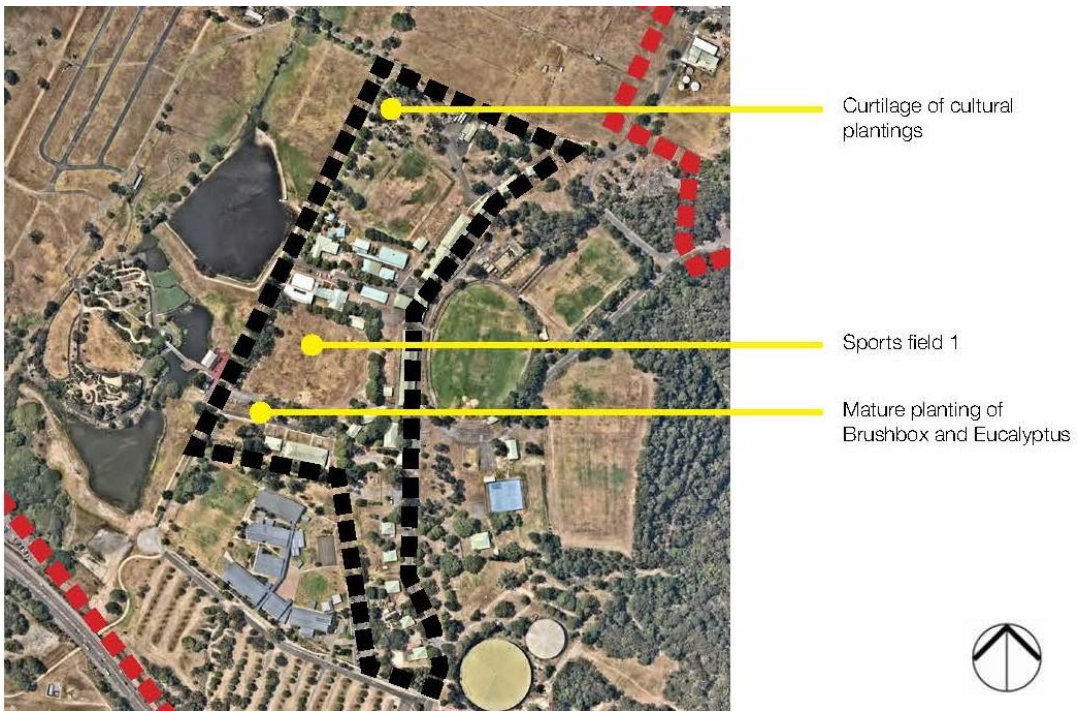
40 Precinct 4 – Baxter's Track Mixed-use Precinct.
Source: Taylor Brammer.

This precinct continues the landscape theme of a broad open grassed area of Precinct 1. It is defined by a perimeter road with the Baxter Juvenile Correctional Centre to the north. The landscape character of the former pasture area has not been modified by car parking and other festival functional requirements. Fencing to this precinct is rural in nature with three strand gal wire between strainer posts and interim star pickets. Much of the fencing has lost its tension and needs to be replaced and/or repaired.



41 View looking south-west over open pasture area.
Source: Taylor Brammer.

Precinct 5: Heritage Precinct



42 Precinct 5 – Heritage Precinct.
Source: Taylor Brammer.

The Heritage Precinct forms the core developed landscape and built form character of the site. This precinct is characterised by a mature landscape curtilage of cultural plantings that reflect the development of the site over the last hundred years. Mature plantings of Radiata Pine, Brushbox, Camphor Laurel, Hoop Pine and Eucalypts reflect the evolution of landscape design over the 20th century. These plantings are aligned with the built form creating an institutional environment that reflects the purposes and outcomes of government educational policy over time. The sports field that forms part of the Heritage Precinct is typical of the integrated character of the place, defined by perimeter roads with mature planting mainly of Brushbox and Eucalypts and one and two storey form of built elements to the periphery of this precinct. A series of rectangular sandstone blocks are located adjacent to the road so as control vehicular access to the field. These form a discordant element.

This precinct outlines the core values of the place within the broader landscape setting of the site. These core values are characterised by the avenues and rows of cultural plantings. The species used include Brushbox, White Poplars and, Hoop Pines that are demonstrated in the photographs below (Figure 42). The species used are typical of institutional plantings in the relevant eras of the development of the place. The avenues and rows of the trees provide a scale and horticultural diversity that distinguishes the heritage precinct of Mount Penang by dividing this precinct into a series of landscape zones and open spaces.

More recent plantings of the late 20th century are typical of the species used in residential and suburban gardens of the time. Palms, mixed shrubberies combined with stone edging and mulched beds are not consistent with the architectural expression of dominant architectural period character of Precinct 5. The palms in particular are a discordant element and consideration should be made to remove these vegetative elements.



43 View looking north-east showing mature Landscape curtilage consisting of Brushbox, Camphor Laurel and Pine trees. Note: Sandstone blocks to the periphery of the field (left); view north of existing Hoop Pines, forming part of the established character to Precinct 5 (right).
Source: Taylor Brammer.

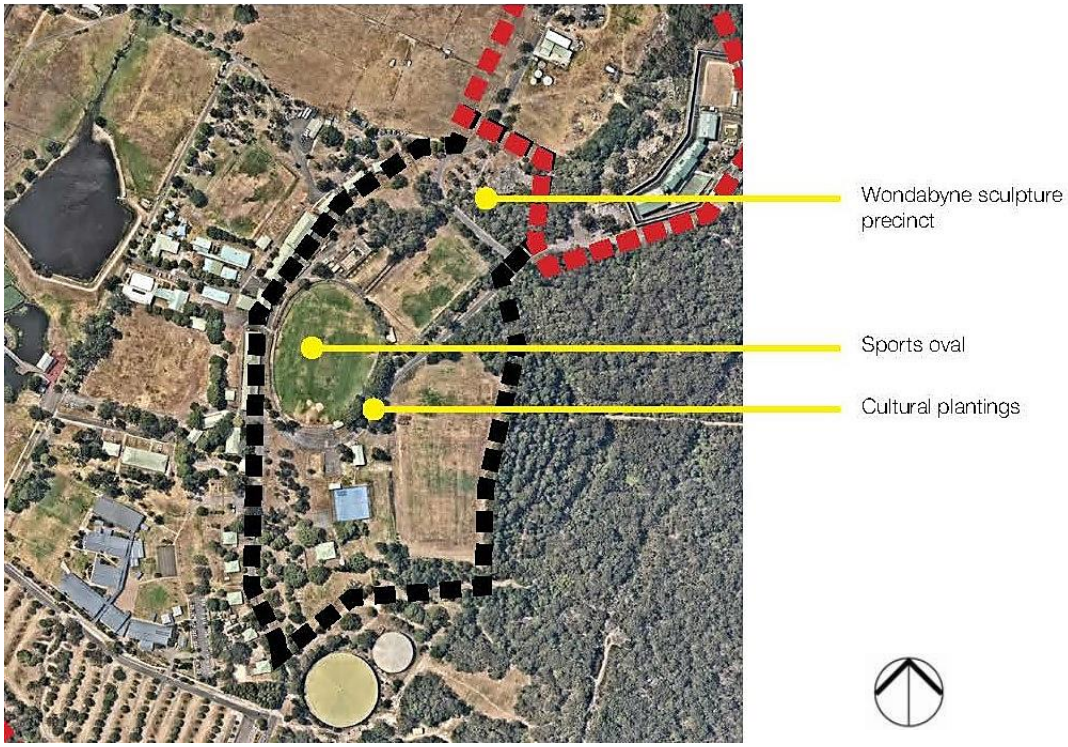


44 View south-east of typical late twentieth century planting style adjacent to buildings in Precinct 5 (left); looking across Sports Field 2 in a north-west direction. Note: Scribbly gum group and mature plantings to periphery of field (right).
Source: Taylor Brammer.



45 Integration of open space, mature planting and built items within Precinct 5.
Source: TKD Architects.

Precinct 6: Sports Precinct



46 Precinct 6 – Sports Precinct.
Source: Taylor Brammer.

The Sports Precinct forms a well-used open space that is used for active recreation. It is located between the Heritage Precinct and the Bushland Precinct. This precinct is formal in nature with developed sports turf, nettings and other elements associated with active and formal recreational purposes. The area is defined by a substantial cut into the sandstone ridge that forms the edge of the Heritage Precinct and the extent of the formal fields to the bushland to the east.

Plantings to this precinct consist of both native vegetation and cultural plantings that reflect the diversity of vegetation types across the site. Remnant Monterey Pines, Poplars and more recent plantings of eucalypts that define the eastern boundary of the sports oval are species characteristic of this precinct and are typical of the overall site. To the north of the sports ovals is the Wondabyne sculpture precinct located on a sandstone rock outcrop overlooking the precinct and to the bushland to the east (Precinct 8). The location and siting of the sculptures take advantage of the natural setting with native bushland surrounding the sculptures providing an appropriate curtilage and character.



47 Looking south across the lower sporting field, situated to the east of the cricket oval.
Source: TKD Architects.



48 View looking east of Sports Oval. The area is defined by cultural plantings to the east.
Source: Taylor Brammer.



49 View east of lower Sports Field with bushland adjacent.
Source: Taylor Brammer.

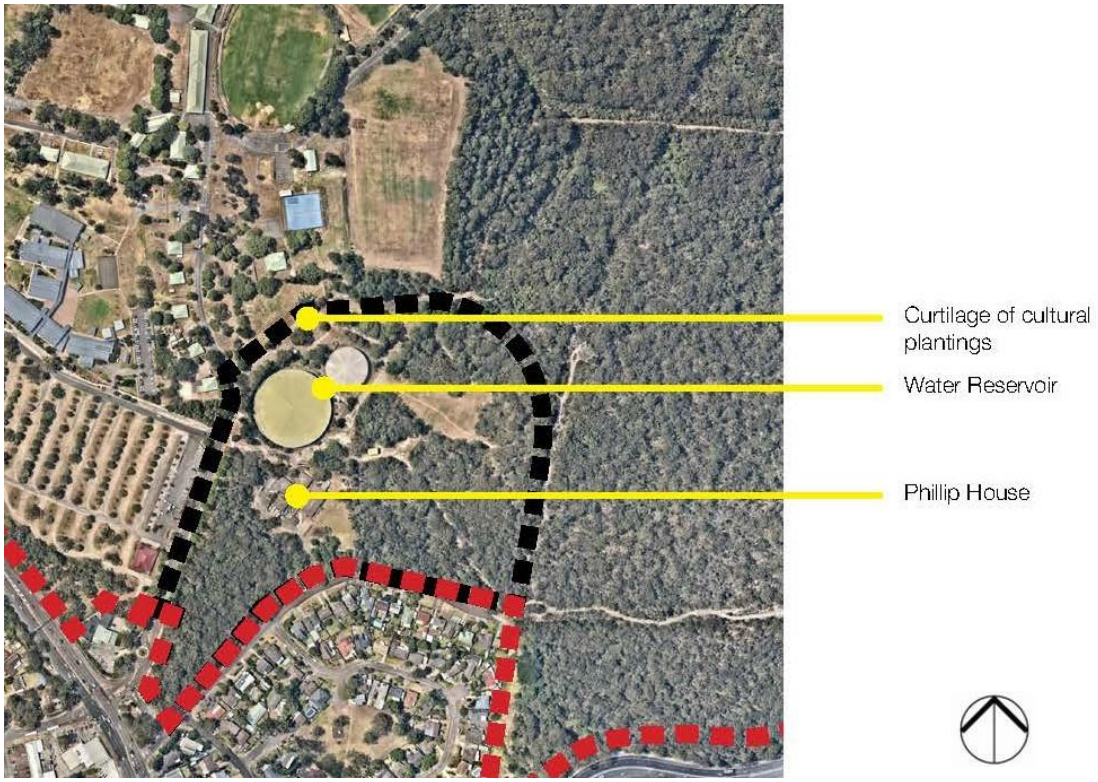


50 The cricket oval.
Source: Taylor Brammer.



51 Wondabyne 2 sculpture precinct, at the northern end of the Sports Precinct.
Source: Taylor Brammer.

Precinct 7: Philip House Mixed- Use Precinct



52 Precinct 7 – Philip House Mixed-use Precinct.
Source: Taylor Brammer.

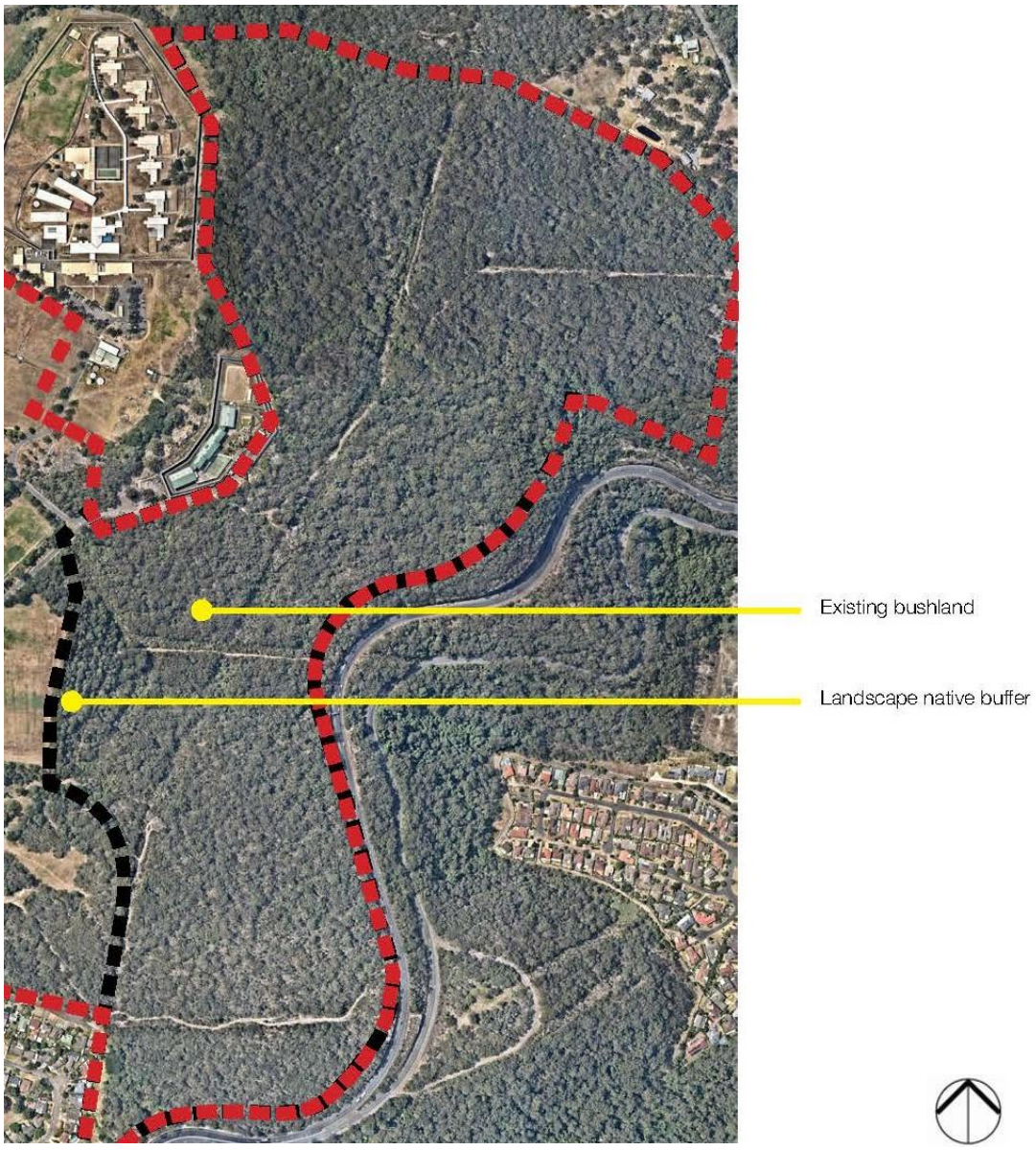
Located on the minor ridge adjacent to the entry drive, this precinct has a major water reservoir that is screened by the trees that form part of the cultural plantings to the site. Philip House is situated in a more immediate cultural landscape within the broader context of this precinct. The plantings around Philip House

are typical of the late 20th century and reflect the typical species used at the time. These cultural plantings are informal to the point of being random and lack cohesion. Much of the access driveway is informal without a clear definition and character. The bushland setting surrounding Philip House is typical of the area reflecting the underlying rock stratum and resultant soils.



53 View towards Phillip House precinct from Entry Driveway looking East
Source: Taylor Brammer.

Precinct 8: Bushland Precinct



54 Precinct 8 - Bushland Precinct.
Source: Taylor Brammer.

The Bushland Precinct forms the largest precinct on the site. The extensive nature and the broader regional characteristic of the park is an important part of the overall characteristic and landscape buffer to the site. The ecological values are important in informing the overall context of the site. We refer to the guidelines for the native vegetation management by Ecological Australia.



55 View looking east to Bushland Precinct.
Source: Taylor Brammer.

3.3.3 Landscape elements

A number of specific landscape elements within the Landscape Precincts have been identified in previous reports. A Preliminary Tree Assessment Report prepared by Eco Logical Australia is included in Appendix E of this CMP.

L1: Pine Tree Group (Monterey Pines, *Pinus radiata*)

The pine tree group is representative of the establishment planting of Mount Penang where Monterey Pine was planted extensively as shade and wind belt elements in the landscape. These trees are approximately 100 years old and are approaching their senescent stage. Consideration should be made for forward plantings around these trees to maintain the landmark aesthetic value of this group.



56 View looking north-west of McCabe Centre to Monterey Pine group.
Source: Taylor Brammer.

L2: Scribbly Gum Group (*Eucalyptus haemastoma*)

This group of trees appear to be remnant trees of the endemic vegetation of the area. These trees are mature and of good condition. The cleared areas under the trees do not allow for natural regeneration to occur and such succession plantings are not encouraged by the current maintenance practices. It is recommended that maintenance around and under the trees should facilitate native regeneration to this area.



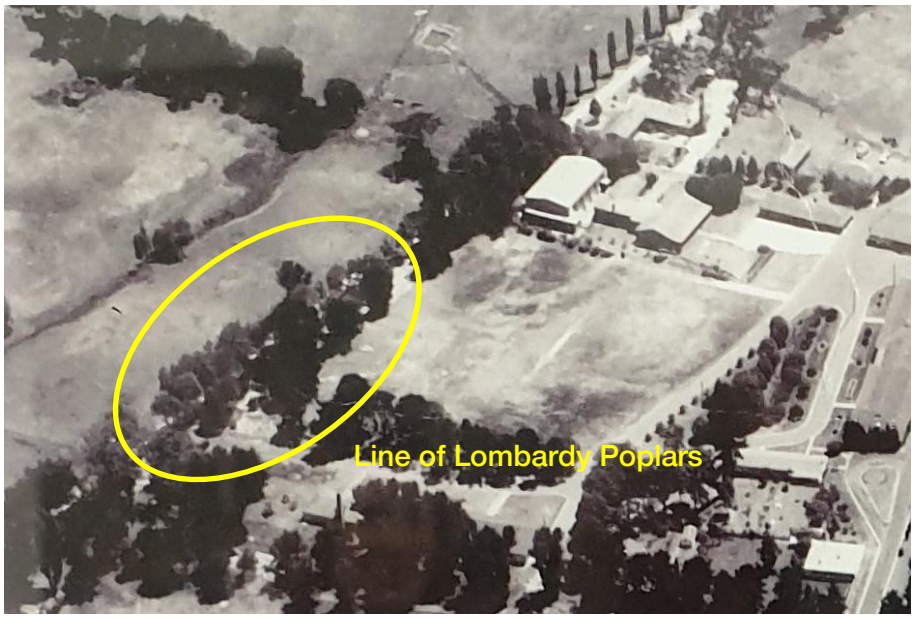
57 View looking north-west of Scribbly gum group.
Source: Taylor Brammer.

L3: White Poplar Avenue

This avenue planting of Poplars (possibly Common Aspen '*Populus tremula'*) forms part of the cultural planting layering of the site. It would appear that these trees are partial replacement plantings for the former line of Lombardy Poplars (*Populus italica*) that existed along Parklands Road as evidenced in the aerial photograph (Figure 32). These Lombardy Poplars have been removed and not replaced. Consideration should be made to reinstate this landscape form as part of the layering of the institutional plantings of the place.



31 White Poplar Avenue.
Source: Taylor Brammer.



58 Portion of a circa 1970 aerial photograph showing the location of Poplars (highlighted) and part of the row of Lombardy Poplars along Parklands Road.
Source: HCCDC.



59 White Poplar and Brushbox avenue viewed from Mt Penang Gardens.

L4: Playing Field 1 – Perimeter Brushbox and Eucalypt plantings

These plantings are a mature group of evergreen trees that are typical of the cultural plantings of the site. The deliberate line of planting to enclose and define the playing field is an important cultural landscape of the site. These trees are of a mature form. Consideration should be made in relation to forward planting of this group of trees to maintain the cultural landscape amenity of the site.



60 Perimeter Brushbox, Camphor Laurel and Pine tree plantings.

L5: Mature Cultural Plantings along western edge of school

The plantings consist of Brushbox (*Lophostemon confertus*) that are well established and formally planted along the road. Evergreen trees to the east of this line of trees include Hoop Pine and other plantings that visually support this planting form. It is noted that the Brushbox trees are of a mature form that is constrained by both the limited soils of the area and the exposed nature of the open ridge landscape character of the site.



61 View south of Brushbox, Camphor Laurel and Ficus hillii located on the outside of the Kariong Mountains High School grounds, with *Araucaria cunninghamia* (Hoop Pine) located on the inside of the school grounds.
Source: Taylor Brammer.

L6: Mature cultural plantings along the northern edge of the school

These plantings, consisting of Eucalypts and Brushbox trees, form a landscape cultural element between the school and Sports Field 1.



62 Mixed cultural plantings of Poplars (Eastern Cottonwood '*Populus deltoides'*) and other species.
Source: hiips://kariongmountains -high.com.au/home/about-our-school/
Accessed 20th November 2019.

L7: Scribbly Gum Group

Located along the Pacific Highway these trees represent the original native plantings of the area. These trees provide an important role as an evergreen screening element to the highway and define the extent of the SHR to this portion to the site.



63 View looking south at Scribbly Gum group.
Source: Taylor Brammer.

L8: Eastern Bushland

This area represents an extensive bushland buffer zone that provides a substantial ecological value to the site, forming part of a regional resource that leads to West Gosford and the Brisbane Water National Park.



64 View looking east of cultural plantings.
Source: Taylor Brammer.

L9: Entry drive with Brushbox and Eucalypt plantings

The Brushbox trees are existent in the aerial photograph (Figure 17) as a formal line of trees that define the entry drive. It is noted that the Brushbox trees are of a mature form that is constrained by both the limited soils of the area and the exposed nature of the open ridge landscape character of the site. The Eucalypt plantings are of a later date and it would appear that they were planted as a supplementary form between the Brushbox trees by way of making the avenue to be more of a substantial form and character.



65 View looking north of entry drive, showing vegetated character of Brush box with Eucalyptus interspersed in between.
Source: Taylor Brammer.



66 Portion of a circa 1970 aerial photograph showing the row of Brushbox trees along the entry drive formed by The Avenue.
Source: HCCDC.

Over 300 trees representing the Mount Penang cultural plantings were identified and assessed in the Preliminary Tee Assessment prepared by Eco Logical Australia in December 2019. A copy of this report is appended in Appendix E.

Significant views

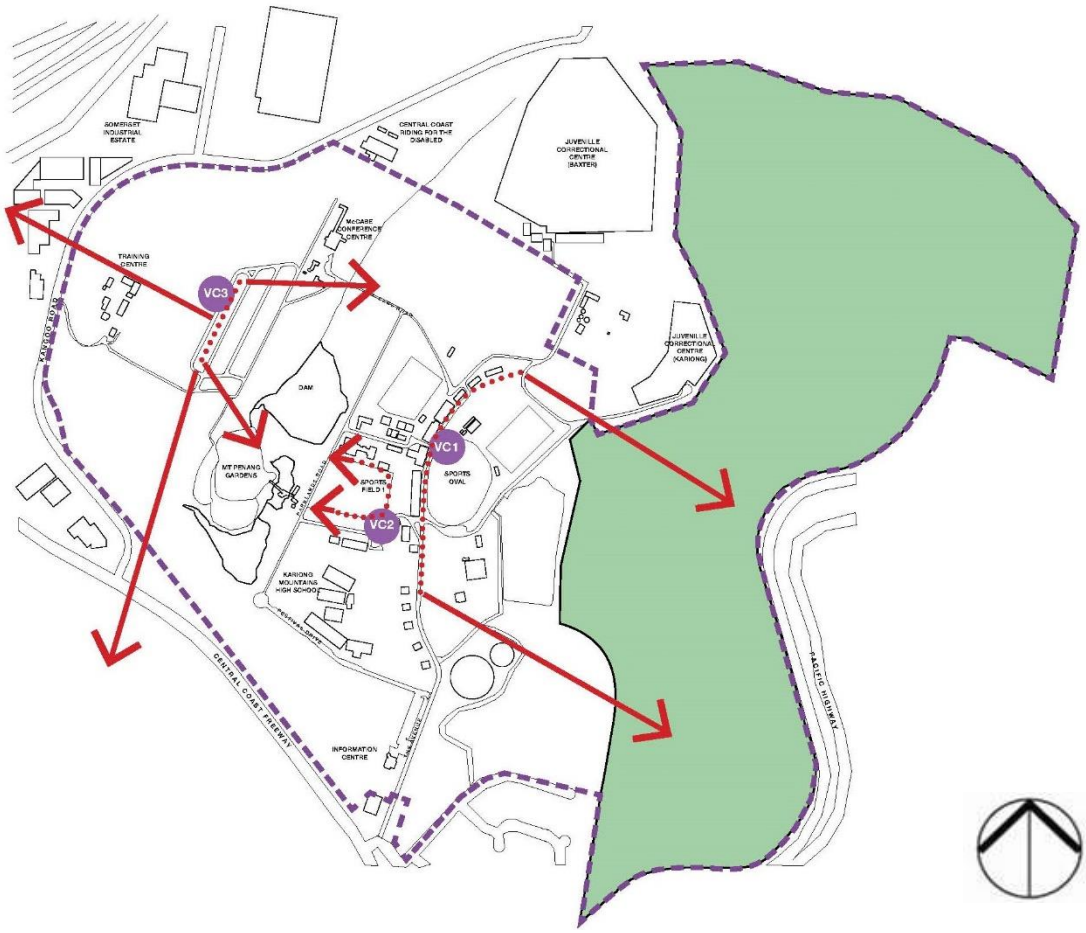
The unique location of the parklands on a broad ridge with a substantial vegetated buffer around the periphery of the site forms a strong sense of enclosure. Where views are gained from the site and internally this is the result of the existing topography and cultural plantings.

The result of these characteristics of the site are the resultant three major views that display the features of the site.

VC1: accentuates the location of the site in relation to the Brisbane Waters and the relationship of the site to the timbered slopes and waters to the east of the site. This view accentuates the location of the site from a broad ridge location and the commanding position in relation the surroundings to the east in particular.

VC2: highlights the importance of the cultural landscape and the relationship of the built form where the mainly single storey buildings are situated subservient to the established and mature cultural plantings of this zone. This view accentuates the importance of the cultural plantings across the site as defining physical elements forming critical defining elements across what is a generally a gently undulating site.

VC3: the cleared and open nature of this view demonstrates the extent of the pasture associated with the Mount Penang as a working farm. The view provides an opportunity to comprehend the extent of the complex and its relationship with the surrounding topography with regional views gained to the west and to the south were the surrounding and more distant vegetated hills are an important broader curtilage to the site.



67	Significant views associated with Mount Penang Parklands, which have High significance. Source: Taylor Brammer.	**VC1:**	**APPRECIATION OF REGIONAL SETTING AND ACTIVITIES OF PLACE (SPORTS OVAL)**	**H**
		VC2:	**FOCAL OPEN SPACE SEMI-ENCLOSED BY ESTABLISHED VEGETATION AND BUILDINGS**	**H**
		VC3:	**VIEW GAINED FROM MINOR RIDGE ENABLING APPRECATION OF THE CULTURAL LANDSCAPE, TOPOGRAPHY AND BUILT FORM, INCLUDING REGIONAL VIEWS TO THE WEST AND SOUTH.**	**H**

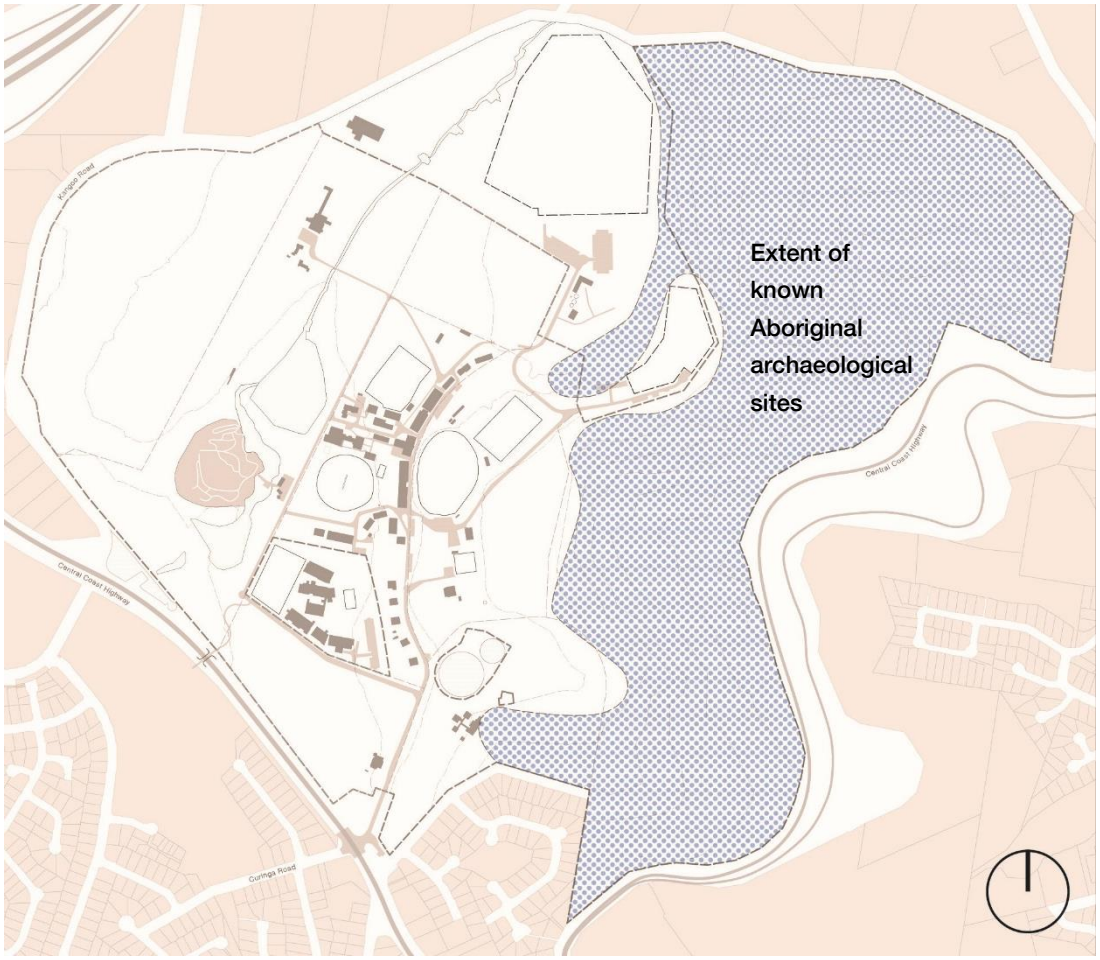
3.4 Aboriginal archaeological potential

This section of the report is based on information contained in the *Mount Penang Parklands – Aboriginal Archaeological Assessment* (2019) written by Eco Logical Australia, which can be found in Appendix B of this report.

An assessment of Mount Penang Parklands has indicated that the archaeological nature of its landscape is characterised by an abundance of sandstone outcroppings in the Bushland Precinct. Rock engravings and grinding grooves make up a majority of the Aboriginal Heritage Information Management System (AHIMS) sites in the Parklands and surrounding areas. There are seven registered sites located within the boundaries of the Mount Penang Parklands that are included in AHIMS. Four are located in the Bushland precinct, one is located in the Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct and another in the Highway Commercial Precinct. In addition to this, two unregistered sites have been located, which consist of a grinding groove site and a

Potential Archaeological Deposit (PAD) associated with a rock shelter are located within the Bushland Precinct. In all, six of the nine identified sites are located in the Bushland Precinct.

A visual inspection of the Mount Penang Parklands was undertaken by staff of Eco Logical Australia during August 2019. No new sites were identified during the survey as most of the Parklands were identified as having been highly disturbed in the past. Only one of the AHIMS sites was able to be located during the survey. This was a scarred tree (AHIMS #45-3-4044), which after further deliberation was assessed as not being an Aboriginal site. Apart from the Bushland Precinct, the remainder of the Mount Penang Parklands are considered to have low potential and low significance for tangible Aboriginal heritage. The Bushland Precinct is considered to have moderate to high potential for tangible Aboriginal heritage.



68 Diagram showing the extent of known Aboriginal archaeological sites.
Source: Gosford Development Control Plan 2013.

The likelihood of several Aboriginal heritage site types occurring within Mount Penang Parklands, including areas proposed for development, has been analysed:

- Open camp sites/stone artefact scatters/isolated finds have a low likelihood because of past ground disturbance and the failure of previous surveys to identify any stone artefacts;
- PADs have a low to moderate likelihood. Although the Parklands is located near areas containing archaeologically sensitive features, past disturbance makes it less likely that PADs will be identified;
- Culturally modified trees have a low likelihood. Apart from the eastern Bushland Precinct all other precincts have been largely cleared of vegetation growth. Recent surveys have not identified scarred tree sites in the Parklands;

- Grinding grooves have a moderate likelihood, as sandstone outcrops are common in the surrounding area;
- Rock shelters with art/PADs/grinding grooves have moderate likelihood because rock shelter sites are common in the surrounding area.

It is noted that the SHR listing for Mount Penang Parklands acknowledges the significance the area has for Aboriginal people in large part because of those who were accommodated at the juvenile detention centre during the course of the twentieth century.[29]

3.5 Historical archaeological potential

This section of the report is based on the Mount Penang Parklands – Historical Archaeological Assessment (2019) written by Eco Logical Australia, which can be found in Appendix C of this report. A survey of the site was undertaken in August 2019.

The potential archaeological resource at Mount Penang Parklands is associated with the initial clearing and building phase, along with the alterations and operations of the Farm School to the middle of the twentieth century. Areas of archaeological potential will be located around main activity areas, particularly the Heritage Precinct. However, minor archaeological evidence may also be located in the Festivals/Gardens Precinct, Baxter's Track Mixed-use Precinct and the Sport Precinct. The remainder of the site is considered to have no historical archaeological features or deposits - several precincts have been heavily modified and any archaeological features and deposits are likely to have been removed.

The historical archaeological potential of Mount Penang Parklands has been assessed as low. This assessment is based on historical research concerning land use, the sequence of building and land disturbance that has taken place across the site. Any surviving archaeological resources would consist of:

- subsurface features;
- rubbish or cesspits;
- demolished building footings;
- landscape alterations such as roads, quarries and earthworks to provide building platforms; and
- pastoral and agricultural activities.

The following table summarising levels of archaeological potential has been extracted from the Historical Archaeological Assessment.

Table 1 Level of archaeological potential

Precinct	Archaeological evidence	Potential
Festivals/ Garden Precinct	• Pastoral and agricultural activities. • Subsurface features. This area was cleared open grassland in the past as evident in aerial images and partially under cultivation in the northern part. Location of a first order drainage line that appears to have been incorporated into the early drain and then the current lakes and gardens. Large scale levelling and land modification has occurred in this area.	Low

[29] Eco Logical Australia 2019, *Mt Penang Parklands – Aboriginal Archaeological Assessment*, pp.2-3.

Precinct	Archaeological evidence	Potential
Baxter's Track Mixed-use Precinct	• Pastoral and agricultural activities. This area was cleared open grassland in the past as evident in aerial images. Historically, much of the main farming and dairying activity occurred in this area and some of these fields are essentially used in a similar manner. Area size has been substantially reduced by the construction of the Juvenile Detention Centre.	Low
Heritage Precinct	• Subsurface features. • Landscape alteration. • Demolished building footings. • Rubbish or cesspits. This area saw the most building, quarrying and occupation activity. Evidence of quarrying and landscape modifications such as levelling for roads and playing fields has survived in limited areas. The well, located near the first dormitory, has been filled and its location is unknown. Cesspits may be present, but rubbish pits are highly unlikely to be located in the high activity areas. The potential for occupation (subfloor) deposits directly associated with the use of the structures themselves will be minimal or not present.	Low to medium
Sport Precinct	Historically this area was heavily modified to accommodate the steep topography. Quarrying evidence has survived around the oval.	Low

According to Eco Logical Australia,

> The potential archaeological remains at the Mount Penang Parklands will be limited to minor occupation-related deposits and landscape modifications dating to the 20th century. Due to the minimal archaeological potential of the site and the late date of the site's establishment it is concluded that the site is unlikely to contain 'relics' and remains which are either of local or State significance.[30]

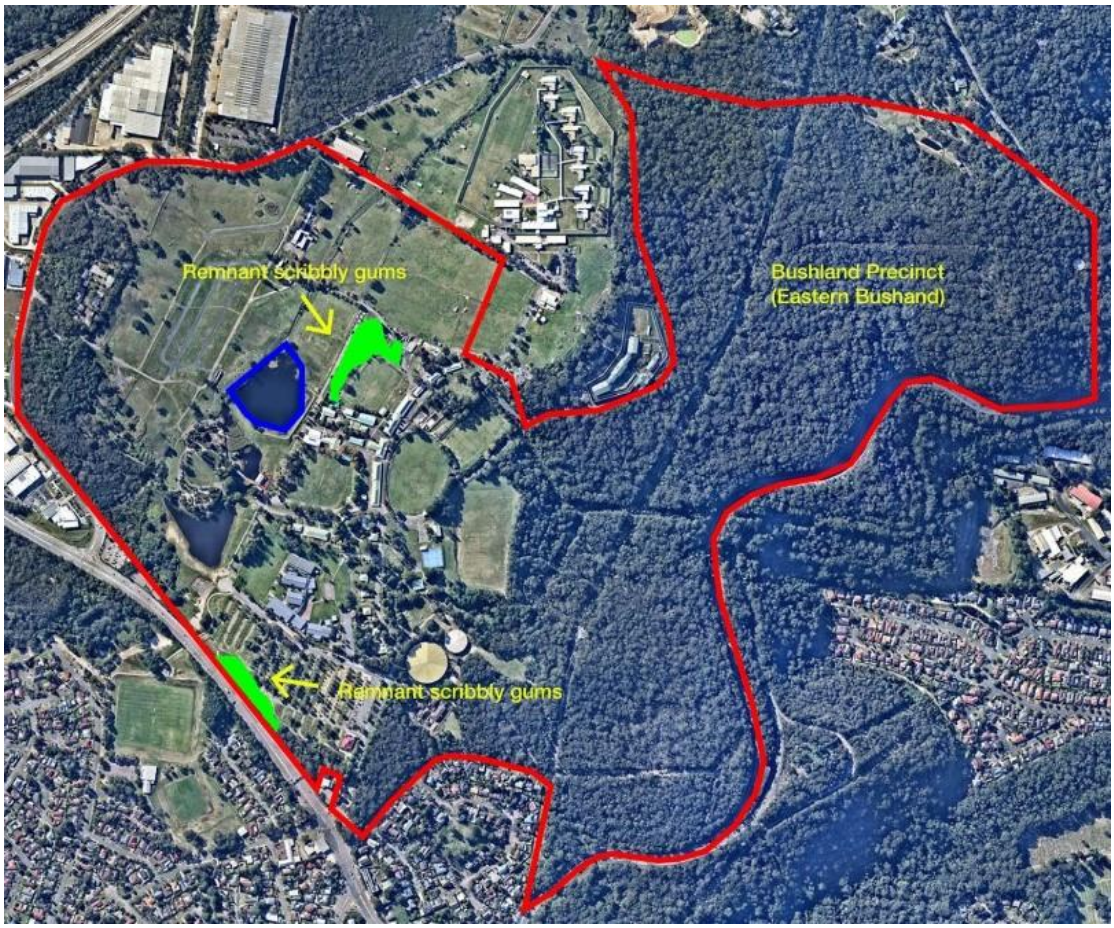
3.6 Natural heritage

This section of the report is based on the Mount Penang Parklands – Natural Heritage Assessment (2019) written by Eco Logical Australia, which can be found in Appendix D of this report. The Natural Heritage Assessment maps and assesses the Bushland Precinct, two groups of scribbly gums and the dam listed in Schedule 5 of Gosford LEP 2014. A field survey was carried out in September 2019. Not all habitat features could be recorded, particularly in the Bushland Precinct, because of time constraints.

Mount Penang Parklands was substantially cleared in the past for a variety of purposes. There is a disturbed patch of remnant native bushland in the western part of the study area and a largely undisturbed and high-quality area of native bushland in the eastern section of the study area (the Bushland Precinct, Precinct 8). This is referred to as the Eastern Bushland in Gosford LEP, where it is listed as a local heritage item. Two patches of remnant scribbly gums, which have local heritage listings, stand in the north and south of the study area. A large dam in the centre of the Parklands is also locally listed.

---

30 Eco Logical Australia 2019, *Mt Penang Parklands – Historical Archaeological Assessment*, p.17.



69 Location of natural heritage items.
Source: Nearmap with TKD Architects overlay, 2020.

Previous mapping surveys have identified several vegetation and plant communities in the study area:

- Hawkesbury Banksia Scrub Woodland;
- Exposed Hawkesbury Woodland;
- Hawkesbury Plateau Banksia;
- Coastal Warm Temperate Rainforest.

The following Plant Community Types have been identified in the Bushland Precinct:

- PCT 1641 – Dwarf Apple – Scribbly Gum heathy low woodland on sandstone ranges of the Central Coast;
- PCT 1528 – Jackwood – Lilly Pilli – Sassafras riparian warm temperate rainforest of the Central Coast;
- PCT 1134 - Scribbly Gum – Hairpin Banksia – Dwarf Apple heathy woodland on hinterland sandstone plateaux of the Central Coast, Sydney Basin Bioregion;
- PCT 1642 – Scribbly Gum – Red Bloodwood – Old man Banksia heathy woodland of southern Central Coast;
- PCT 1627 – Smooth-barked Apple – Turpentine – Sydney Peppermint heathy woodland on sandstone ranges of the Central Coast;
- PCT 1699 – Heath-leaved Banksia – Coral Fern wet heathland on sandstone ranges of the lower Central Coast (Potential).

PCT 1528 and PCT 1699 are listed as Endangered Ecological Communities. Field survey work in the Bushland Precinct established that overall vegetation is intact and in good condition. Several vegetation communities occur within the Parklands, including heathlands, dry sclerophyll forest and small patches of rainforest. However, its western edge has been degraded and impacted by weed infestations, including Radiata Pine and Lantana. The dominant vegetation type in the Bushland Precinct is PCT 1642, while PCT 1134 covered a smaller area and was characterised by lower, heathier vegetation. PCT 1627 was common in some of the more sheltered areas of the Bushland Precinct.

The groups of Scribbly Gums listed in the LEP consist almost entirely of Scribbly Gums, but also a variety of planted native species that include Spiny-headed Mat-rush, Brush Box, Sweet Wattle, Green Wattle and Blue Flax-lily. The dam, located in the centre of the study area, contained limited vegetation, with limited fringing vegetation present in a small area Native species include Broad-leaf Cumbungi, *Persicoria decipiens* and *Juncus usitatus*. There are also weeds at the dam edges.

The Bushland Precinct has had three threatened flora species previously recorded (*Hibbertia procumbens*, *Callistemon linearifolius* and *Prosenthera junoris*), one of which (*H. procumbens*) was confirmed during the field survey undertaken during the preparation of this CMP. One Threatened Ecological Community ((TEC), Lowland Forest in the NSW North Coast and Sydney Basin Bioregions, is known to occur in the Eastern Bushland. One additional TEC, Coastal Upland Swamp, may also potentially occur in the Bushland Precinct in small patches where impeded drainage over the sandstone geology creates these unique swamps. There are several threatened flora species that have the potential to occur in the study area. One threatened flora species, Hibbertia procumbens (Spreading Guinea Flower) was recorded in the east of the study area.

Notwithstanding extensive disturbance and clearance, Mount Penang Parklands still privies habitat for a wide range of fauna species, summarized in the following table:[31]

Table 2 Habitat for fauna species

Habitat feature	Guild	Presence in study area
Native vegetation	Birds, microbats, fruit bats, arboreal mammals, reptiles	Abundant
Hollow-bearing trees	Birds and arboreal mammals (possums and microbats)	Abundant. Several hollow bearing trees ranging from small to very large
Stag	Birds of prey and other birds, reptiles, amphibians and microbats	Several stags within study area
Coarse woody debris	Terrestrial mammals, reptiles, invertebrates	Limited throughout paddocks. Abundant in intact woodland/forest
Rocks/cliffs	Microbats, reptiles	Outcropping and small ledges in Bushland Precinct
Aquatic habitats	Amphibians, reptiles, birds, microbats, fish	Constructed dams, ephemeral drainage lines, rocky creeks

[31] *Natural Heritage Assessment*, p.21

Opportunistic fauna surveys identified 36 species – 34 avifauna, one mammal and one reptile. The Parklands have the potential to provide habitat for a wide range of birds, mammals and reptiles. Several threatened fauna species are also likely to occur within the Bushland Precinct such as (but not limited to) Eastern Pygmy Possum, Red-crowned Toadlet and Powerful Owl.

4 COMPARATIVE ANALYSIS

4.1 Introduction

This section of the CMP analyses the historical and institutional context of Mount Penang Parklands in order to establish its relative significance as a child welfare facility in NSW where farm homes were an integral component of training and reform. The context of Mount Penang Parklands in relation to state-run and privately operated institutions is examined. Reference is also made to the use of farms in prison establishments.

4.2 State institutions and farm homes

The institution at Mount Penang is a significant component in the history of state-managed child welfare facilities in NSW. It was one of several farm homes under government control during the nineteenth and twentieth centuries

Farms were a feature of other state-run institutions as well. For instance, both Parramatta and Callan Park mental hospitals were augmented by extensive farmlands, which provided a level of self-sufficiency as well as fulfilling an important therapeutic role for patients. The philosophy of moral therapy that underpinned mental health care during much of the nineteenth century regarded insanity as a moral weakness that could be cured in an improved environment with work such as outdoor gardening and trades for men and domestic work for women.[32] Hospital gardens, farms and animal enclosures were the vital physical settings for these theories. Between the 1860s and the 1880s, gardens were laid out in all the institutions and hospitals became self-sufficient in food production. Farms and gardens were the norm - they cut costs, provided fresh food and outdoor 'therapeutic' employment for patients.[33] One outstanding example was the farm at the Parramatta Hospital for the Insane. Tenders for "Necessary Buildings for a Farm" were advertised during April and May1859. In 1870 the farm was

> … Tilled by working parties of the patients. The proceeds of this farm form a valuable feature in the supplies of the institution, but the farm itself is self-supporting – no Government aid being rendered it. It is not improbable that at no very distant date a light bridge will be thrown across the river in order to facilitate access to the farm, and enable the patients to gain in it privacy.[34]

After World War I (if not before) the policy of the Department of Public Health was to make all State hospitals and asylums self-contained as far as possible, "and inmates who are sufficiently well are encouraged to assist on the farms and in the workshops."[35] The quality of livestock raised on these farms was of a high, prize-winning standard.

4.3 The Vernon and Sobraon

The *Vernon* was a tall ship purchased by the New South Wales Government in 1867 and converted to a Nautical School Ship. It was a reformatory and industrial school and housed more than 100 boys, training them in nautical and other trades. The *Vernon* was first anchored between Garden Island and the Government Domain. The NSS *Vernon* had been a merchant vessel prior to its acquisition by the

---

32 Stephen Garton, "Palaces for the unfortunate: Lunatic Asylums in NSW 1880-1940." *Journal of the Royal Australian Historical Society* 76, no. 4 (1991), p.302

33 Stephen Garton, S. *Medicine and Madness*, p.49

34 "Lunatic Asylum, Parramatta", *Sydney Mail*, 26 February 1870, p.14.

35 "Department of Public Health", *The Inverell Times*, 11 January 1918, p.2.

government, after which it was fitted out as an industrial school and reformatory. It was the only industrial school for boys in NSW at the time.

More than 100 boys lived on board the ship, which was anchored alongside a substantial shore facility that stretched between Garden Island and the Government Domain. The shore facility included a gymnasium, a spacious recreation ground, an entertainment hall and a recreation hall. At first boys learned nautical and industrial skills and trades, as well as receiving moral training. The intention was to fit them for seafaring. In 1871 the *Vernon* was moved to a new mooring at Cockatoo Island. From 1878, under the guidance of Superintendent Frederick William Neitenstein, boys were given proper schooling, physical drills and a system of grades and privileges. They also fraternised with the girls in the Public Industrial School for Girls, also known as Biloela, which was established in 1871 and located near the *Vernon* on Cockatoo Island. This caused problems until the girls were relocated to Parramatta in 1887 in the wake of rioting and scandals.



70 Boys at drill, circa 1890. The *Vernon* is in the background.
Source: SLNSW PXA 920.

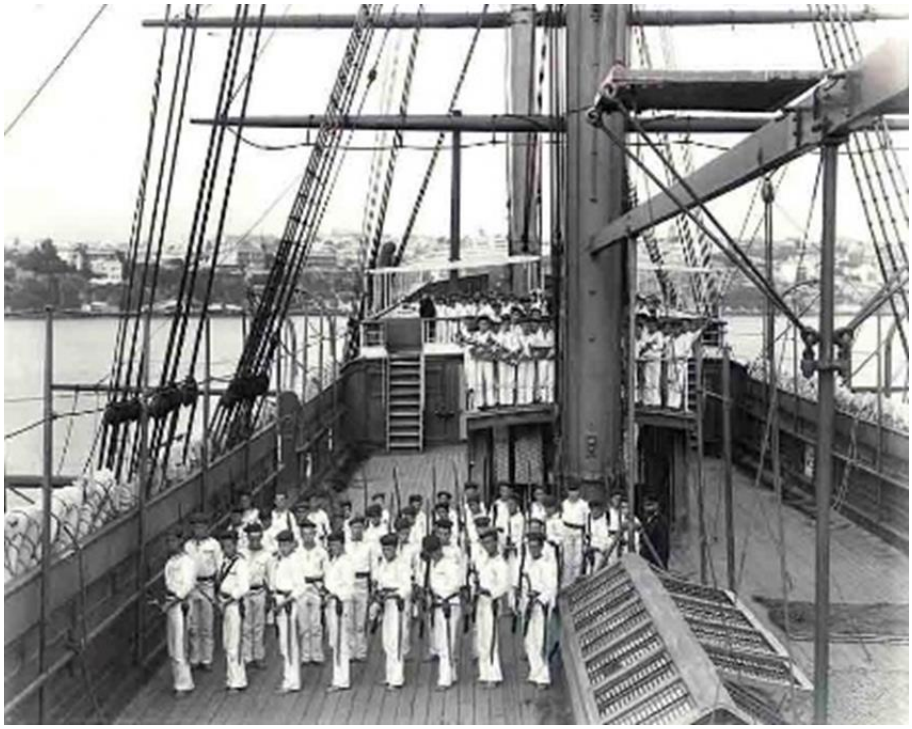
The *Vernon* was replaced by the *Sobraon* Training Ship in 1892. *Vernon* then was sold and scuttled in Kerosene Bay. The *Sobraon* was three times the size of the *Vernon* and housed more than 200 boys. After the 1905 Neglected Children's and Juvenile Offenders' Act introduced probation, numbers declined on the *Sobraon*. Boys were either discharged to parents or guardians, apprenticed out or sent to the Mittagong Farm Home for Boys or the Brush Farm Reformatory. In 1911 the *Sobraon* was abandoned.[36] It was purchased by the Australian Government, moored in Rose Bay and as the *Tingara* used for Royal Australian Navy training purposes form 1915.[37] At the end of the 1920s the ship was towed to Kerosene Bay and became derelict. The *Sobraon* was broken up around 1940.

---

36 "Nautical School Ship 'Vernon' (1867-1892)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE01100b.htm#related , accessed 5 August 2019;
" 'Sobraon' Training Ship (1892-1911)" at hiips://www.fi ndandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE01079b.htm, accessed 5 August 2019.

37 "A Famous Ship. Passing of the 'Sobraon' ", *The Voice of the North*, 11 July 1927, p.4.

The Sobraon was augmented in 1904 when the Admiralty loaned the State government HMS *Dart*, a schooner built in the 1870s. The *Dart* was proclaimed as an industrial school, to serve as an auxiliary ship and provide boys with four months of actual sea-going training, which *Sobraon* could not.[38]



71 Boys on the deck of *Sobraon*, circa 1895.
Source: NSWSA Number NRS-4481-2-[4/8624]-806

4.4 Brush Farm, Eastwood

Brush Farm House at Eastwood was built circa 1820 by Gregory Blaxland, following his purchase of the Brush Farm Estate in 1807. Between 1831 and 1880 Brush Farm House was owned by the Forster family and from 1881 it was the residence of theatrical entrepreneur and horse racing aficionado John Bennett. The NSW government leased the Brush Farm Estate from Bennett from 1894. It became the location of the Carpentarian Reformatory and Boys' Home, which was established by the Department of Charitable Institutions and was the first boys' reformatory in NSW.[39] The Reformatory was named after influential English educational and social reformer Mary Carpenter (1807-1877). It was then taken over by the State Children's Relief Department.

Boys were detained at Brush Farm for nine months, a considerably shorter period than the three years favoured by the Department of Public Instruction. A school was provided on site. As well as accommodating boys from NSS *Sobraon*, there was a separate division for 40 boys from Rydalmere Probationary Home, who were considered "too vicious to be kept in ordinary homes." It quickly became overcrowded with boys convicted of offences and was investigated by Frederick Neitenstein, the former superintendent of the Sobraon, in 1897.

---

38 ""HMS Dart's New Commission", *Sun*, 5 June 1904, p.4; Peter Quinn, *'Unenlightened Efficiency': the administration of the juvenile correction system in New South Wales 1905-1988*, p.103.

39 The name "Carpentarian" honours nineteenth century English advocate of reformatory schools, Mary Carpenter, who was a powerful influence in New South Wales from about 1860 until well into the twentieth century.

A description of farming activities at Brush Farm were published during 1911:

> At the present time, then, these 100 boys are taught farming in all its branches, so far as this is possible in the 37 acres available. Crops of all kinds – wheat, maize [sic], rye, oats, and so forth – are raised by them in due season. They learn how to handle horses and cows and pigs, and are taught by competent men what to do and how to do it. Naturally … there is an orchard - an orchard, too, that compares favourably in appearance and results with some of the best in the district. Here the boys learn the care of fruit trees, the best way to cultivate different kinds of fruit, how to war against insect pests, and the plucking and packing of fruit for home consumption or for export. Incidentally they are initiated into the mysteries of jam making and fruit preserving. Hard by is a carpenter's shop where they learn how to make the cases in which the fruit is packed for transport.[40]

Brush Farm Reformatory was operated by the Department of Public Instruction from 1908. It was closed in 1912 when the boys were moved to the Gosford Farm Home for Boys at Mount Penang. Brush Farm House housed girls and was eventually used as an administration centre for a school for handicapped children before its sale to the City of Ryde in 1990. Brush Farm is listed as a heritage item in the State Heritage Inventory and by the City of Ryde.



72 Brush Farm, photographed around 1910.
Source: City of Ryde Library

4.5 Berry Training Farm

Berry Training Farm was established in 1934 by the Department of Child Welfare on the former Berry Experiment Farm, which was established in 1899. It initially received non-delinquent boys aged between 14 and 18 from several other institutions. By the 1950s it mostly housed children who were state wards and defined as intellectually disabled. Berry Training Farm was organised on the cottage system. In the mid-1960s there was a large-scale building program at Berry, by which time there were two houses accommodating a total of 60 boys, who were thought by the Department to be incapable of proceeding to school certificate level. There was an internal school for the younger boys. According to the 1965 Annual Report of the Child Welfare Department, 40 of these boys were between 12 and 15, and 'the remainder [were] receiving dairy and farm training in preparation for rural placement'. In 1977 the Berry Training Farm,

40 "Good Citizens in the Making", *The Sun*, 21 December 1911, p.12.

by then known as the Berry Boys Home, closed. The site was converted to the Berry Sport and Recreation Centre.[41] It is not heritage listed.

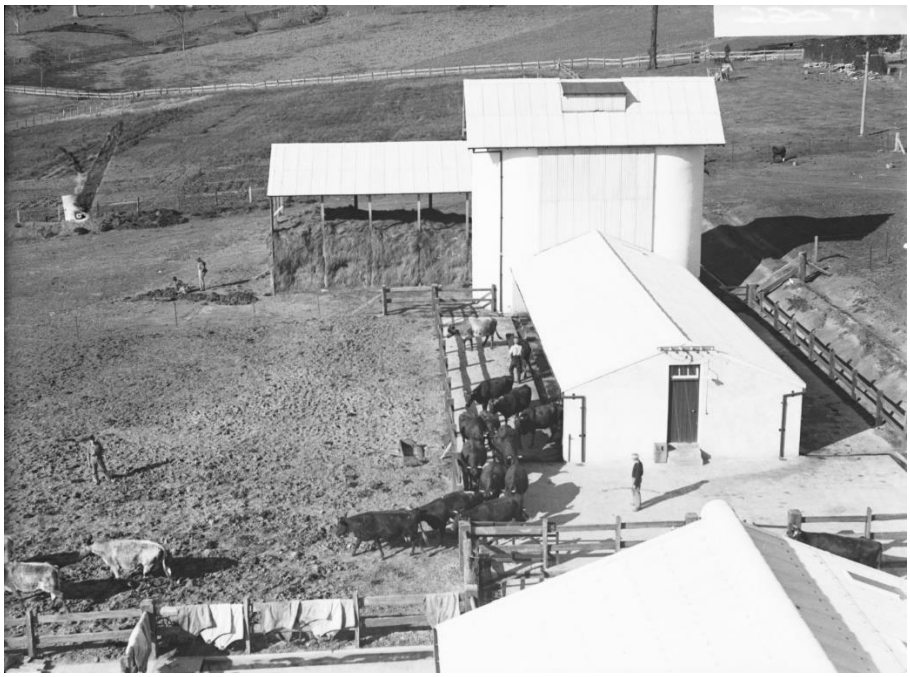


73 View of the Berry Training Farm
Source: NSWSA Number NRS-12932-1-[X2448]-8-121



74 The Home at Berry Training Farm, August 1938
Source: SLNSW Government Printing Office 1 – 32189.

[41] "Berry Training Farm (1934-1977)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE00404b.htm , accessed 30 July 2019



75 Silos at Berry Training Farm, August 1938.
Source: SLNSW Government Printing Office 1 – 32204.

4.6 Farm Home for Boys, Narara

The short-lived Farm Home for Boys at Narara, to the north of Gosford, was established in 1927 by the Child Welfare Department as an annexe of Gosford Training School. It made use of a former Forestry Training School site. Boys were engaged in land clearing and vegetable cultivation for children's homes in Gosford and Sydney. Some worked timber for the Forestry Commission. In 1934 boys were transferred back to Gosford Training School and Narara became a state ward institution.[42] The site is not listed as a heritage item

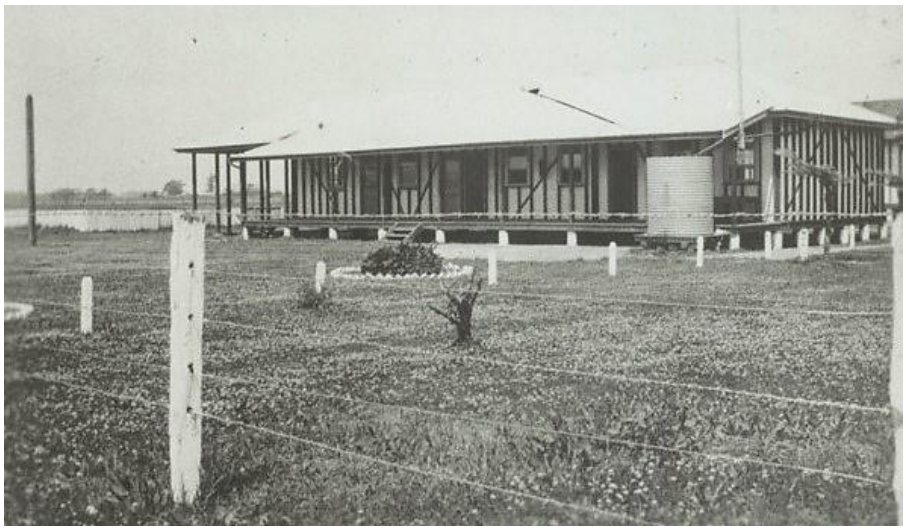
4.7 Kinchela Training Home

Kinchela Training Home near Kempsey was built in 1923 by the Aborigines' Protection Board. It was intended to offer training in farm labouring to older boys who had been removed from their families under the Protection Board's policies of apprenticing Aboriginal youths. It was modelled on Cootamundra Aboriginal Girls' Training Home, which was established in 1911. The property included a dairy and farm, and boys provided all of the labour. There was a school at the Home, but farm training was the main focus of activities. There were many investigations into Kinchela Home during the 1920s and 1930s. Kinchela subsequently became a home for school-aged boys who had been removed from their families by the Aborigines Protection Board, the Aborigines Welfare Board or the Child Welfare Department. There were between 30 and 50 boys at the home at any given time.

From the 1940s, when the Aborigines Welfare Board was interested in assimilating Aboriginal children into the wider community, boys were sent out to Kempsey Public School. In the 1950s and 1960s some boys were admitted to Kempsey High School and boys were allowed to engage in recreational activities. The

42 "Farm Home for Boys, Narara (1927-1934)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE01315b.htm , accessed 30 July 2019.

home was transferred to the Child Welfare Department when the Aborigines Welfare Board was shut down in 1969. It closed in 1970. The Kinchela site was returned to the Kempsey Local Aboriginal Land Council.[43]



76 One of the buildings at Kinchela Training Home, photographed in the 1930s. Source: NSWSA.



77 A group of boys at Kinchela, photographed during the 1930s. Source: NSWSA.

According to the State Heritage Register database entry for Mount Penang Parklands, a large proportion of detainees at Mount Penang were men and boys of Aboriginal identity. There is a close association between Mount Penang and Kinchela because Mount Penang was often used as a place for immediately housing Aboriginal children removed from their families before they were assigned and relocated to other institutions. Kinchela is listed as an Aboriginal Place under the National Parks and Wildlife Act, and listed as a heritage item in the State Heritage Register and by Kempsey Council.

---

[43] Kinchela Training Home for Aboriginal Boys (1923-1970)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE00955b.htm , accessed 30 July 2019.

4.8 Mittagong Farm Home for Boys

The history of the Mittagong Farm Home for Boys is closely linked to that of the Mittagong Cottage Homes, which were established around 1885 by the State Children's Relief Board. The Mittagong area was thought an ideal place for unwell children, as it provided "a wholesome country environment." The cottages housed 20 children, ranging in age from infancy to adolescence. Children at Mittagong received a fortified diet to strengthen them and help overcome diseases and ailments they may have suffered. Those who were well enough attended the local school. Once children had convalesced in the Mittagong Cottages, they were sent off to placements with foster families. In 1896 the State Children's Relief Department leased 100 acres of the Southwood Estate. The farm was worked by old men from the Government Asylum, and a number of cottages were built on it, while surrounding houses were converted to hold children. In 1902 the NSW Government bought the land and the cottages on the site commenced their dual role as cottages for sick or disabled children, as well as a Farm Home for 'delinquent boys'.

Mittagong Farm Home for Boys was established at Mittagong in 1906. It was proclaimed as an Industrial School and Probationary Training Home for boys aged 8 to 17 on 5 June 1906 and was the first to be established after the passage of the Act. Boys were sent to Mittagong from the Children's Courts, after being convicted of offences such as truanting, being uncontrollable, being neglected and wandering, breaching probation, stealing, and breaking and entering. The Farm Home was situated on the same site as the Mittagong Cottage Homes, but some distance away from it. Although Mount Penang was notable for the amount of construction undertaken by its inmates, boys at Mittagong had erected two cottages and worked a small brickmaking plant associated with their construction some years before Mount Penang was established.[44]

In 1908 the Industrial School consisted of two cottages. Numbers at the Farm Home expanded rapidly considerably, from 35 boys in 1907 to 99 boys in 1908. When Mount Penang Farm Home opened in 1912, Mittagong Farm Home was then reserved for younger boys, up to the age of 13. By 1914, the Farm Home comprised five cottages. During that year the Catholic Archbishop, Dr Kelly, likened the Farm Home to a prison, which prompted a swift response from the Department. In 1918, there were six cottages and boys were classified according to age and to religion (Protestant or Roman Catholic), and given what was considered appropriate religious instruction In addition to working in the farm, the dairy and the orchard, the boys also received training in boot making, tailoring and carpentry. They were generally kept at Mittagong several months and when discharged from the institution, they were on probation which lasted until they turned 18. However, the absconding rate from Mittagong was high, at 16% per month of the boys who lived at the institution.

---

44 "Boys' Reformatory", *Sun*, 20 May 1912, p.7.



78 One of the cottages at the Mittagong Farm Home, photographed in 1938. Source: SLNSW Government Printing Office 1-27712.



79 Boys at Mittagong ploughing a field (right). The photograph was taken in 1938. Source: SLNSW Government Printing Office 1-32177.

Between 1938 and 1946 the Farm Home included the Turner Cottage Special School for Truants. There was also a school on the site, known as the Lower Mittagong School (later renamed Toombong). Parents were permitted arranged visits to their boys at the Farm Home.

By 1941 Farm Home boys occupied ten cottages. In 1943, a new “cottage” opened. It was a two-storey structure containing 3 dormitories upstairs, and downstairs were a dining room, common room and locker room. All of the bricks and timber used in its construction came from the Farm Home, and boys assisted in

brick laying and erecting timber frames as part of learning a trade. By 1946, the Farm Home comprised 10 cottages, a nursing home and an. administrative building. The following year the institution became known as Mittagong Training School for Boys.[45] It accommodated boys aged 8 to 17 who had been convicted in the Children's Courts. The Mittagong Training School was closed in August 1976. At this time, the entire complex of cottages at Mittagong was renamed Renwick, which had originally only been the name of one of the individual buildings. It became a home for dependent children.[46]

Challoner, Hassall and Jefferis Cottages are listed as heritage items in the State Heritage Register. Challoner Cottage is listed as a heritage item by Wingecarribee Shire Council.

4.9 Riverina Farm Home for Boys

The Yanco Experiment Farm was founded in 1908 after the NSW Department of Agriculture purchased 323 acres of North Yanco Station from Sir Samuel MacCaughey. More land was acquired between 1911 and 1920. Accommodation for 18 apprentices was constructed soon after Yanco Experiment Farm was established.[47]

The Riverina Welfare Farm for Boys was established at the Yanco Experiment Farm in July 1928 by the Child Welfare Department. It was intended to ease conditions at Gosford, taking boys nearing the end of their sentence at Gosford, who had responded to the training programme there and had their parents' permission. The goal was to provide a 12 month period of farm training and prepare boys for integration into rural communities. From 1932 some boys from Mittagong and Royleston Depot at Glebe were sent to Yanco. The Welfare Farm held up to 128 boys. The New South Wales Department of Agriculture trained the boys and conducted crop trials and sheep breeding on the site during its use as a boys' home. In 1934 a special government inquiry was held and condemned the home because of harsh conditions and physical abuse.

From 1933 to 1936 new dormitory buildings were constructed, largely by the boys. The boys worked under a foreman and two skilled carpenters. As at Gosford, buildings were constructed of concrete. They were designed in the Government Architect's Branch of the Department of Public Works. The ambitious scheme included four dormitories, two located on either side of a quadrangle. The third side of the quadrangle was to be defined by officers' quarters, administration block and hospital. On its fourth side was to be a manual training room, assembly hall, dining hall and kitchen, bakery, "cool chambers", a boiler room and laundry[48]. It has not been determined how much was actually built.

---

45 hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE00066b.htm

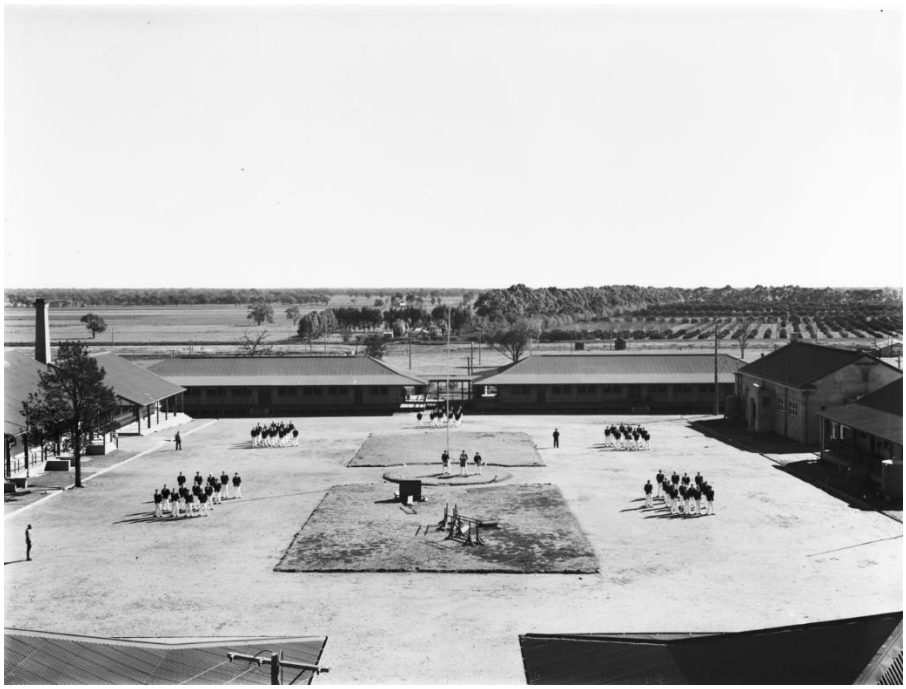
46 hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE00496b.htm

47 "Yanco Agricultural Institute" at https://www.dpi.nsw.gov.au/about-us/science-and-research/centres/yanco, accessed 10 October 2019.

48 "Yanco Welfare Farm. Constructing Its Permanent Home", *Murrumbidgee Irrigator*, 10 October 1933, p.3.



80 General view of the Riverina Welfare Farm for Boys, August 1938.
Source: SLNSW Government Printing Office 1 – 32227.



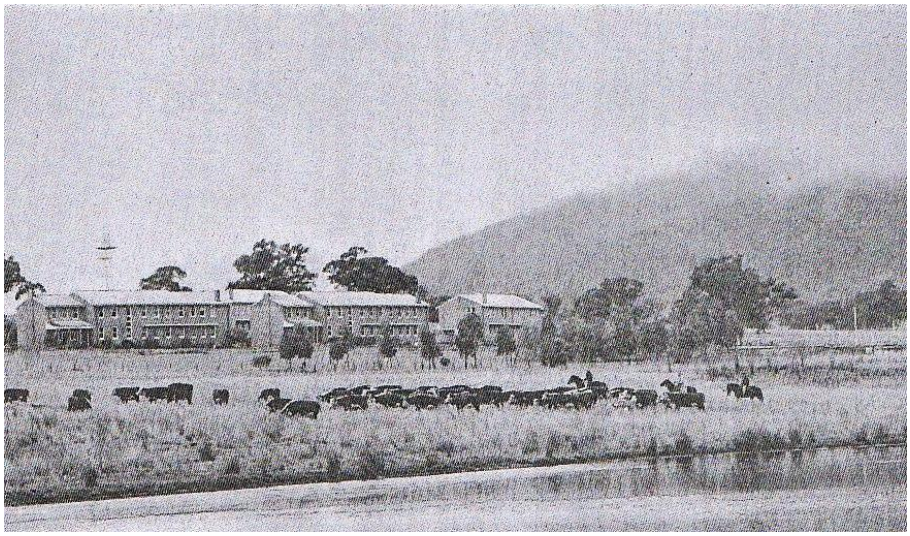
81 Another view of the Riverina Welfare Farm for Boys, August 1938.
Source: SLNSW Government Printing Office 1 – 32230.

A gaol was also constructed by the Child Welfare Department, consisting of three cells and a separate solitary confinement cell at the rear for the worst offenders. When World War II started the farm became a major producer of vegetables for the armed forces. Yanco was resumed by the military in 1942 and the boys were transferred to Gosford Home. The site became a prisoner of war camp, housing 750 Italian POWs. The site remains in the ownership of the New South Wales Government, and has functioned as an agricultural facility and college. In 2013 it was known as the Murrumbidgee Rural Studies Centre. The site is included in the s170 Register of the NSW Department of Primary Industries.

4.10 St Heliers Farm Home

St Heliers was part of the original St Heliers estate to the north of Muswellbrook, which was settled by Lieutenant Colonel Henry Dumaresq. The property changed hands several times before it was acquired by the State Government in August 1945 specifically for a farm home for boys.[49] The home established by the Child Welfare Department was organised on the cottage system and occupied 700 acres. It initially catered for boys between the ages of 14 and 18 years.

There were initially two, and later five, cottages at St Heliers, each run by a married couple. The training regime included: practical work in agriculture, farm machinery and cropping; instruction in dairying, pig raising and poultrying; and instruction in the care of sheep and cattle. It was a working farm with a Guernsey herd and dairy, Corriedale sheep, a piggery, poultry run, and several acres under cultivation, which provided occupational training in many aspects of rural work. In November 1973 St Heliers was converted to a care facility for boys and girls following changes in ideas about working with 'delinquent' boys, and the growing need for accommodation for state wards. The property was purchased by Corrective Services from the Department of Youth and Community Services in 1988 and opened as an adult low security Correctional Centre in September 1989.[50] The site is listed as a heritage item in Muswellbrook LEP and is included in the Department of Corrective Services' s.170 register.



82 Mustering the beef herd at St Heliers.
Source: reproduced at
hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/objects/ND0000626.htm .

4.10.1 Daruk

Daruk was established at South Windsor by the Department of Community Services as an annexe to Mount Penang Training School, to relieve the pressure of numbers at the older establishment. The 550 acre (20.23 hectare) site was acquired from the Forestry Commission and the facility was opened by the Minister for Community Services in May 1960. Daruk was described as a half-way institution between Mittagong, which by that time housed state wards with physical and intellectual disabilities, and Mount Penang. Although the first inmates were transferred from Mount Penang, subsequent admissions came directly from Yasmar Children's Court. The establishment was variously known as Daruk Boys' Home, Daruk Training School, Dharruk Boys Training School and Daruk Training Farm.

---

49 "St Heliers' Estate", *The Muswellbrook Chronicle*, 24 August 1945, p.1.
50 "St Heliers" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE00433b.htm , accessed 29 August 2019.

There were four houses each accommodating 50 boys, most of whom were 14 or 15 years old. The houses incorporated recreation rooms and shower sections, a dormitory and locker room. Educational facilities included classrooms, metalwork rooms, woodwork rooms, craft rooms, a science room and a library. In the early 1960s, if not later, a departmental psychiatrist visited the institution each week. Life for both boys and staff was tightly regimented.

Before a swimming pool was built at Daruk in 1965, boys made use of the pool at the RAAF base at Richmond, which was quite close to the institution. The RAAF provided a physical training instructor two afternoons a week for sport and gymnastics. There appears to have been a good relationship between the Training Farm and the surrounding community. Daruk had its own radio station (2DA) and the boys would exchange programs with the boys at Yawarra at Kurri Kurri (refer to Section 4.3.11), who also had their own radio station. Like Mount Penang, Daruk had a Privilege Cottage in what had been a laundry, with room for 12 boys. This group was taken camping at weekends, which involved pitching tents at the far end of the Daruk grounds. Daruk was transferred to the Education Department in 1981 but closed at the end of 1984.[51]

The establishment has a notorious reputation because of child abuse that took place there, although this is a common feature of very many child care institutions. It has not been listed as a heritage item.



83 Some of the facilities at Daruk Boys' Home/Training Farm, June 1976.
Source: SLNSW Government Printing Office 3-30946.

[51] "Daruk (1960-1985)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/guide/nsw/NE00411 , accessed 9 August 2019.



84 Views across Daruk Boys' Home/Training Farm, June 1976.
Source: SLNSW Government Printing Office 3-30997.

4.11 Yawarra Training School

Although not a Farm Home, Yawarra at Kurri Kurri, in the Hunter Valley, made use of vocational education as a means of rehabilitation. Yawarra, also known as the Kurri Boys Training School, was purpose-built by the Child Welfare Department and gazetted in May 1969 under the Child Welfare Act as a school for the reception, detention, maintenance, discipline, education and training of children and young persons.

It accommodated 200 boys aged between 16 and 18 in four separate homes and contained a privilege cottage for boys being prepared for return to the community. The facility offered vocational education in semiskilled and technical trades, including radio and television repair and maintenance. Yawarra had its own radio station, 2YA, and exchanged programs with 2DA the radio station at Daruk Boys' Training School. School education was also available - boys were prepared for the School Certificate or took technical courses by correspondence. There was also an emphasis on sporting activities. Yawarra closed in 1979 and was converted to a unit for males aged 18 to 21 for a year. It then became a Coal Training College.[52] The site has not been listed as a heritage item.

[52] "Yawarra Training School (1969-1979) at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE00442b.htm , accessed 28 August 2019.



85 Two views of Yawarra Training School
Source: SLNSW Government Printing Office 3 – 31454 and 3 – 31393.

4.12 Emu Plains Prison Farm

Apart from the reformation and education of boys and youths, 'Afforestation' and Agricultural Training Camps accompanied the modernisation of the corrective system in NSW before and after World War I. This followed a British committee of inquiry into prisons in 1894, which recommended more flexible systems and encouraged productive labour aimed at rehabilitation. The commission influenced prison reform in NSW. This was driven particularly by chief administrator of NSW prisons Captain Frederick Neitenstein and resulted in major changes to the prison system. Agricultural and horticultural training was already a feature of principal gaols in NSW but it was constrained by enclosures intended to confine prisoners.

The first Afforestation Camp for low security prisoners was opened at Tuncurry in October 1913. Emu Plains Prison Farm, occupying 107 acres (43 hectares) began operating in December 1914, the first prisoners arriving in April 1915. They were first offenders under the age of 25, relocated from other prisons and away from the influence of hardened offenders. Rehabilitation was to be achieved by general farm work and growing vegetables and farm produce for other government institutions. It was arranged on similar lines to Tuncurry with each prisoner occupying a separate hut. From an initial batch of 10 huts, by 1933 there were

78 huts in place. The huts were arranged around a quadrangle that doubled as a drill square. Detainees ate by themselves in their huts at a small table. Recreation included outdoor sports and visitors were allowed on Sundays. The Farm was not enclosed by walls and fencing, although warders performed guard duty. However, attempted escapes were uncommon.[53]

An adjacent dairy farm was acquired in October 1936, followed by an additional 93 acres (37.6 hectares) in 1938. The timber huts were rebuilt between 1954 and 1957, and four dormitories were constructed in 1977. Redevelopment in 1999 converted the Prison Farm into a minimum to medium security facility for women. It continued to function as a dairy farm. The Emu Plains Correctional Centre is listed as a heritage item by Penrith Council.



86 Detainees huts forming the sides of the quadrangle at Emu Plains Prison Farm, 1933.
Source: NLA nla.obj-160876273-1.

[53] John Ramsland, "Prisons to 1920" at hiips://dictionaryofsydney.org/entry/prisons_to_1920 , accessed 14 August 2019.



87 Detainees huts forming the sides of the quadrangle at Emu Plains Prison Farm, 1933.
Source: NLA nla.obj-161039219-1.

4.13 Government Agricultural Farm, Scheyville

The Government Agricultural Farm, located at Pitt Town, had a chequered history. Scheyville began in the 1890s as a labour co-operative known as the Pitt Town Co-operative Labour Settlement, which failed. It was then taken over by the New South Wales Government. In 1905 the State Labour Bureau set up a training farm to alleviate unemployment amongst city youths. Boys, mostly aged between 14 and 16, spent one month attending the Labour Depot in Randwick, then were sent to the Training Farm for City Lads, on the Pitt Town property. It was shared with a Casual Labour Farm for men. By 1910 both farms were known as the Government Agricultural Training Farm. In 1911 the government entered into an agreement with the Dreadnought Trust to migrate 20 English youths a fortnight to meet the demand for trained agricultural workers in New South Wales. The first 12 arrived in April 1911 and were sent to the Government Agricultural Farm.

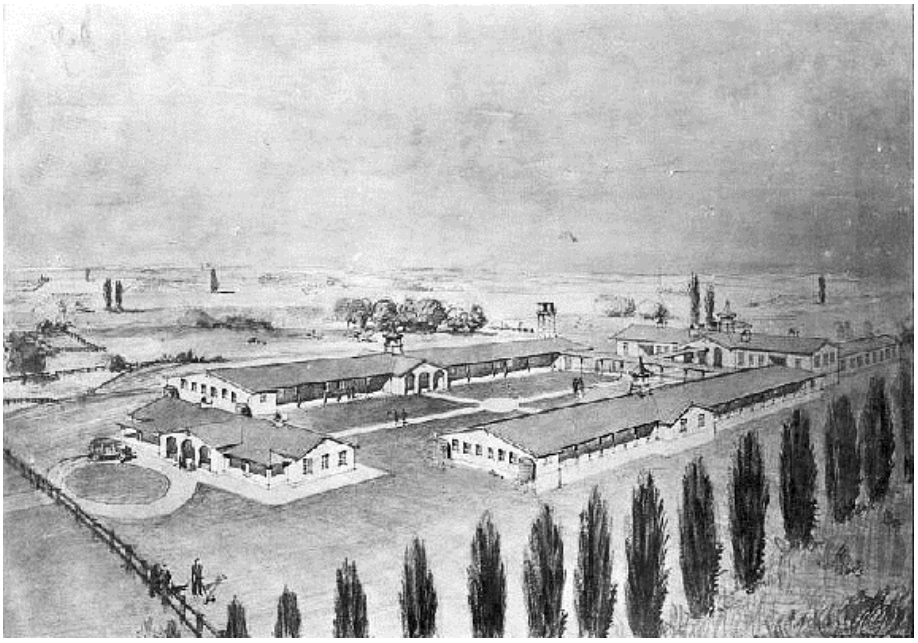
In 1913 the site was proclaimed as the Government Agricultural Farm, Scheyville. It was named in honour of William Francis Schey (1857-1913) who, while director of labour for the State Labour Bureau, established the Government Agricultural Training Farm. Scheyville spread across 2,150 acres and included residential facilities for the young men, Farm Manager's residence, a killing room, butchers shop and a post office. The farm was divided into paddocks for different purposes and consisted of a dairy, piggery, sheep section, farm section, orchard, vegetable garden, millet broom making plant, sawmill, blacksmiths, saddlers, wheelwrights, carpenter's and tinsmith's shops.

Youth training ceased or the duration of World War I but resumed in 1919. During the War it became a site where World War I German detainees were held and a camp where women were trained in agricultural skills. In 1920 some ex-servicemen were sent to the farm for training. From 1925 the Commonwealth Government undertook to pay half the costs of the Training Farm operation, while the British Government agreed to pay one third of maintenance expenditure. This allowed a building programme to start in 1929.

During the 1930s migrant boys continued to come to the farm for training through the Dreadnought Scheme and the Big Brother Movement, as well as the Anglican Church. In 1932 the home housed 116 boys, with around nine new boys arriving each week. Most were from the city and their average age was 18. Scheyville ceased being used as a training farm in 1940.

Scheyville was then used by the military for artillery training until 1945. In 1949 the New South Wales Government transferred the property to the Commonwealth Government, who used it as a hostel for migrants, mostly from Scandinavia and Eastern Europe. Scheyville Migrant Hostel was closed in 1964 and the place became the Officer Training Unit for National Service conscripts, and new officers. This continued until 1973. From 1978 to 1983 Scheyville was a campus of Hawkesbury Agricultural College. In the late 1980s it was used by the New South Wales Police Tactical Response Group. In 1996 Scheyville National Park, which covers 920 hectares, was created. It takes in the old farm training school and hostel.

Scheyville National Park is listed on the SHR.



88 Sketch by architect B Wiltshire of the Scheyville Training Farm, 1926
Source: NSWSA Number NRS-5529.

4.14 Probationary Farm Homes

Probationary Farm Hones were established at Rydalmere, Branxton, Dora Creek, Toronto and Raymond Terrace.

- The Probationary Farm Home, Rydalmere was established in 1891 by the State Children's Relief Board. It was a home for boys who were defined as being too 'vicious' or 'too old' to stay at the Mittagong Cottage Homes or in the boarding out system. The Probationary Farm Home, Rydalmere was closed in 1894 and the boys were sent to the Carpentarian Reformatory.

- The Probationary Farm Home at Branxton was established in the 1890s by the State Children's Relief Board. It also accommodated boys who were considered too 'vicious' or 'too old' to be kept at the Mittagong Cottage Homes, or in the boarding out system. Rather than being placed in a traditional institution, boys were sent to private farms. The farmers received payment for supervising the boys. The Home was closed around 1915.

- The Probationary Farm Home at Dora Creek in 1900 was established by the State Children's Relief Department as an institution for boys whose behaviour was such that they might otherwise have been committed to the Newcastle Hospital for the Insane. It was a farm home under the supervision of a private farmer, who provided individual guidance to the boys. The Farm Home closed in 1913 and was replaced by the Raymond Terrace Home for Feeble-Minded Boys.

- The Probationary Farm Home at Toronto, on the Central Coast, was established by the State Children's Relief Department in 1909. It was a home for boys who were defined as having extremely serious problems of a moral, sexual or psychological nature, and who, it was thought, should not be placed with other children. As at Branxton, the boys were sent to private farms. It was closed around 1912. It was not an institution; instead boys were sent to live with private farmers, who received payment for supervising them.

- The Raymond Terrace Home was established by the State Children's Relief Department in October 1913, replacing the Probationary Home at Dora Creek. It also included boys who, for various reasons, were considered unable to be placed with other children. It was a cottage home, where some 30 boys worked and lived with an individual farmer. It was intended for boys who were considered 'of feeble intellect' and included children who were described as truants or “habitual wanderers”, or “moral degenerates.” Like the Probationary Farm Home at Toronto, Raymond Terrace also took boys who had extremely serious problems of a moral, sexual or psychological nature, and who could not be placed with other children. The Raymond Terrace Home is thought to have closed around 1930.

4.15 Non-government Farm Homes

There were a number of farm homes established by religious and charitable groups during the late nineteenth century and twentieth century, not all of which endured for very long. Several were interconnected. They included the following institutions.

Our Boys' Farm Home at Camden was an initiative of George Edward Ardill’s Society for Providing Homes for Neglected Children and was officially opened by the Minister for Public Instruction, Joseph Carruthers, in February 1890. Its establishment was financed by a gift of land from W H Paling, of Paling's Music Store in Sydney. It was intended as a farm training home and, like other institutions run by George Edward Ardill, such as the Home of Hope for Friendless and Fallen Women, arranged 'apprenticeships' for boys once they had left the home. Older boys were given training on nearby farms, rather than on the Home‘s site. The Home closed in 1945 and the building was sold in 1946.[54] The principal building is now a private residence known as Macquarie House and is listed in Camden Local Environmental Plan.

[54] Christine Robinson, *Our Boys Home* (2008) at hiip://www.camdenhistory.org.au/Our%20Boys%20 Home.pdf, accessed 6 September 2019.



89 Our Boys' Home, Camden, 1903.
Source: Camden Museum, reproduced at
hiip://www.camdenhistory.org.au/Our%20Boys%20Home.pdf

The institution known as **Burnside Presbyterian Orphan Homes**, at North Parramatta was founded in 1911 by philanthropist Sir James Burns. Burnside is credited with pioneering cottage care in Australia, although the Mittagong Cottage Homes were established around 1885 by the State Children's Relief Board. The first cottage home was opened on 17 June 1911 by Lady Dudley, wife of the Governor General. Within 12 years, there were 14 cottage homes on the North Parramatta site, caring for more than 500 children. Burnside was a functioning village - apart from the cottages there was a farm, hospital, school, hall, gymnasium, playing fields and swimming pool. The farm was operational by the mid 1920s, if not before, and agricultural and farm work was mostly undertaken by the boys. By the early 1930s there were around 35 hectares under cultivation a herd of 35 cows[55] and poultry farm was established in this period. It would appear that the Minister for Education was so impressed by the boys' farm work that he appointed a temporary and then permanent Agricultural Science Teacher to the home.[56]

Burnside's 1935 Annual Report suggested that "so great has been the success of the Burnside training scheme that it is impossible to cope with the demand for boys for farms and for girls to assist in household duties."[57] In 1955 the name of the institution was changed to Burnside Presbyterian Homes for Children. Although Burnside Homes were called 'orphan homes', few of the children were actually orphans, in the sense of having lost both parents. Children were usually committed to the homes because of poverty, family breakdown, illness and hardship. Parents were expected to pay fees to maintain their children and were allowed to maintain contact, although this was limited to set visiting hours, on rare Sundays.[58]

In the 1960s the capacity of the homes, originally designed for 30 children, was reduced to house 12-15 children. In the 1970s, a comprehensive and successful system of foster care was established by Burnside social workers and from the late 1970s the children's cottages on the Burnside site were progressively closed down. In the 1980s Burnside Homes for Children began leasing properties in Fairfield and

---

55 Susan Keen, *Burnside: 75 Years of Caring*, pp.67-68, 127.
56 "Farm Work by Boys", *Daily Telegraph*, 22 September 1933, p.11.
57 "Burnside Boys. Country Demand", *Sun*, 26 May 1936, p.23.
58 "Burnside Presbyterian Orphan Homes (1911-1955)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE00251b.htm#related , accessed 9 September 2019.

Cabramatta to provide accommodation for refugee children from Cambodia. Other family group homes were also established in this period. In the 1980s the need to raise funds to support Burnside's programmes prompted the sale of a large part of the site. Cottages were leased by Redeemer Baptist School in 1986 then sold to the school in 1994. Land was subdivided and sold, and a shopping centre was built to support new housing on the site. From 1986 Burnside Homes for Children stopped running children's homes on the North Parramatta site. It became known simply as Burnside.[59] Burnside was a Uniting Church Agency that ran foster care, family group homes and outreach programmes from 1986 until 2000.[60] Burnside Homes is listed as a heritage item by The Hills Council. Reid Home – Burnside Homes Group is listed by Parramatta City Council.



90 Aerial photograph of Burnside Homes prior to 1950 - the farm occupied extensive acreage behind the row of cottages.
Source: SLNSW ON 447/Box 062 - Milton Kent photograph.

The **Windsor Farm Home for Boys** at Freemans Reach was established by the Anglican Homes for Children Association in 1923 on an existing farm purchased by or for the Association. It was a training farm for older boys from the Milleewa Boys Home at Ashfield, an Anglican home established in 1919 that provided vocational but not agricultural training, and other children's homes. The Home accommodated 15 boys, who were 13 or 14 when they entered it and stayed until they reached the age of 18. Boys attended school or worked while they lived at the farm. The decision to close the Windsor Farm Home for Boys because of "adverse seasons and other factors" was made at the end of 1929.[61]

St George's Training Farm Home for Boys was another Anglican initiative. It was opened at Oakhampton, to the north of Maitland, in 1927. An existing 32 acre (12.95 hectares) farm that was acquired by the Church, it was run by the Anglican Diocese of Newcastle and took boys aged 13 and over who had been in Morpeth Home for Boys (St Alban's). The Farm Home was short-lived, closing in 1930. In 1942 St Alban's Home for Boys relocated to Murrurundi, which does not appear to have been a Farm Home.

---

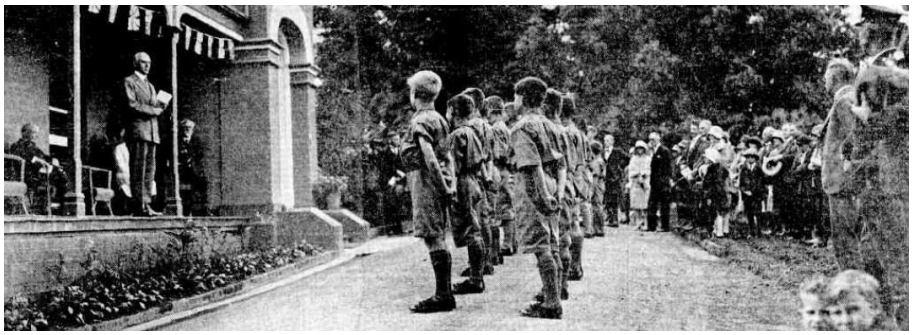
59 "Burnside Presbyterian Homes for Children (1955-1978)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE00252b.htm#related and "Burnside Homes for Children (1978-1986)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE00253b.htm#related , accessed 9 September 2019.

60 "Burnside (1986-2000)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/guide/nsw/NE00254 , accessed 1 November 2019.

61 "Millewa Boys Home. Annual Meeting", *Sydney Morning Herald*, 16 December 1929, p.5.

Mowbray Park was a farm training school for child and youth migrants run by Dr Barnardo's Homes (Australia Branch) at Picton. The property had been acquired by Sydney solicitor William Barker in the 1870s. A homestead was built in the 1880s and eventually the property became a repatriation hospital during and after World War I. It was acquired by Barnardo's in 1928 and the farm school was officially opened in November 1929 The school was initially for boys and girls aged six to fifteen years, but was later used only for boys. Around 200 children could be accommodated within the 6 cottages that were built at Mowbray Park. It closed in 1959, and was replaced by a smaller farm school at Scone on the Upper Hunter River. Scone Farm School, also known as Tooloogan Vale, a former horse stud farm, trained boys aged 15 to 16 years in farming skills. The school took migrant children and later admitted Australian-born children. They participated in a comprehensive farm training course before Barnardo's assisted most of them in finding employment on farms. The Farm School submitted items in to shows, including the Royal Easter Show, and won many ribbons. Scone Farm School's programme ended in December 1981 because the farm had operated at a loss for over a year because of drought in the Hunter Valley. The farm was sold in 1982.

Mowbray Park is listed as a heritage item in Wollondilly Local Environmental Plan.



91 The Governor of NSW, Sir Dudley de Chair, opening Mowbray Park on 15 November 1929.
Source: *Sydney Morning Herald*, 16 November 1929.

Sunnylands was a Farm Home for boys located at Wollongbar, about 15 kilometres east of Lismore. It was established in 1949 by Thomas Agst, a local politician, Protestant organiser and founder of the United Protestant Association of New South Wales following the purchase of an existing dairy farm. It remained in use as a dairy farm until building started and the first purpose-designed building was completed in 1955. Sunnylands was the first Home set up by the Association, which by 1953 had opened 13 homes across the state. Shortly after it opened the Home received a contingent of British child migrant boys. It closed in 1997. The United Protestant Association of New South Wales also opened a Farm Home known as **Gumleigh** in Wagga Wagga, which was acquired in the early 1950s and opened during 1956. It closed in 1983, then operated for about two years as two group homes. It is now a private residence.

The Wollongbar Agricultural Institute was also associated with the education of boys, but not as a reformatory. Established in 1893, its focus was on dairying. Early in the station's history it also became a practical agricultural training centre for young Australians to gain training and experience in agriculture. Apparently this was a common feature of Experiment or Demonstration Farms. The first students were enrolled in March 1902. The numbers of students remained small, sometimes down to two or three in

residence but by 1914 the situation had improved with 24 apprentices in residence, most being boys brought out from England under the auspices of the Dreadnought Farm Scheme.[62]

The Anglican Diocese of Canberra and Goulburn established **Bungarimbil** Farm Home at Tumbarumba in 1957. The property, a 404.68 hectare sheep station, was bequeathed to the Church in 1951 by Mrs Jean McLeod for the purposes of establishing a children's home. A further 445 hectares were acquired by mid-1958, and an additional residential building was built to cope with demand around 1961. It was less a home for orphans than for boys from disadvantaged or broken homes. The Home was initially managed by the Reverend John Brain. It closed in 1983 and the buildings were taken over by Wagga Community Services. By 2013 Bungarimbil was a private residence.[63]

4.16 Conclusions

The following table provides an overview of farm homes in NSW. None of the state-managed or non-government farm homes that were established from the end of the nineteenth century in NSW fulfils the function for which it was originally established.

Table 3: Farm homes in NSW

Name	Dates	Site	Typology	Later use	Significance
Government Farm Homes					
Gosford Farm Home	1912-1999	Greenfield	Dormitory	Community, special needs and educational	State
Berry Training Farm	1934-1977	Berry Experiment Farm	Cottage	Berry Sport and Recreation Centre	
Narara Farm Home	1927-1934	Forestry training school		State ward institution	
Kinchela Training Home, Kempsey	1923-1970	Greenfield	Dormitory	Property of Kempsey LALC	State/Local
Mittagong Farm Home	1906-1976	Existing farm	Cottage	Renwick home for dependent children	State (Challoner, Hassall and Jefferis Cottages) Local (Challoner Cottage)
Riverina Farm Home	1928-1942	Yanco Experimental Farm	Dormitory	Murrumbidgee Rural Studies Centre	State (s.170 register)

62 State Heritage Inventory database entry for Wollongbar Agricultural Institute at hiips://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/heritageapp/ViewHeritageItemDetails.a spx?ID=3040088, accessed 21 May 2020.

63 "Bungarimbil Boys' Home (1957-1983)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE00089b.htm , accessed 10 September 2019; "Urgent Need For Boys' Home To Be Expanded", *Canberra Times*, 14 August 1958, p.5.

Name	Dates	Site	Typology	Later use	Significance
St Heliers Farm Home	1945-1973	Greenfield	Cottage	Adult correctional centre	State (s.170 register/Local
Daruk Training Farm	1960-1984	Greenfield	Multi-purpose buildings	John Moroney Correctional Complex	
Yawarra	1969-1979	Greenfield	Dormitory	Coal training college	
Emu Plains Prison Farm	1914-1998	Greenfield	Individual huts	Emu Plains Correctional Centre	Local
Government Agricultural Farm, Scheyville	1913-1940	Former casual labour farm (1896)	Dormitories	Part of Scheyville National Park	State
Non-government farm homes					
Our Boys' Farm Home, Camden	1890-1946	Greenfield	Purpose-built two storey house	Private residence, Macquarie House	Local
Burnside Presbyterian Orphan Homes, North Parramatta	1911-1986	Greenfield	Cottage	Foster care, family group homes and outreach programs 1986 – 2000; parts in private ownership	Local
Windsor Farm Home for Boys, Freemans Reach	1923-1929	Existing farm	Existing residence	Property sold – subsequent use not ascertained	
St George's Training Farm Home for Boys, Oakhampton	1927-1930	Existing farm	Not ascertained	Not ascertained.	
Mowbray Park, Picton.	1929-1959	Existing farm	Dormitory	Working farm and farm stay.	Local
Scone Farm School (Tooloogan Vale)	1959-1982	Existing farm	Not ascertained	Understood to have reverted to a horse stud farm.	
Sunnylands, Wollongbar	1949-1997	Dairy farm	Purpose-built accommodation	Not ascertained.	
Gumleigh, Wagga Wagga	1956-1983	Farm	Existing residence	Two group homes to 1985; private residence	

Name	Dates	Site	Typology	Later use	Significance
Bungarimbil Farm Home, Tumbarumba	1957-1983	Sheep station	Existing residence; dormitory	Wagga Community Services; private residence	

Mount Penang is unique because it is part of a continuous chain of boys' reformatories starting in 1867 with the Nautical School Ship *Vernon*, followed by the *Sobraon*, Brush Farm and the establishment of Mount Penang on a greenfield site in 1912. This facility evolved and functioned until 1999, making it the longest running establishment in NSW, with significant and direct historical links to the first reformatory for boys in NSW. It is also reputed to have been the largest farm home, and was the site for innovations such as the privilege cottages, which then spread to other establishments. Although it is notable for the fact that boys constructed the buildings, this had previously taken place at Mittagong and subsequently took place at the Riverina Farm Home.

Mount Penang is also distinguished by the several institutions it generated – Narara Farm Home, Daruk Training Farm and Tamworth. There were also links to other homes, such as Kinchela Training Home at Kempsey, which received Aboriginal boys from Mount Penang.

5 ASSESSMENT OF HERITAGE SIGNFICANCE

5.1 Introduction

The concept of "cultural significance" embraces the values of places or items to the community, which cannot be expressed in financial terms alone. Assessment of cultural significance endeavours to establish why a place or item is considered important and valued by the community. Significance, therefore, is embodied in the fabric of the place, including the setting, the records associated with the place and the response that the place evokes in the community.

5.2 Previous assessments

The following statement of heritage significance has been extracted from the State Heritage Register (SHR) database entry for Mount Penang Parklands (database number 5053898). It is the official gazetted statement of significance for this site:

> The Mount Penang Juvenile Justice Centre has been the most important juvenile detention centre in NSW for most of the twentieth century and is a direct continuation of the nineteenth-century system of reformatory training ships. The design of the early buildings, their configuration and the layout of the site itself, as well as its agricultural and pastoral features, its remnant dairy and its landscaping collectively and individually illustrate juvenile penal philosophies and practices of the period and their subsequent evolution over eighty-five years of operation. The location of the Centre is a feature in the historical expansion of the city of Sydney into its rural hinterland and its operations are an element in the development of Gosford and the Central Coast.
>
> Mount Penang also has significance for the local Aboriginal people both pre and post-contact, and during the time when Mount Penang as used as a juvenile detention centre and accommodated a number of Aboriginal detainees for whom the site would have profound associations.
>
> The Centre has notable aesthetic qualities associated with its site and the available views, and layout of the low-scale buildings and the landscaping. The earlier buildings are attractive, human-scaled structures, which, while of an institutional character, utilise colonial homestead architecture appropriate to their setting and construction techniques of particular interest. The earlier buildings reproduce these forms to reinforce the characteristic appearance of the complex, whilst the McCabe Cottages group is an excellent example of the Inter-War Functionalist architectural style.
>
> The siting and relationship of buildings to each other and to the sports fields, paddocks and vistas are all components of the operational requirements and practices of the Centre. These provide technical information regarding juvenile detention and reformatory practices. Mount Penang is very important to the many boys and young men who were detained there over the course of nearly a century. For most detainees, Mount Penang is a place where the unforgettable occurred - experiences that strongly influenced the course of their lives. The place is significant to the many men and women who lived and worked at the former detention centre. For many of these people, it is a place of substantial personal and professional achievement. Mount Penang is also important to the local community as a landmark of historical and aesthetic importance. The place has functioned as a community meeting point, with many links between the wider community and the detainees and staff.
>
> (Source: Mount Penang CMP 2001. Godden Mackay Logan).

5.3 Assessment of significance

The heritage significance of Mount Penang Parklands has been assessed in previous CMPs, most notably the GML CMP (2001). This assessment was included in the Extent CMP (2018). The assessment of heritage significance in this CMP revises previous assessments to take into account additional research and the landscape and archaeological assessments.

The assessment of heritage significance uses the framework for the assessment of significance advocated by the Heritage Council of NSW in the guidelines included in the NSW Heritage Manual. In this framework places are assessed in accordance with the defined criteria set out below.

Criterion A *An item is important in the course, or pattern, of NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area).*

Mount Penang is one of the most significant juvenile reformatories to have operated in NSW during the twentieth century. As the Mount Penang Farm Home/Training School it has historical associations with nineteenth-century reformatories and industrial schools, most notably the training ships *Vernon* and *Sobraon*, and Brush Farm, of which it was the immediate successor. The Mount Penang Farm Home consolidated the practice of growing fresh produce, which made the Home self-sufficient and provided vocational training for boys who were sent to it.

Although not the first juvenile farm home to utilize the labour of inmates for the construction of its buildings, Mount Penang is an early example of this, and notable for the scale of buildings constructed in this way. The subsequent development across the site reflects changes in the juvenile penal philosophies and practices over the course of the twentieth century, are reflected in the development of the site and its features and have influenced the character of the place. Its formerly rural location, its agricultural and pastoral features and the cultural landscape demonstrate the work and recreational activities undertaken by the juveniles at Mount Penang over eighty-five years of operation.

Mount Penang is notable for the innovative methods of juvenile reform that were introduced there. The most tangible evidence of this is the McCabe Centre, initially constructed as a sub-institution in 1944 and then adapted for use as a Privilege Cottage in 1948.

The location of the institution reflects the increasing urbanisation of the metropolitan area that put pressure on the land needed for institutions of this type. It also reflects a philosophy of isolating juvenile offenders away from urban centres as a precondition of their reform.

According to the SHR inventory for Mount Penang Parklands, the place is considered to be very significant in the Aboriginal history of NSW during the 20th century, being a major place of incarceration and detention of Aboriginal boys and men from all over the state, and a place for temporarily housing removed Aboriginal children before their relocation to other institutions such as Kinchela Training Home near Kempsey.

Mount Penang Parklands is significant at State and Local levels.

Criterion B *An item has strong or special association with the life or works of a person, or group of persons, of importance to NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area).*

The design and construction of the early dormitories was supervised by the prominent architect James Nangle, OBE, an early supporter of the use of concrete and steel in building. He was the secretary and testing architect of the Institute of Architects and was a member of the Mount Penang Building Committee.

Buildings designed and constructed at Mount Penang from the 1940s through to the 1970s are associated with the Government Architect's Branch. Of these the most noteworthy are the buildings making up the McCabe Cottage complex.

The Dance College (Building 32) constructed for NAISDA is associated with the prominent architectural firm of Jackson Teece.

Due to the minimal archaeological potential of the site and the late date of the site's establishment it is unlikely that the site will contain "relics" and remains which may illustrate a significant pattern in State or local history. The site is likely to have associations with former occupants, but personal or physical evidence is unlikely to be evident in any potential archaeological resource of the site.[64]

Mount Penang Parklands is significant at Local level.

Criterion C *An item is important in demonstrating aesthetic characteristics and/or and high degree of creative or technical achievement in NSW (or the local area).*

Mount Penang Parklands is aesthetically significant for its distinctive integration of buildings, cultural landscape, natural landscape and views within the site. The layout of the original buildings associated with the Farm Home along The Avenue, which rise as the road curves to the north to overlook the Cricket Oval, is particularly noteworthy.

The early surviving buildings are aesthetically significant because of their consistent human scale, simple domestic form and restrained palette of materials, which unifies their presence on the site and underscores their coherence as a group. The functional layout of the early section of the site reflects then-current attitudes towards the planning of public institutions. The buildings are of technical interest because of the extensive use of concrete in their construction.

The siting and topography have been utilised in the design and evolving development of the place. The sense of open space created by views out from within the Parklands, the enclosure provided by uncleared surrounding bushland and the unfolding of vistas along the curving entrance road into the site are essential elements of its character.

The McCabe Cottage complex is an excellent example of the Inter-War Functionalist architectural style. Its physical isolation from the main complex allows this building and the architectural character of the main complex to coexist without visual inconsistencies.

Later buildings, particularly those designed during the 1970s and after, echo the predominant architectural character of the early buildings to create a uniform appearance across the complex.

Apart from the existing views and layout of the site, the potential archaeological resource is unlikely to have aesthetic value.[65]

Mount Penang Parklands is significant at State and Local levels.

---

64 Historical Archaeological Assessment, p.13.
65 Historical Archaeological Assessment, p.13.

Criterion D *An item has strong or special associations with a particular community or cultural group in NSW (or the local area) for social, cultural or spiritual reasons.*

Mount Penang is of profound significance to the people, both Aboriginal and European, who were detained there over its long history and also their families. For these people, Mount Penang is a place that reflects formative life experiences – both positive and painful. It is a place where the detention of thousands of boys and young men can be acknowledged.

The place is of very strong significance to the many people who worked there over many decades. For these people, Mount Penang is a place of personal and professional growth and achievement, as well as the site of experiences that have strongly influenced their lives and outlooks.

The site is a significant and recognised physical, social, and historical landmark for the local communities of Gosford, Kariong and Somersby. In a wide variety of ways, it has functioned as a community meeting place and a resource which has supported local community needs. Mount Penang has had a substantial historical and social influence on the development of the local community.

Mount Penang is a place where many progressive innovations were introduced into the operation of juvenile detention services. It is, therefore, a place of personal pride and achievement for staff members.

Mount Penang is a place where many staff lived, raised their families, socialised, and formed life-long friendships and tight-knit communities. It is a place where some interaction between detainees, the families of staff and the wider community was possible.

The site is valued as a landmark and community meeting place for its social, community service and aesthetic qualities.

An assessment has not been made of the social significance of the place as an adjunct to the assessment that formed part of the Godden Mackay Logan 2000 CMP.

Mount Penang Parklands is significant at State and Local levels.

Criterion E *An item has potential to yield information that will contribute to an understanding of NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area).*

The complex of buildings and cultural landscape at Mount Penang Parklands was a component of the overall system and practice of justice in NSW. The siting and relationship of buildings to each other and to the sports fields, paddocks and vistas were all components of the operational requirements and practices of the facility. The core of original buildings, augmented by subsequent institutional development across the site are evidence of a body of experience in the operation of a juvenile detention and reformatory facility that is not obtainable from other sources.

Mount Penang Parklands has significant natural heritage value. The western portion of the study area is characterized by open grassland and paddocks with sporadic remnant and planted trees. A large dam is located in the centre of the study area that provides habitat for several water birds. The east of the Bushland Precinct contains a large area of intact, remnant vegetation characterized by the underlying Hawkesbury sandstone geology and steep, rocky landform. The vegetation is highly diverse, with several communities present ranging from heathlands to dry sclerophyll forest and small patches of temperate rainforest. The vegetation provides habitat for a range of threatened flora and fauna species listed at a state and federal level.

Aboriginal archaeological assessment

The Mount Penang Parklands are located within a region of archaeological sensitivity, due to the abundance of sandstone outcroppings, creek lines and relatively undisturbed landscapes in the surrounding area. The eastern Bushland Precinct of Mount Penang is considered part of this archaeologically sensitive landscape, due to the low levels of disturbance and the presence of archaeologically sensitive features in this precinct. However, the remainder of the Mount Penang Parklands precincts are considered to possess low potential for further Aboriginal sites, due to historical disturbance of the landscape including land clearance, construction and bulk earthworks.

This interpretation of the remaining Mount Penang precincts extends to the small sections of bushland where AHIMS #45-3-4004 and #45-3-1289 are located, as vegetation in these areas appears to be regrowth rather than mature growth. Therefore, with the exception of the Bushland Precinct, the Mount Penang Parklands are considered to possess low potential and low significance for tangible Aboriginal heritage. The Bushland Precinct however is considered to possess moderate to high potential for tangible Aboriginal heritage.[66]

Historical archaeological assessment

It is not anticipated that the site will yield important historical or research based information that could not be derived from any other source concerning the use of the site as a centre for juvenile detention and education. Valerie Rubie's detailed account of the history and development of the site and the various Annual Reports available for the site's use detail all manner of information including expenditure, food, educational resources, building materials and day to day operations of the school.

While the nature of the site is rare and representative as a centre for juvenile detention and education, the history of the site is well-documented and any archaeological features and deposits that may be located on the site are highly unlikely to reflect juvenile detention. Due to the late date of the use of the site, any archaeological features and deposits are likely to duplicate the data set for schools or institutions of a similar date.

It is highly unlikely that the site will contain well-preserved or rare examples of technologies or occupations which are particular to the site or of particular significance.

The buildings on the site reflect the development of the place over time but it is unlikely that the limited potential archaeological resource will demonstrate continuity or change.

The limited potential archaeological resource is unlikely to be intact, however features such as the quarrying around the oval can be interpreted.[67]

Mount Penang Parklands is significant at State and Local levels.

---

66 Aboriginal Archaeological Assessment, pp.24-25.
67 Historical Archaeological Assessment, pp.13-14.

Criterion F *An item possesses uncommon, rare or endangered aspects of NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area).*

There are few, if any, comparable surviving juvenile detention centres of this period in Australia so that Mount Penang has rarity value. It was the most important juvenile detention centre in NSW for most of the twentieth century and it is suggested it was the largest centre of its type in the Southern Hemisphere (SHR).

The Bushland Precinct has had three threatened flora species previously recorded (*Hibbertia procumbens*, *Callistemon linearifolius* and *Prosenthera junoris*), one of which (*H. procumbens*) was confirmed during the field survey undertaken during the preparation of this CMP. One Threatened Ecological Community ((TEC), Lowland Forest in the NSW North Coast and Sydney Basin Bioregions, is known to occur in the Eastern Bushland. One additional TEC, Coastal Upland Swamp, may also potentially occur in the Bushland Precinct in small patches where impeded drainage over the sandstone geology creates these unique swamps. Several threatened fauna species are also likely to occur within the Bushland Precinct such as (but not limited to) Eastern Pygmy Possum, Red-crowned Toadlet and Powerful Owl. The wide variety of threatened species and communities demonstrates that the Bushland Precinct possesses rare and endangered aspects of NSW's natural history that is important to protect.[68]

Two groups of *Eucalyptus haemastoma* (Scribbly Gums) are present within the study area, which consists of <very large, old remnant scribbly gums. These scribbly gums are in contrast to the landscape in the vicinity of these trees, which has largely been modified and contains planted species such as poplar or pine trees. The scribbly gums are remnant from the original vegetation community. In addition to the aesthetic value of these trees, given their old age, the majority of the remnant trees contain hollows ranging from very small (<5cm) to very large (>30cm), which provides potential habitat for several fauna species such as microchiropteran bats, birds, mammals and reptiles. Several hollows were in use by Rainbow Lorikeets and Galahs at the time of survey. The groups of scribbly gums are therefor considered important to the natural history of the study area.

Mount Penang Parklands is significant at State and Local levels.

Criterion G *An item is important in demonstrating the principal characteristics of a class of NSW's (or the local area's) cultural or natural places; or cultural or natural environments.*

Mount Penang Parklands was an important component of the juvenile justice system in NSW during the twentieth century. It is representative of juvenile and adult detention centres that included farming as a means of corrective discipline and training. Several of these institutions were a direct outcome of conditions at Mount Penang.

The considered early layout and grouping of the Farm Home buildings is representative of the typical design of large institutions and, at Mount Penang, demonstrating centralised design and planning associated with early twentieth century government institutions.

The following assessment of Mount Penang Parklands' archaeological research potential has been written by Eco Logical Australia:

> It is not anticipated that the site will yield important historical or research-based information that could not be derived from any other source concerning the use of the site as a centre for juvenile detention and education. Rubie's detailed account of the history and development of the site and

[68] Natural Heritage Assessment, p.24.

> the various Annual Reports available for the site's use detail all manner of information including expenditure, food, educational resources, building materials and day to day operations of the school.
>
> While the nature of the site is rare and representative as a centre for juvenile detention and education, the history and use of the site is well-documented and any archaeological features and deposits that may be located on the site are highly unlikely to reflect juvenile detention. Due to the late date of the use of the site, any archaeological features and deposits are likely to duplicate the data set for schools or institutions of a similar date.[69]

Mount Penang Parklands is significant at State and Local levels.

5.4 Alternate statement of cultural significance

This alternate statement of cultural significance is based on the additional research and information provided for this updated CMP.

Mount Penang Parklands, as the Mount Penang Juvenile Justice Centre, was the most important juvenile detention centre in NSW for most of the twentieth century and is a direct continuation of the nineteenth-century system of reformatory training ships and the early Farm Home at Brush Farm, Eastwood.

The design of the early buildings, their configuration and the layout of the site and its landscaping, collectively and individually illustrate juvenile penal philosophies and practices of the period and their subsequent evolution over eighty-five years of operation. The location of Mount Penang Parklands demonstrates the historical expansion of metropolitan Sydney into its rural hinterland and its operations are an element in the development of Gosford and the Central Coast.

Mount Penang Parklands has notable aesthetic qualities associated with its site and available views, the layout of low-scaled buildings and landscaping. The earlier buildings are attractive, human-scaled structures which, while of an institutional character, utilise simple and direct domestic architectural forms appropriate to their setting and demonstrate construction techniques of particular interest. The most recent buildings emulate these forms to reinforce the characteristic appearance of the complex, whilst the McCabe Cottages group is an excellent example of the Inter-War Functionalist architectural style and is evidence of the innovative practices in juvenile reform that took place at Mount Penang.

The siting and relationship of buildings to each other and to the sports fields, paddocks and vistas are all components of the operational requirements and practices of the Centre. These relationships provide technical information regarding juvenile detention and reformatory practices. As well, the vistas across the site, which embrace natural and cultural landscape features and significant built elements, are an important component of Mount Penang Parklands' aesthetic significance.

The Bushland Precinct of Mount Penang Parklands is significant because it is an intact natural landscape that provides habitat for rare and endangered species of flora and fauna and provides a record of previous Aboriginal occupation of the place. It has aesthetic significance because of its topography and integrity. Scribbly gums in other parts of the site are also significant remnants of the original flora across the site.

Mount Penang is very important to the many Aboriginal and European boys and young men who were detained there over the course of nearly a century. For most detainees, Mount Penang is a place where

---

69 *Historical Archaeological Assessment*, p.13.

unforgettable experiences occurred - experiences which strongly influenced the course of their lives. The place is also important to the many men and women who lived and worked at the former detention centre. For many of these people, it is a place of substantial personal and professional achievement. Mount Penang is also important to the local community as a landmark of historical and aesthetic importance. The place has functioned as a community meeting point, with many links between the wider community and the detainees and staff.

Mount Penang also has significance for the local Aboriginal people both pre and post contact, and during the time when Mount Penang was used as a juvenile detention centre and accommodated a number of Aboriginal detainees for whom the site would have profound associations.

Because of the levels of disturbance across much of Mount Penang, there is Low Aboriginal archaeological potential apart from the eastern Bushland Precinct, which has Moderate to High archaeological potential. Mount Penang has a Low historical archaeological potential.

5.5 Significance of site components

The key elements of a place may make a different relative contribution to its heritage significance. Loss of integrity or poor condition may diminish relative significance. Understanding the importance that the contribution of key elements makes to the heritage significance of a place assists in the determination of appropriate future actions.

The Heritage Council of NSW has formulated gradings of significance to facilitate this process. The following table sets out these gradings, which have been adjusted to suit Mount Penang Parklands.

Table 4: Gradings of heritage significance

Grading of Significance	Justification for Grading
Exceptional	Element that makes a direct and irreplaceable contribution to the overall heritage significance of Mount Penang Parklands. It will exhibit a high degree of integrity with any alterations of a minor nature and generally reversible. Demolition/removal or inappropriate alteration would substantially diminish the heritage significance of Mount Penang Parklands.
High	Element that makes a substantial contribution to the overall heritage significance of Mount Penang Parklands. It has alterations that do not detract from its significance. Demolition/removal or inappropriate alteration would diminish the heritage significance of Mount Penang Parklands.
Moderate	Element that makes a moderate contribution to the overall heritage significance of Mount Penang Parklands. It has undergone alteration that detracts from its heritage significance but still contributes to the overall significance of the place. Demolition/removal or inappropriate alteration may diminish the heritage significance of Mount Penang Parklands.
Little	Element that makes only a minor contribution to the overall heritage significance of Mount Penang Parklands. It has undergone substantial and irreversible alteration and is difficult to interpret. Demolition/removal would not diminish the heritage significance of Mount Penang Parklands.

Grading of Significance	Justification for Grading
Intrusive	Element (or component of an element) that adversely impacts on the overall heritage significance of Mount Penang Parklands. Demolition/removal would enhance the heritage significance of Mount Penang Parklands.

5.5.1 Built items

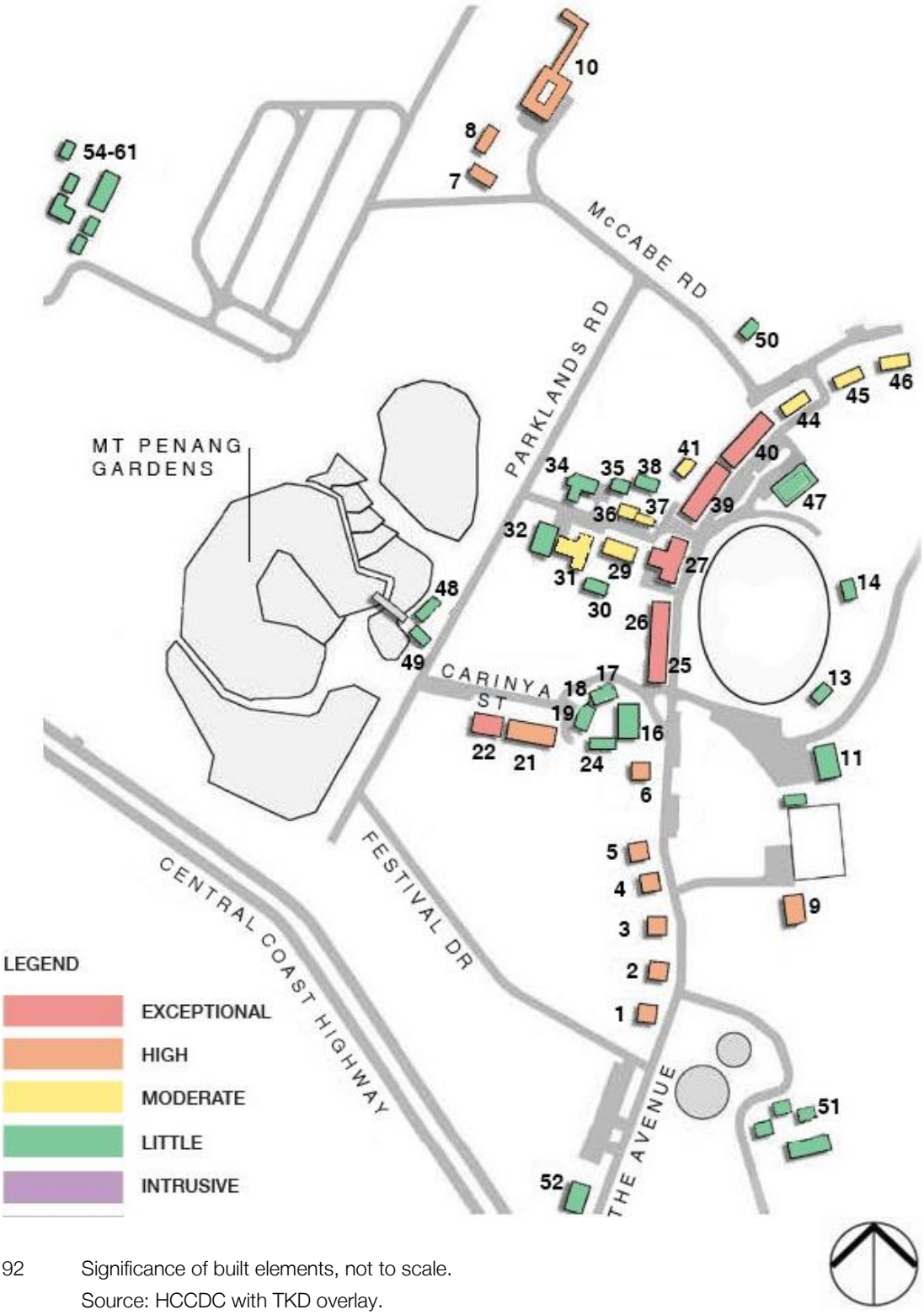
The following table lists the assessed level of heritage significance for the built items at Mount Penang Parklands.

Table 5: Built items assessed significance levels

Exceptional	High	Moderate	Little	Intrusive
Building 22	Building 1	Building 29	Building 11	No built items have been identified as Intrusive
Building 25	Building 2	Building 31	Building 13	
Building 26	Building 3	Building 36	Building 14	
Building 27	Building 4	Building 37	Building 16	
Building 39	Building 5	Building 41	Building 17	
Building 40	Building 6	Building 44	Building 18	
	Building 7	Building 45	Building 19	
	Building 8	Building 46	Building 24	
	Building 9	Shelter to the west of Building 25	Building 30	
	Building 10		Building 32	
	Building 21		Building 34	
			Building 35	
			Building 38	
			Building 47	
			Building 50	
			Building 51	
			Building 52	
			Buildings 54-61	
			Greenhouse to the north of Building 50	
			Garages to the north of Building 2 and south of Building 9	
			Carport to the south-east of Building 19	
			The tennis courts	
			Barbecues;	
			The old bowling green;	
			The lower dam, to the south of Mt Penang Gardens.	

Note:

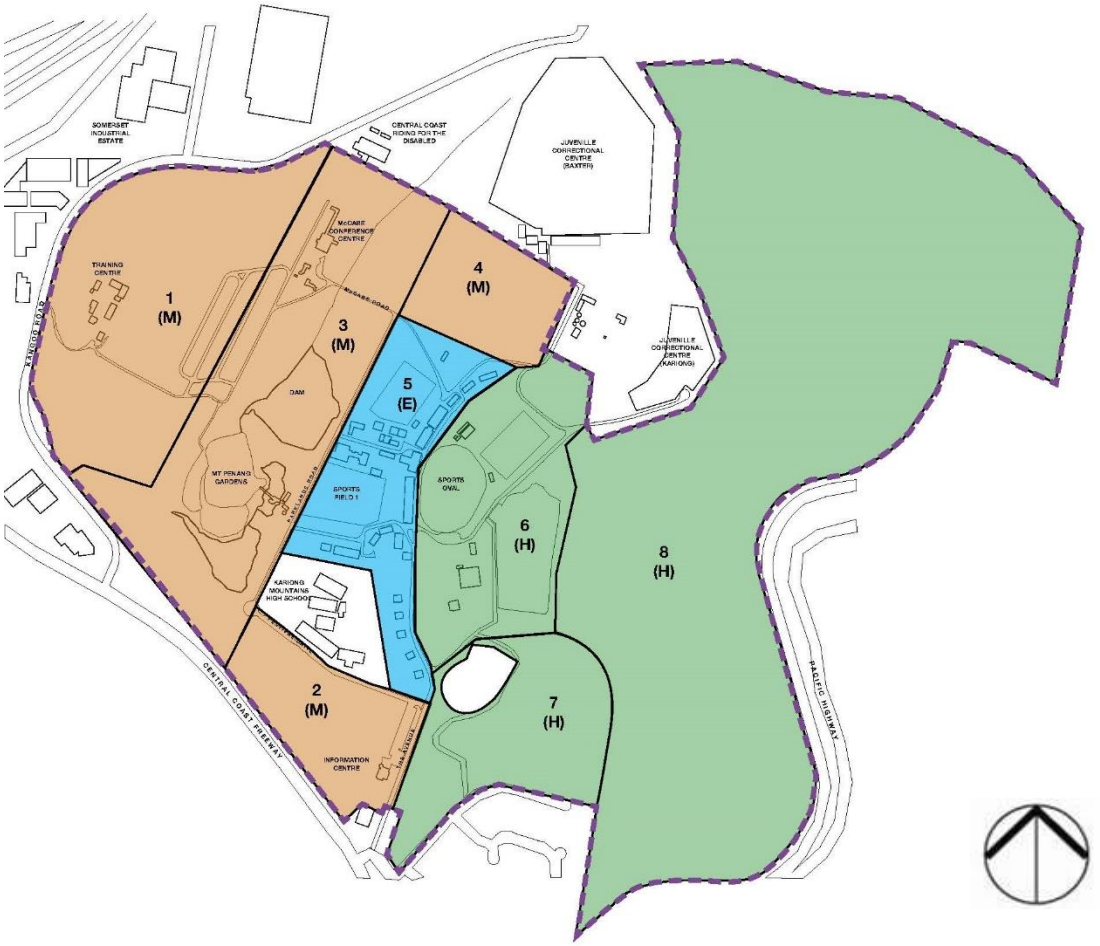
- Buildings 25, 26, 27, 39 and 40 are significant individually as original buildings constructed during the initial phase of development and as a defining group element in the curve of The Avenue above the Cricket Oval. The group has Exceptional significance.
- Buildings 1 to 6 are significant individually as dwellings constructed during the initial phase of development and as a coherent group of similarly scaled residential buildings along The Avenue. The group has High heritage significance.
- Buildings 7, 8 and 10 are significant individually as examples of Inter War Functionalist style buildings and as a group of buildings that has historical significance when converted to a Privilege Cottage. This represented an important shift in Governmental policy in child welfare policies during the 1940s. The group has High heritage significance.



92 Significance of built elements, not to scale.
Source: HCCDC with TKD overlay.

5.5.2 Landscape items

The following diagrams indicate the relative heritage significance of landscape precincts 1 to 8 and the heritage significance of individual landscape elements in the Parklands.



93 Significance of landscape precincts.
Source: Taylor Brammer



94

Significance of landscape items.

Source: Taylor Brammer.

L1:	OLD PINE TREE GROUP	HIGH
L2:	SCRIBBLY GUM GROUP	HIGH
L3:	POPLAR & BRUSHBOX AVENUE	MODERATE
L4:	SPORTS FIELD 1 PERIMETER BRUSH BOX & EUCALYPT PLANTINGS	MODERATE
L5:	MATURE CULTURAL PLANTINGS ALONG WESTERN EDGE OF SCHOOL	HIGH
L6:	MATURE CULTURAL PLANTINGS INCLUDING CORAL TREES, BRUSH BOX,CAMPHOR LAURELS, POPLARS, HOOP PINES, AN OAK AND A LARCH	HIGH
L7:	SCRIBBLY GUM GROUP	HIGH
L8:	EASTERN BUSHLAND	MODERATE
L9:	ENTRY DRIVE WITH PERIMETER BRUSH BOX & EUCALYPT PLANTINGS	MODERATE

5.6 Heritage curtilage

5.6.1 Definitions

Heritage curtilage is defined in the Heritage Council of NSW publication *Heritage Curtilages* as:

> *The area of land (including land covered by water) surrounding an item or area of heritage significance which is essential for retaining and interpreting its heritage significance.*

It can apply to either:

– land which is integral to the heritage significance of items of the built heritage; or
– a precinct which includes buildings, works, relics, trees or places and their setting.

The term "heritage curtilage" is also used by the Heritage Council of NSW to describe the area listed on the State Heritage Register (SHR) or on a local environmental plan.

The heritage curtilage should contain all elements contributing to the heritage significance, conservation and interpretation of a place including (but not limited to):

– historic site boundaries;
– buildings and structures and their settings;
– functional and visual relationships between buildings and structures;
– important views to and from the place;
– any identified archaeological resources;
– historic and visual spatial relationships between buildings, structures and grounds.

The Heritage Council of NSW guidelines describe three different types of heritage curtilages that could be applicable to Mount Penang Parklands:

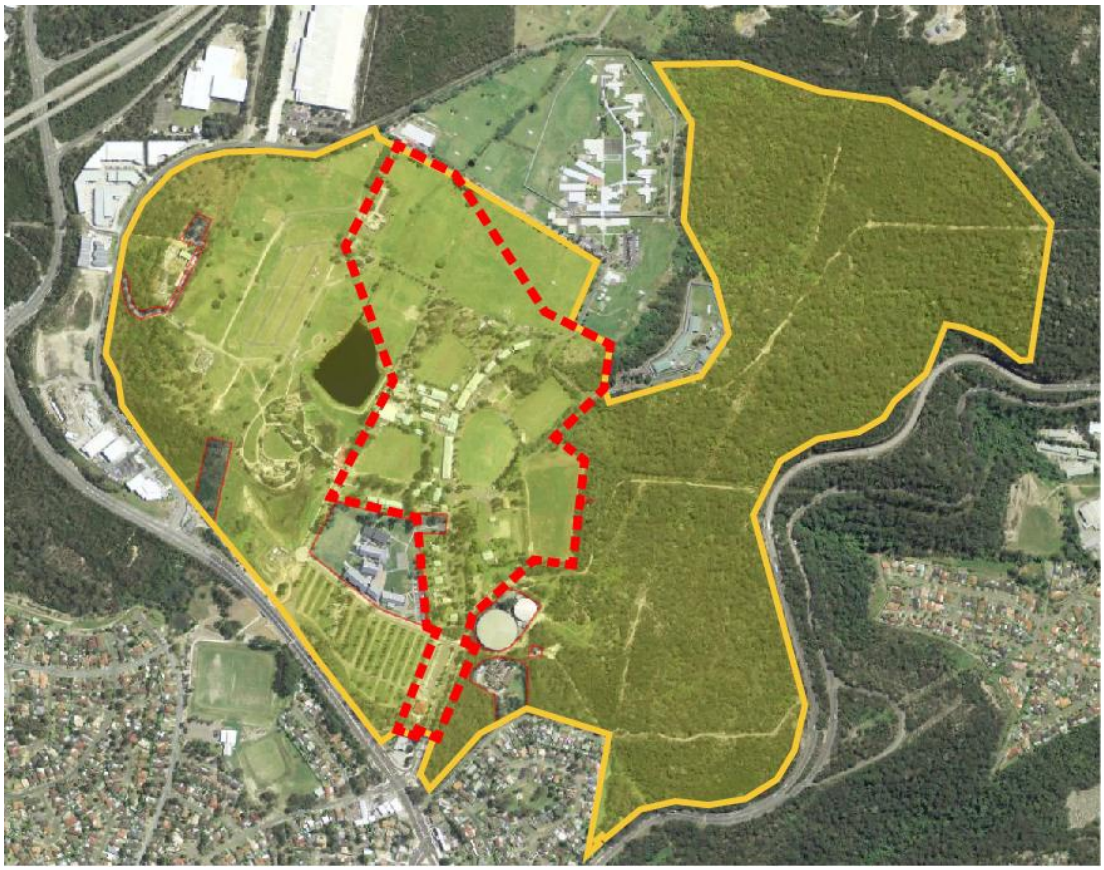
– Lot Boundary Heritage Curtilage, where the lot would adequately contain the heritage significance of the place, including buildings, gardens and other significant features such as walls, fences and driveways that contribute to the heritage significance of the place.
– Reduced Heritage Curtilage, where the significance of the place does not necessarily relate to the total lot area but to a lesser area of land.
– Expanded Heritage Curtilage, where an area larger than the lot boundary is required to retain the heritage significance of the place, including its landscape setting or visual catchment.
– Composite Heritage Curtilage, which applies to conservation areas.

The concept of heritage curtilages recognises that the heritage significance of a place can be adversely affected, even if no significant fabric is altered. The establishment of a heritage curtilage does not preclude careful and considered development within its boundaries.

5.6.2 Curtilage for Mount Penang Parklands

The State Heritage Register (SHR) boundaries for Mount Penang Parklands are similar but not identical to the site boundaries because they include Kariong Mountains High School and the tanks and the facilities occupied by Central Coast Family Support (Building 51) in the south-eastern corner of the Parklands. This curtilage includes all of the significant heritage buildings and cultural landscape features, including roads, playing fields and plantings, and natural heritage elements including remnant scribbly gums and the Bushland Precinct. An expanded heritage curtilage would assist in the preservation of significant views from within the site and views that are available from the site into the surrounding environs.

Although the SHR boundaries define a curtilage for the entire Mount Penang Parklands site, an appropriate supplementary curtilage for the significant development associated with the role of the site as a Farm Home and juvenile reformatory is recommended. This supplementary heritage curtilage includes the buildings and village greens in Precinct 5 (Heritage Precinct), Precinct 6 (Sports Precinct) and the McCabe complex. It also includes the open space between the Heritage Precinct and McCabe complex. The supplementary heritage curtilage contains development and open spaces associated with the establishment and consolidation of Mount Penang between 1912 and 1930, and the construction and establishment of the Privilege Cottage group (McCabe Complex) in the 1940s. It is intended to provide a curtilage so that the historic relationship between the two sections of the site can be understood and interpreted.



95 Curtilage diagram showing the Lot Boundary Heritage Curtilage (SHR) and the recommended Supplementary Heritage Curtilage.
Source: SIX Maps with TKD overlay

Legend

Lot Boundary (SHR) Heritage Curtilage for Mount Penang Parklands

Supplementary Heritage Curtilage

5.7 Ability to represent historic themes

The following table identifies the relevant Australian and New South Wales historic themes represented at the site.

Table 6: Australian and New South Wales historic themes

Australian Historical Themes	NSW Historic Themes	Representation of Historic Themes at Mount Penang Parklands
2. Peopling Australia	Aboriginal cultures and interactions with other cultures	Archaeological evidence in the Bushland Precinct. Associations with Aboriginal boys and youths who were inmates. NAISDA Dance College.
3. Developing local, regional and national economies	Agriculture	Open spaces formerly used for agricultural activities. Buildings formerly used for agricultural activities.
3. Developing local, regional and national economies	Environment - cultural landscape	The cultural landscape of Mount Penang, including open spaces, vegetation and building groups.
7. Governing	Law and order	Continuous management by government departments and statutory authorities from 1912 to the present time. Buildings across the site. The cultural landscape, which is institutional in character.
8. Developing Australia's cultural life	Social institutions	The presence of local charities across the site.
8. Developing Australia's cultural life	Sport	Playing fields, facilities and buildings associated with sporting activities
9. Marking the phases of life	Persons	The various buildings across the site, which are architect designed and include staff residences

.

6 INFORMATION FOR CONSERVATION POLICY

6.1 Introduction

Conservation policies and recommendations for their implementation develop from an understanding of:

- the tangible and intangible heritage values of Mount Penang Parklands and its components including natural heritage values, Aboriginal archaeology and cultural heritage, cultural landscapes, buildings and structures, historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology and movable elements;
- the nature and level of significance of the buildings and of their contextual relationship with their surroundings;
- the condition and integrity of the physical components that make a significant contribution to the heritage values of the place;
- the owner's requirements;
- uses which are both feasible and compatible with the retention of major aspects of significance;
- development constraints and opportunities in relation to the retention of the significance of the place;
- the statutory obligations such as Commonwealth, State and Local environmental planning instruments, the National Construction Code (incorporating the Building Code of Australia) and the Disability Discrimination Act 1992; and
- other non-statutory considerations.

Each of these parameters (constraints and opportunities) is discussed in the following sections.

6.2 Heritage significance

Mount Penang Parklands is a place of State heritage significance requiring that it be managed in accordance with accepted best-practice conservation principles, including The Burra Charter: the Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 2013 and associated guidelines.

The following should be addressed as part of the management of Mount Penang Parklands to ensure that their tangible values (such as native flora and fauna, Aboriginal archaeology, historic cultural landscapes, buildings and structures and their settings, views and vistas, historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology, moveable elements) and intangible values (meanings and associations etc.) are appropriately identified, retained, conserved, enhanced, researched and interpreted:

- Mount Penang Parklands has significance to the local and wider Aboriginal community and will therefore need to be managed consistent with best-practice management Aboriginal cultural heritage management guidelines;

- Mount Penang Parklands has potential to contain Aboriginal archaeological deposits that will need to be managed in accordance with relevant legislation and requirements;

- Mount Penang Parklands has been in continuous institutional use since establishment of the Gosford Farm Home for Boys in 1912. Although that use has ceased, it is important that the significant contribution that the current and former institutional uses make to the heritage values of the place continue to be understood and appreciated;

- Mount Penang Parklands has a distinctive cultural landscape that demonstrates the historical development of the place and changing community attitudes and Government policy relating to public welfare and social reform. It is important that evidence of this layering is retained;

- Further interpretation of the history and heritage significance Mount Penang Parklands should be undertaken so that the local and wider community can appreciate the site's importance to the people of the Central Coast and NSW;

- New development is possible provided that it retains the heritage significance of Mount Penang Parklands and their significant components and enhances the significant cultural landscapes, key buildings and structures within their setting and their potential archaeological values.

A detailed examination of the place indicates that there is the opportunity to:

– Find new uses that are consistent and compatible with the heritage significance of the place and that ensures it is appropriately maintained into the future;
– Interpret its history and heritage significance to visitors and the general community.

The following opportunities and constraints arise from the heritage significance of the place:

– Conserve and manage the bushland in Precinct 8 (Bushland Precinct);
– Retain, conserve and enhance the heritage significance of the place in accordance with accepted conservation principles and practices, including spaces, elements and fabric of the cultural landscape, significant buildings and structures, landscape features, archaeological deposits and moveable heritage;
– Regain and interpret aspects of the place that once contributed to the heritage significance of the place including spaces, elements and fabric;
– Conservation of buildings should be accompanied by adaptive re-use, which should conserve cultural significance and not detract from it;
– Any moveable heritage items should be retained and conserved on the site. Removal should only be considered for conservation or security purposes;
– Ensure that new works, such as alterations and additions and the construction of new buildings, and upgrading of the cultural landscape, retain the heritage significance of the place.

6.3 Physical condition

The buildings at Mount Penang Parklands have all been well maintained and are generally in good condition.

The condition of landscaping and open space in all of the Precincts are generally good. However, much of the fencing within the Baxter's Track Mixed-use Precinct (Precinct 4) needs to be repaired or replaced.

6.4 Owner's requirements

Mount Penang is owned and managed by HCCDC, which is charged with promoting, co-ordinating, managing and securing the economic development of growth centres, including Mount Penang, in the Central Coast. HCCDC require a CMP that will provide comprehensive guidance for the conservation of Mount Penang Parklands and for appropriate adaptive reuse of the place.

HCCDC are currently in the process of developing a new Masterplan for Mount Penang Parklands, which will result in the proposal of new DCP controls and rezoning to support the future development of the Kangoo Road and Highway Commercial Precincts, and other potential development in the other precincts. The CMP is an important component of this process.

6.5 Retention of integrated cultural and natural significance

The importance of Mount Penang Parklands is intimately related to its integrated cultural and natural significance, which is acknowledged by its inclusion in the NSW Heritage Council's State Heritage Register.

The significance of Mount Penang Parklands means that it is subject to several different statutory and agency requirements, which impose different legislative and regulatory obligations and constraints on the conservation management of the place. These are discussed in Sections 5.7 and 5.8 of the CMP. The heritage significance of the place also means that it is the subject of obligations under the Australia ICOMOS Burra Charter and the Australian Natural Heritage Charter, both of which are discussed below.

6.6 Development opportunities and constraints

There is the opportunity to continue and manage the development and future use of Mount Penang Parklands in an integrated and holistic way.

The Environmental Planning and Assessment Act 1979 defines development as:

- the use of land;
- the subdivision of land;
- the erection of a building;
- the carrying out of a work;
- the demolition of a building or work; and
- any other act, matter or thing that may be controlled by an environmental planning instrument.

There are several categories of development under the Act:

- exempt development, which is exempt from the assessment and consent or approval requirements of the Act;
- development requiring development consent under Part 4 of the Act, including the following:
    - complying development, which is development that complies with pre-determined development standards and requires consent in the form of a complying development certificate by a consent authority or accredited certifier;
    - development that requires consent by a council or other public authority specified as the consent authority (including by a local planning panel or delegated council staff on behalf of a council);
    - regionally significant development (development that requires consent by a Sydney district or regional planning panel);
    - State significant development (development that requires consent by the Independent Planning Commission or the Minister);
    - designated development (development, other than State significant development, that requires an environmental impact statement for an application for consent);
    - integrated development (development that also requires approvals under other legislation that are integrated under general terms of approval);
- development that is an activity requiring environmental assessment under Division 5.1 of the Act before it is carried out by a public authority or before a public authority gives approval for the carrying out of the activity; and
- State significant infrastructure (including critical State significant infrastructure) requiring approval under Division 5.2 of the Act by the Minister.

Mount Penang Parklands provide opportunities for future development:

– Developing a clear and separate identity for the Heritage Precinct (Precinct 5) founded on the historical significance and former uses of the site. This Precinct contains the buildings associated with the establishment and early operations of the Mount Penang Farm Home and has a distinctive character

resulting from the siting of the buildings along the The Avenue and other streets, their relationship to the topography of this part of the site, the cultural landscape and views across open space within the Precinct and from other parts of the site;
- Enhancing and improving infrastructure to support increased visitor use;
- The heritage significance and character of Mount Penang Parklands – its buildings and cultural landscape – should inform complementary future tenant use;
- Increasing public leisure activities so long as these do not increase impacts on the place and its heritage;
- Undertaking new staged amenity tree planting and asset management programs;
- Erecting new buildings in carefully selected locations;
- Improving security across the site;
- Implementing an Interpretation Strategy. There is the opportunity to initiate self-guided, technology-based interpretation devices;
- Facilitating increased awareness and access to the Bushland Precinct (Precinct 8);
- Formalising a plan for cyclic maintenance; and
- Developing a program of prioritised building, services and infrastructure maintenance.

Constraints that may apply to future development at Mount Penang may include:

- Conserving, protecting and managing the natural and cultural heritage of Mount Penang Parklands in a holistic manner, as a single entity;
- Carrying out management tasks and implementation of opportunities within the constraints of funding;
- Although there is the opportunity to construct new buildings, their design and placement will be constrained by the cultural landscape and the heritage significance of many buildings;
- Staging of works will ease capital funding requirements and allow thorough planning before works proceed;
- New uses for Mount Penang Parklands that are compatible with its heritage significance would provide opportunities to retain and conserve the place and assist with ensuring that it is appropriately maintained into the future;
- Constraints on development across the site are included in the zoning provisions in Part 2.3 of GLEP. The provisions outline the types of development that are permitted without consent and those that are permitted only with consent. Prohibited uses are also defined. The current LEP zoning provisions offer a limited number of permissible uses – refer to Section 5.8.5;
- Any new uses associated with the Bushland Precinct must recognise its significance and fragility. New uses must not impact on endangered or vulnerable flora and fauna and the important ecological features contained in the Reserve;
- New uses will include the cultural landscape, which has a relatively simple and robust open character. Care will need to be taken to ensure that the character of the landscape is not impaired by new uses;
- There is the opportunity to improve and enhance visitor access to Mount Penang Parklands and movement through the site, encouraging greater use and awareness of the place. However, the cultural and natural significance of the place will place a constraint on the types of movement so that impacts of increased visitation are minimised.

6.7 Statutory context – Commonwealth

6.7.1 Environmental Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999

The Environmental Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999 (EBPC) is the Australian Government's central piece of environmental legislation. It is intended to protect Matters of National Environmental Significance (MNES), which include (but are not limited to) wetlands of international significance, threatened species and communities, and listed migratory species. Any action that may or is likely to have a significant impact on MNES should be referred to the Commonwealth to determine if it is a Controlled Action that requires its approval.

There is the potential for MNES to occur at Mount Penang Parklands. The Mount Penang Parklands Natural Heritage Assessment 2019 (Eco Logical Australia) concludes that development on the site is not likely to have a significant impact on MNES.

The following threatened species listed under the Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999 (EPBC Act) were identified as having potential habitat within the study area:

- *Acacia bynoeana* (Bynoe's Wattle);
- *Cryptostylis hunteriana* (Leafless tongue-orchid);
- *Darwinia glaucophylla*;
- *Eucalyptus camfieldii* (Camfield's Stringybark);
- *Melaleuca deanei* (Deane's Paperbark);
- *Prostanthera askania* (Tranquillity Mintbush);
- *Prostanthera junonis* (Somersby Mintbush);
- *Heleioporus australiacus* (Giant Burrowing Frog);
- *Litoria aurea* (Green and Golden Bell Frog);
- *Anthochaera phrygia* (Regent Honeyeater);
- *Lathamus discolor* (Swift Parrot);
- *Chalinolobus dwyeri* (Large-eared Pied Bat);
- *Dasyurus maculatus* (Spotted-tailed Quoll);
- *Potorous tridactylus tridactylus* (Long-nosed Potoroo);
- *Phascolarctos cinereus* (Koala);
- *Pteropus poliocephalus* (Grey-headed Flying-fox);
- *Hoplocephalus bungaroides* (Broad-headed Snake).

It is understood that parts of the west and north of the study area are to be developed in the future, however, no development plan or impact footprint has been provided. Overall, vegetation and habitat in these areas are more degraded than the east of the site where there is a large intact area of native vegetation. If cleared/highly degraded areas are developed in the future, it is not considered likely that there would be a significant impact on a Commonwealth listed threatened species. However, once a development footprint has been provided, a significance assessment on Commonwealth listed threatened species and communities in accordance with the Significant Impact Guidelines 1.1 - Matters of National Environmental Significance must be undertaken for future development.

6.8 Statutory context - State

6.8.1 Environmental Planning and Assessment Act 1979

The Environmental Planning and Assessment Act 1979 (EP&A Act) establishes the system for environmental planning and assessment in NSW. It sets outs the requirements needed to obtain consent and approval for development and infrastructure activities. The EP&A Act also specifies the nature of the environmental impact assessment and public consultation requirements needed to obtain consent and approvals.

6.8.2 Biodiversity Conservation Act 2016

The Biodiversity Conservation Act 2016 (BC Act) is the primary legislation for the protection and management of biodiversity in NSW. The BC Act outlines the NSW threatened species and ecological communities and provides a framework for the assessment of developments with impacts on biodiversity. Future development of the study area may result in the requirement for assessment under the BC Act, which may include a Biodiversity Development Assessment Report (BDAR) and associated offsetting or Flora and Fauna Assessment (FFA).[70]

6.8.3 Biosecurity Act 2015

The Central Coast local government area is within the Greater Sydney Local Land Services region of NSW and is subject to the Greater Sydney Regional Strategic Weed Management Plan 2017-2022. The plan outlines the priority weeds for the region and required management action in accordance with the Biosecurity Act 2015 and additional weeds or regional concern. Priority weeds, regional weeds and Weeds of National Significance have been recorded in the Parklands.[71]

6.8.4 National Parks and Wildlife Act (NSW) 1974

The National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974 provides statutory protection for all Aboriginal objects and places within NSW regardless of their significance or where they are located. The Chief Executive of the Office of Environment and Heritage (OEH) is the consent authority. The Act is administered by OEH, which is responsible for managing any Aboriginal objects and places within areas under its care, control and management but also provides a role in the identification, assessment and management of other Aboriginal places throughout NSW. Part 6 of the Act provides for protection of all 'Aboriginal objects' and 'Aboriginal places' (see s86 of the Act). Some exemptions apply (see s87(A) and s87(B) of the Act). 'Aboriginal objects' are defined as:

> any deposit, object or material evidence (not being a handicraft made for sale) relating to the Aboriginal habitation of the area that comprises New South Wales, being habitation before or concurrent with (or both) the occupation of that area by persons of non-Aboriginal extraction and includes Aboriginal remains.

'Aboriginal places' are defined as any place declared by the Minister responsible for the NPW Act to be an Aboriginal place under section 84 of the Act. Aboriginal places may not have any physical evidence of Aboriginal occupation or use but contain spiritual significance or are referred to as anthropological sites—they were or are places of 'special significance with respect to Aboriginal culture'. An area can have spiritual, natural resource usage, historical, social, educational or other type of significance.

---

70 Eco Logical Australia, *Mt Penang Parklands Natural Heritage Assessment*, p.6.

71 *Mt Penang Parklands Natural Heritage Assessment*, p.27.

NPW Act Approvals

Under Section 90 of the Act, an Aboriginal Heritage Impact Permit (AHIP) is required to excavate, disturb, damage, move or otherwise harm an Aboriginal object or place. To obtain an AHIP, the following must be undertaken:

- Consultation with the Aboriginal community in accordance with OEH's Aboriginal cultural heritage consultation requirements for proponents 2010. Such consultation requires advertising of the project, writing to stakeholders, holding a meeting, preparing an Aboriginal Cultural Heritage Report for review by the Aboriginal stakeholders.
- Testing in accordance with the Code of Practice for Archaeological Investigation of Aboriginal Objects in NSW is often required or recommended to confirm the presence of Aboriginal objects and the research potential of a location. This testing must be undertaken prior to applying for an AHIP and once consultation has been completed. The aim of testing is to determine the nature and extent of the archaeological deposit and inform an AHIP application. A research design must be prepared which clearly outlines the proposed methodology for the testing. This research design must be prepared in association with the Aboriginal community during the consultation detailed above.
- If the site contains evidence of contact archaeology, then the above testing cannot be undertaken without an AHIP.

6.8.5 Heritage Act 1977

The Heritage Act 1977 (NSW) aims to conserve the environmental heritage of New South Wales. Environmental heritage is broadly defined under Section 4 of the Act as consisting of "those places, buildings, works, relics, moveable objects, and precincts, of State or local heritage significance." The Act established the SHR to protect places with particular importance to the people of New South Wales. Mount Penang Parklands is listed in the SHR. Refer to Figure 30 in Section 4.8 for the SHR listing boundaries.

Standard exemptions apply to the site, as described below.

Management of Archaeology under the Heritage Act

There is the possibility that archaeological remains have survived on the site and may be uncovered in the future. The Heritage Act includes provisions to protect historical archaeological relics. The Act defines a 'relic' as any deposit, artefact, object or material evidence that:

a) relates to the settlement of the area that comprises New South Wales, not being Aboriginal settlement, and
b) is of State or local heritage significance.

Under the provisions of the Act, Heritage Council of NSW approval is required to excavate or disturb land included on the SHR and where there is reasonable knowledge or likelihood of relics being disturbed. To gain approval, an application must be made to the Heritage Council under Section 60 of the Act. Excavation Permits are issued in accordance with Heritage Council policies which ensure that disturbance of sites and relics occur in accordance with appropriate professional assessment, standards and procedures. If it is determined that excavation will not adversely affect potential archaeological relics, then an application for Exemption from the s60 process can be made under s57(2) of the Act. Archaeology may be dealt with under Standard Exemption No. 4.



96 SHR boundaries for the listing of Mount Penang Parklands.
Source: State Heritage Register database entry for Mount Penang Parklands.

Heritage Act approvals

Under Section 57(1) of the Act, Heritage Council of NSW approval is required to undertake any works to an SHR place, including subdivision, new works to the grounds or structures, or disturbance of archaeological remains ('relics' or 'works') (that is, excavation). A number of Standard and Site-specific exemptions apply—

see separate discussion below. To gain approval for any works, an application must be made to the Heritage Council of NSW under Section 60 of the Act. (This is in addition to the approval requirements of Gosford Local Environmental Plan 2014—see separate discussion at 6.8.6 below.)

A Heritage Impact Statement (HIS) or Statement of Heritage Impact (SOHI) will need to accompany any Section 60 application. The HIS will need to assess how the proposal would affect the heritage significance of the place and what alternatives have been considered to avoid, minimise or mitigate adverse heritage impacts. The HIS should be prepared by a heritage professional consistent with current assessment guidelines.

Modification of approvals are granted under section 65a of the Heritage Act. Proposals to modify an existing approved works application require a Modification of Approval request to be submitted. This can only be done by the original applicant of the works application.

Standard and Site-Specific Exemptions

Under the Heritage Act, the Minister may make exemptions from approval otherwise required under the Act for works to SHR places. There are two types of exemptions:

– Standard exemptions for all SHR places. Typical exempted activities include building maintenance, minor repairs, alterations to certain interiors or areas or change of use; and
– Site specific exemptions for a particular SHR place that can be approved by the Minister on the recommendation of the Heritage Council.

The Heritage Council of NSW has prepared guidelines to inform owners and managers of SHR places about the standard exemptions. Additional details of the standard exemptions can be obtained from the Heritage Council of NSW.

Site specific exemptions relate to the particular requirements of an individual SHR place and can only be for works which would not materially affect the significance of the place. Site specific exemptions are only applicable if the works are identified as exempt development in a CMP endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW. Refer to Appendix G for the proposed Site Specific Exemptions.

Minimum Standards of Maintenance and Repair

The Heritage Act provides for minimum standards for maintenance and repair of all SHR places. These standards apply to weatherproofing, fire protection, security measures and essential maintenance and repair. Under the Act, inspection to ensure compliance with the minimum standards must be conducted at least once a year (or at least once every three years for essential maintenance and repair).

6.8.6 Central Coast Council

Gosford Local Environmental Plan 2014

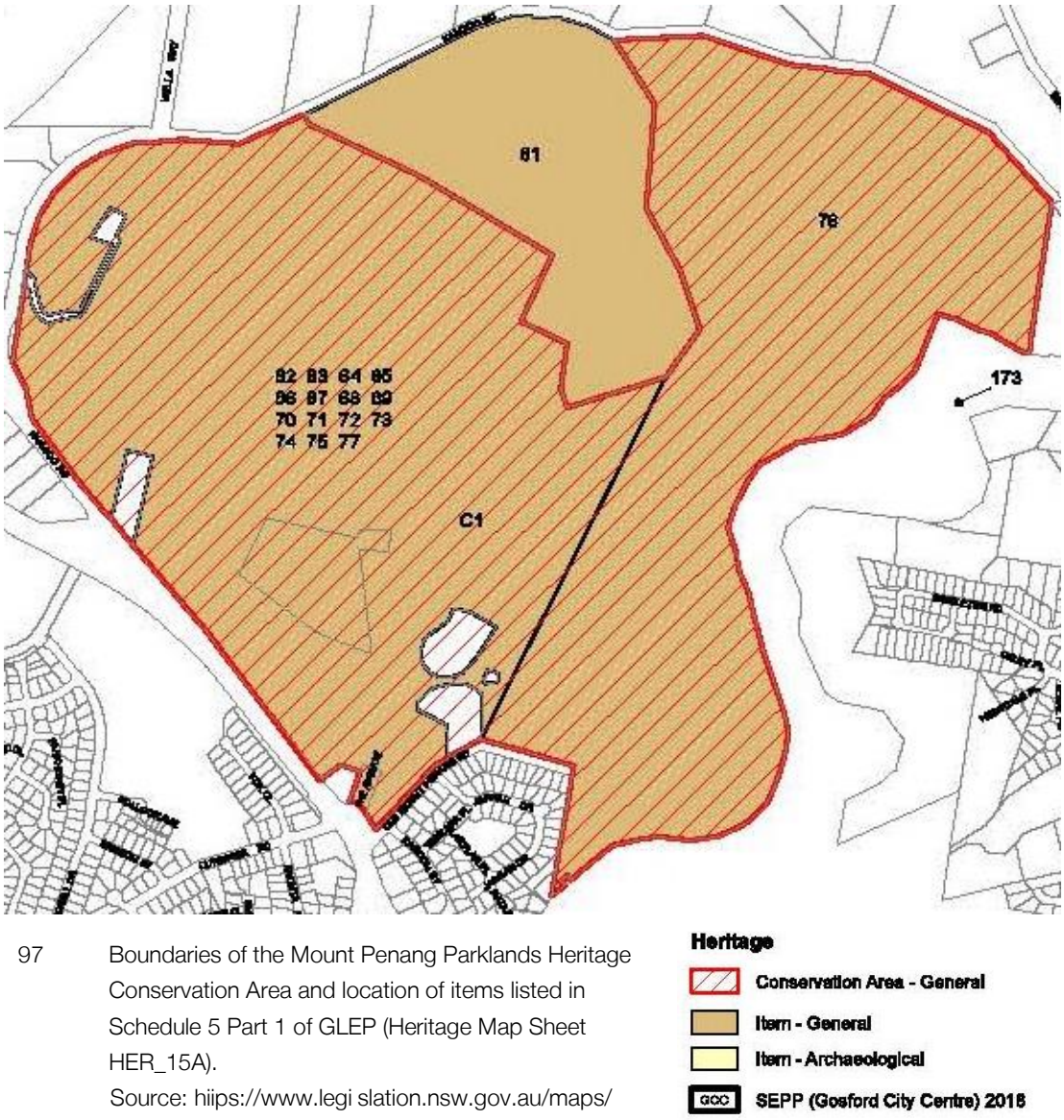
In 2016, Gosford Council merged with Wyong Council to form the Central Coast Council, however the Gosford Local Environmental Plan 2014 (GLEP) is still relevant for the Mount Penang Parklands Conservation Area and the individual items identified within the Mount Penang Parklands. The following are included in Schedule 5 Part 1 of GLEP:

- I062 - Dormitories – Carinya, Sobroan, Walpole, Vernon, and The Wood Building;
- I063 - Administration and Service Buildings – maintenance store, cultural centre, admissions and operations annexe and theatre, school house, Girrakool House, occasional child care, and flats;

- I064 - Residential Buildings – six cottages and the Deputy Superintendent's cottage;
- I065 - Service and Amenity Buildings – art room, ablutions block, former officers' dining room, dining room, main kitchen, and laundry;
- I066 - McCabe Complex – two cottages and the McCabe Conference Centre;
- I067 - Sports Fields – three sports fields and a sports oval;
- I068 - Built Landscape Elements – gazebo, stone walls, and sculpture park;
- I069 - Pine Tree Group;
- I070 - Dam;
- I071 - White Poplar Avenue;
- I072 - Mature Cultural Plantings;
- I073 - Mature Cultural Plantings – coral trees, brush box, camphor laurels, white poplars, hoop pines, an oak, and a larch;
- I074 - Scribbly Gum Groups;
- I075 - Sports Field Perimeter – brush box and eucalypt plantings;
- I076 - Eastern Bushland; and
- I077 - Entry Drive Perimeter – brush box and eucalypt plantings.

The Remnant Farm Buildings, including the barn, a storage shed, and the dairy are not included in the Mount Penang Parklands group (SHR 01667) and are listed as a separate item under Gosford LEP 2014 as item I061. Mount Penang Parklands Heritage Conservation Area is included in Schedule 5 Part 2 of the GLEP, and it has a grading of State significance.

As the opportunity arises the discrepancies between the SHR and LEP listings could be addressed.



97 Boundaries of the Mount Penang Parklands Heritage Conservation Area and location of items listed in Schedule 5 Part 1 of GLEP (Heritage Map Sheet HER_15A).
Source: hiips://www.legi slation.nsw.gov.au/maps/

Mount Penang Parklands is zoned SP1: Special Activities. Objectives and permissible development are described in the Land Use Table attached to Part 2.3 of the LEP. The objectives of this zoning are:

- To provide for special land uses that are not provided for in other zones;
- To provide for sites with special natural characteristics that are not provided for in other zones and
- To facilitate development that is in keeping with the special characteristics of the site or its existing or intended special use, and that minimises any adverse impacts on surrounding land.

Environmental facilities, environmental protection works and recreation areas are permitted without consent. The following uses are permitted with consent: bulky goods premises, business premises, other than medical centres, child care centres, community facilities, educational establishments, function centres, heliports, kiosks, landscape and gardening supplies, markets, offices, recreation facilities, retail premises, restaurants, tourist and visitor accommodation.

Any development other than those permitted with or without consent above are prohibited. It should be noted that this only applies to the process associated with Gosford LEP 2014. State Heritage Register listed sites are managed under the Heritage Act 1977 approval processes.

Gosford Development Control Plan 2013

The Central Coast Council has two operational Development Control Plans. The one specific to the old Gosford Local Government Area (LGA) is Gosford Development Control Plan 2013 (GDCP)

Gosford Development Control Plan 2014. This plan establishes eight precincts within the Site, with specific characteristics and development potential.

Chapter 5.3 of GDCP contains comprehensive guidelines for Mount Penang Parklands

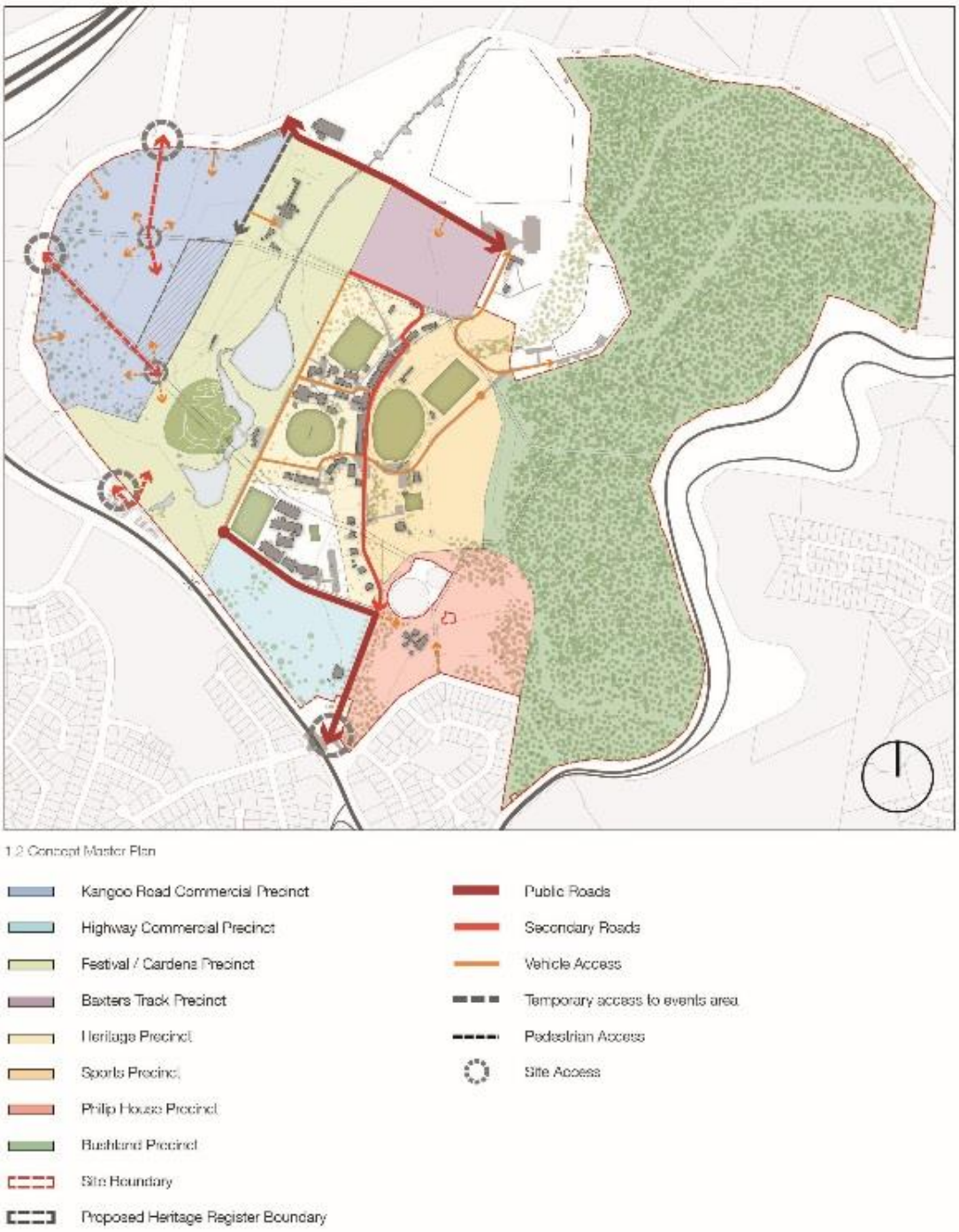
The objectives of Chapter 5.3 are:

- Provide a comprehensive approach to the development of Mount Penang;
- Accommodate a mix of uses that generate employment opportunities for the region and broaden its economic base;
- Conserve significant bushland, archaeological, cultural and other natural features;
- Provide an area of the site for open space which will preserve, enhance and link to regional open spaces and provide for the needs of the local community;
- Provide design principles and controls to encourage development that responds to its natural context and contributes to the quality of the built environment, the future character and the cultural significance of the site;
- Encourage development that respects, enhances and contributes to the heritage significances of the site and its cultural setting;
- Provide for efficient movement of traffic and all modes of transport including pedestrians and cyclists to, from and within the site;
- Plan all development in accordance with ecologically sustainable development principles, preventing damage to the environment, and where possible, ensures that development is planned in a way that enhances the environment; and
- Achieve maximum energy efficiency through such measures as building location, design, use of materials and the selection of energy and water efficient building services, equipment and appliances.

Chapter 5.3 contains planning principles that address the following: Land Form; Conservation Area (Historic Precincts) and Built Elements; Conservation Area and Landscape Setting; Land Use; Street Hierarchy; Pedestrian and Cycle Circulation; Parking; Public Transport and Events Transport; Landscape and Open Space; Flora and Fauna; Built Form, Character and Scale; Aboriginal Archaeology; and Bushfire.

Section 5.3.2.9 of the DCP contains an illustrative Concept Master Plan. The intention of the plan is to convey the character and suggested development that may occur within the parameters of the Gosford LEP 2014 and the Gosford DCP 2013. It does not represent the only scenario for the site nor should it be used to limit alternative scenarios that may be consistent with the objectives and controls of the planning instruments.

As the opportunity arises the discrepancies between the SHR and LEP heritage listings and Gosford Development Control Policy (DCP) should be updated to consider the findings and assessment in this CMP.



98 Concept Master Plan in Section 5.3.2.9 of Gosford DCP 2013.
Source: Gosford DCP 2013.

Draft Somersby to Erina Corridor Strategy

The draft Somersby to Erina Corridor Strategy relates to six centres connected by the Central Coast Highway and has been prepared by Central Coast Council to guide growth and investment. The Strategy is regarded as an important step towards the implementation of the directions of the NSW Government's Central Coast Regional Plan 2036 (CCRP).The six centres are Somersby, Mount Penang and Kariong, West Gosford, Gosford City Centre, East Gosford and Point Frederick, and Erina.

Mount Penang is described as an education, recreation and employment destination, with potential for ecologically sustainable development that compliments its existing heritage character. Potential activities

include those relating to employment, recreation, education, business, speciality retail, accommodation and events. Section E of the Strategy has specific provisions for Mount Penang and Kariong.

6.8.7 State Environmental Planning Policy (Infrastructure) 2007

State Environmental Planning Policy (SEPP) (Infrastructure) 2007 aims to facilitate the effective delivery of infrastructure across the State by:

- improving regulatory certainty and efficiency through a consistent planning regime for infrastructure and the provision of services;
- providing greater flexibility in the location of infrastructure and service facilities;
- allowing for the efficient development, redevelopment or disposal of surplus government owned land;
- identifying the environmental assessment category into which different types of infrastructure and services development fall (including identifying certain development of minimal environmental impact as exempt development);
- identifying matters to be considered in the assessment of development adjacent to particular types of infrastructure development; and
- providing for consultation with relevant public authorities about certain development during the assessment process or prior to development commencing.

6.9 Other statutory considerations

6.9.1 Building Code of Australia

The *Building Code of Australia* (BCA) establishes nationally consistent, minimum necessary standards of relevant, health, safety (including structural safety and safety from fire), amenity and sustainability objectives. The BCA contains technical provisions for the design and construction of buildings and other structures, covering such matters as structure, fire resistance, access and egress, services and equipment, and energy efficiency as well as certain aspects of health and amenity.

Upgrading to comply with BCA standards will need to be undertaken in such a way as to avoid, minimise or mitigate any potential adverse impact on the heritage significance of the place. For example, in relation to fire safety, a fire engineering approach should be taken in the development of a fire safety strategy to avoid damage to significant spaces, elements and fabric while still ensuring occupant evacuation can be achieved.

6.9.2 Disability Discrimination Act

The *Disability Discrimination Act 1992* provides protection to members of the community with a limited ability/disability and ensures that reasonable access is provided to both public and private buildings and places. As a compliance-based Act it has the ability to require the construction of additional access arrangements to buildings and may therefore impact fabric and setting. Alternate solutions may apply.

6.9.3 Work, Health and Safety Act 2011

The *Work, Health and Safety Act 2011* provides a framework to protect the health, safety and welfare of all workers at work (and of other people who might be affected by the work) by eliminating or minimising risks arising from work or workplaces. The Act covers all people who carry out work in any capacity for a person conducting a business or undertaking including employees, contractors, subcontractors, self-employed persons, outworkers, apprentices and trainees, work experience students and volunteers who carry out work. It also includes other people at a workplace like visitors and customers.

6.10 Non-statutory heritage considerations

6.10.1 The Burra Charter

The significance assessment in this CMP confirms that Mount Penang Parklands is a place of State heritage significance because of its historical, aesthetic, associational and social importance.

The heritage significance of Mount Penang Parklands requires that it be managed in accordance with accepted best-practice heritage conservation principles, including the Australia ICOMOS Burra Charter 1999 (*The Burra Charter*). The Burra Charter is widely acknowledged as the principal guiding document for managing places of cultural significance — it defines the basic principles and procedures that should be followed in the conservation of places of heritage significance. The Burra Charter has been adopted as the standard for best practice conservation of heritage places in Australia.

6.10.2 National Trust of Australia (NSW)

The Register lists those buildings, sites, items and areas which, in the Trust's opinion, fall within the following definition:

> *Those places which are components of the natural or the cultural environment of Australia, that have aesthetic, historical, architectural, archaeological, scientific, or social significance, or other special value for future generations, as well as for the present community*

Inclusion of a place in the Register does not have any legal effect, but it is widely recognised as an authoritative statement on the significance of the place.

The purpose of the Register is to alert responsible authorities, property owners and the public so that those concerned may adopt measures to preserve the special qualities which prompted the listing.

When the significance of a place is under threat, the Trust will take whatever action is deemed appropriate to ensure its protection, including giving advice to the property owner and seeking the use of state heritage legislation or the planning powers of the local government authority. For the purposes of such action, the Trust makes no differentiation between classified and recorded listings in its Register.

Mount Penang Parklands is not classified in the Register of the National Trust of Australia (NSW). Consultation with the National Trust is not required.

6.10.3 Australian Institute of Architects Register

The Register of Significant Architecture in NSW is prepared by the Heritage Committee of the Australian Institute of Architects - New South Wales Chapter.

A place is included in this List where it is an example which is representative of architectural excellence during the twentieth century, and may include:

- the most significant examples of the work of leading architects;
- those buildings which are recognised as important landmarks in the development of architecture, and
- those buildings which, because of their quality and siting, make a significant contribution to the environment.

Inclusion of a place in the List does not have any legal effect, but it is widely recognised as an authoritative statement on the significance of the place.

Mount Penang Parklands is not included in the Register of Significant Architecture in NSW. Consultation with the Australian Institute of Architects is not required.

6.10.4 Australian Heritage Database

The Australian Heritage Database is maintained by the Australian Government's Department of the Environment contains information about more than 20,000 natural, historic and Indigenous places. The database includes places included on several statutory and non-statutory registers:

- World Heritage List;
- National Heritage List;
- Commonwealth Heritage list;
- Register of the National Estate (a non-statutory archive);
- List of Overseas Places of Historic Significance to Australia; and
- Places under consideration, or that may have been considered for, any one of these lists.

Mount Penang Parklands is not included in any of these listings. It is not currently under consideration for inclusion on any of the lists. An indigenous place at Kariong is included in the Register of the National Estate. Its exact location is not included in the Australian Heritage Database entry for the place. The Register of the National Estate does not have any legal effect. Consultation with the Department of the Environment is not required.

7 CONSERVATION POLICY

7.1 Information for conservation policies

Conservation can be regarded as a process of managing change in ways that will best retain and protect the heritage significance of the place while recognising opportunities to reveal or enhance its values for present and future generations.

Striking a balance between often-conflicting needs requires the development of a range of conservation principles, policies and guidelines that will define the limits of acceptable change and ways of managing change while retaining and interpreting significance. They are intended to manage change rather than prohibit it.

Conservation of the heritage values of Mount Penang Parklands is dependent on establishing appropriate and sustainable new uses for the site that will facilitate its ongoing conservation into the future. To assist with adaptation and with managing change it is essential that sound heritage management principles are established.

The Policies and Guidelines in this section of the CMP aim to assist with ensuring that conservation actions and proposals for change are consistent with the Heritage Management Principles and best-practice conservation guidelines. If a particular action is not covered by a policy or guideline then reference is to be made to the Heritage Management Principles.

The Policies and Guidelines have been formulated to address the likely heritage management considerations that apply to the site. The policies have been presented under various headings to assist with identifying which policies are relevant to a particular conservation action or proposal for change. Where appropriate, each Policy is supported by explanatory text and Guidelines that aim to ensure that future decisions about the place are made in an informed manner.

7.2 Heritage management principles

The following heritage management principles provide the essential guiding aims for the management of the heritage significance of Mount Penang Parklands. They will be adopted by the owner and relevant approval authorities:

1. The gazetted Statement of Cultural Significance (Section 5.2) and this CMP provide the basis for future planning and decision-making.
2. The future conservation and development of the place will be carried out in accordance with the principles of the Australia ICOMOS Charter for the Conservation of Places of Cultural Significance (Burra Charter).
3. The approach and options recommended for the conservation of specific fabrics, spaces, elements and qualities of the place will be endorsed as a guide to future work, the recommendations having been related to the principles of the *Burra Charter*.
4. Uses for areas of high significance will not compromise the character and significance of those areas.
5. Care will be taken in any future development to minimise any adverse impacts on the setting of significant built and landscape elements.
6. The approvals process still applies to any work that is outside of what is specially listed as exempt in the policies included in Sections 7.3, 7.4 and 7.5.

7.3 General management policies

7.3.1 Plan implementation and review

Background

The CMP identifies why the Mount Penang Parklands site and its key components are significant. The Heritage Management Principles, Policies and Guidelines contained within this Plan have been prepared to ensure that heritage significance of the site is appropriately retained and conserved. It is intended to be of practical use to current and future site owners, managers and other site users enabling them to make decisions about the site having due regards to its heritage significance.

A management plan is only effective when its principles, policies and guidelines are implemented. Therefore, an effective management structure is required to ensure that the principles, policies and guidelines are integrated fully into the management of the place.

It is intended that the CMP has a ten-year life span. A ten-year life span will provide reasonable opportunity for its implementation and for additional information to be investigated and integrated into a revised plan. Review of the Plan is essential to ensure that it continues to provide relevant guidance for conservation and adaptive re-use of the site and its buildings.

Policy 1	*This Conservation Management Plan will provide the basis for the future conservation and adaptive reuse of the site.*
Policy 2	*Review the Statement of Heritage Significance in the State Heritage Register listing for Mount Penang Parklands, based on the Statement of Significance contained in this CMP.*

Guidelines

The CMP will be adopted by the owners of the place as the basis for its future heritage management.

The Heritage Management Principles, Policies and Guidelines within this CMP will be integrated into the current and future management structure(s) of the site to ensure that:

- they provide for the long-term conservation of the heritage values of the site and its significant components, spaces, elements and fabric;
- employees, contractors and other site users are made aware of the heritage significance of the site and its key components and the objectives for heritage management;
- management roles and responsibilities are clearly established; and
- an appropriate balance is achieved between the functional requirements of the site and the heritage imperatives applying to the significant components of the site.

The CMP, in particular the Policies and Guidelines within it, may need adjustment from time to time to take into account discrepancies and unforeseen circumstances or new proposals, to clarify intentions or as a result of uncovered evidence. It will therefore be reviewed every five to ten years, or as circumstances relating to the place change.

The CMP should be made publicly accessible. Copies should be lodged with the local history section of Gosford Library and the Heritage NSW Library.

7.3.2 Achieving best-practice conservation

Background

Mount Penang Parklands is an item of State heritage significance that requires best-practice heritage management.

Caring for historic places effectively requires technical knowledge, skills and expertise that are available from a range of specialist disciplines. The skills and experience required, and creative approaches undertaken in the context of a conservation project are quite different to those applied to the design and construction of new buildings.

There is a diverse range of activities that require the skills of specialists including conservation architects, structural engineers, building code compliance advisors, archaeologists and materials conservation specialists. Co-ordination and briefing of these specialists is a task that will be performed by suitably qualified people with experience in heritage conservation. Under no circumstances will decisions relating to conservation be left to a contractor alone. In addition, once decisions have been made requiring intervention into significant fabric only experienced craftspeople and conservators will be employed to carry them out.

To prevent the gradual loss of cultural significance through incremental change, a mechanism for controlling any modifications undertaken by future tenants or managers to the significant fabric needs to be implemented.

Policy 3	*Management of the heritage values will be in accordance with the principles, polices and guidelines in this CMP and in other best-practice heritage principles and guidelines including:* *– The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 2013 (the Burra Charter);* *– The guidelines produced by the Heritage Council of NSW.*
Policy 4	*Individuals with appropriate conservation skills and experience will be employed to undertake any conservation or new works.*

Guidelines

Ensure that all conservation works are overseen or undertaken in consultation with qualified and experienced conservation professionals acting within the principles, policies and guidelines established in the CMP.

A clear process will be established for engaging suitably qualified consultants, building contractors, project managers and tradespeople that have experience with working on significant historic sites, buildings and structures.

7.3.3 Additional research and assessment

Background

While the overall history and heritage values of Mount Penang Parklands and its significant components have been documented within this CMP, additional research and assessment may be required to better inform decisions regarding the detail and impact of conservation or development works. The purpose of additional research and assessment is to assist in determining the impact of conservation works on significant components, spaces, fabric and features. It is also to assess the suitability of specific adaptive works required to accommodate a new use or the upgrading of facilities for an existing function.

Community consultation was undertaken as part of the 2000 CMP. This requires updating to take into account the past two decades, to confirm the ongoing importance of the place to stakeholders and the wider community.

Policy 5 *Additional research and assessment of the component spaces and fabric will be undertaken to inform decision-making in relation to the detailed design of conservation, adaptive re-use and alterations and additions to the site and its significant components*

Policy 6 *Undertake further community consultation to determine the significance of Mount Penang Parklands to stakeholders and the wider community.*

Guidelines

Proposals for conservation or new works within the site will include any necessary further investigation, recording and assessment of the documentary and physical evidence associated with site and its significant components including:

- significance and condition of buildings, spaces and fabric;
- significance and condition of natural and cultural plantings;
- locations, extent and condition of significant built landscape components;
- ability of the significant buildings, structures and road and pathway networks to meet current building code and equitable access requirements;
- location, extent, survival and integrity of the historical archaeology of the site; and
- Aboriginal community values.

This research and assessment will be undertaken to:

- confirm the appropriate conservation approach;
- provide a basis for understanding the impact of the proposed works: and
- set out a comprehensive schedule of conservation actions or new works, based on the accepted conservation approach.

Undertake a community consultation for Mount Penang Parklands to determine its significance to present-day communities. This is to include stakeholders including NAISDA, Options Disability Support, Central Coast Sports College, Sunnyfield Community Services and Gosford family Support Services. Members of the community should also be consulted, including Mount Kariong residents of Kariong and members of the wider Central Coast community.

Policy 7 *The physical condition and integrity of significant components of the site will be monitored on a regular and ongoing basis to document physical deterioration and identify urgent repairs*

Guidelines

The physical condition and integrity of the significant components of the site will be monitored as part of regular site/building inspections. Where damage or deterioration of significant components is identified then it will be recorded and incorporated into the scheduled maintenance and repair regime.

7.3.4 Assessing heritage impacts

Background

Proposals for conservation or new works will need to be assessed to ensure that they are consistent with the Principles, Policies and Guidelines in the CMP. A Statement of Heritage Impact will also need to form part of any development application submissions or Section applications to the Heritage Council.

Policy 8	*Proposed works will be assessed for their potential to impact (both positive and negative) on the heritage significance of the site and its components.*

Guidelines

Undertake heritage impact assessments consistent with the Heritage Council of NSW guidelines and using appropriate heritage management expertise.

The assessment will include an evaluation of the potential impacts of the proposed change on the heritage significance of the place and on any other heritage items or heritage conservation areas in the vicinity.

7.3.5 Records of maintenance and change

Background

Site components, elements and fabric can reveal important information about the historical development of the site. As the site will be subject to change from time to time it is important to create a visual and/or written record of the place before change occurs. It is also important to record any fabric or elements uncovered during the works. This will not only assist researchers but allow for full re-instatement of an earlier space or fabric in the future.

Policy 9	*A recording of the condition of significant fabric and key features will be undertaken before, during and after repair works or as part of any new works.*

Guidelines

Record all works, including demolition and changes, particularly unavoidable changes to significant elements, spaces or fabric in a manner that is consistent with the following guidelines published by the Heritage Council of NSW:

– *Photographic Recording of Heritage Items Using Digital Film* Capture (revised 2006);
– *How to Prepare Archival Recordings of Heritage Items* (revised 1998); and
– *Maintenance series 1.2: Documenting Maintenance and Repair* (1998).

Archival recoding prior to the demolition or modification of buildings or structures of Moderate or Little Significance and items of Local heritage significance will comprise measured floor plans and an archival photographic record only. A complete detailed survey of these buildings or structures is not required.

Archival recoding prior to the demolition or modification of Intrusive buildings or structures will comprise an archival photographic record of the exterior only. A complete detailed survey of these buildings or structures is not required.

A hardcopy and digital copy of the recording will be lodged with the Heritage Council of NSW.

7.3.6 Compliance with statutory requirements

Background

Mount Penang Parklands is a place of State heritage significance. It is subject to the requirements of several State and local statutory instruments and regulations.

Generally, any proposed works within the site will require approval from the Heritage Council of NSW under the provisions of the LEP, although some exemptions for minor works with little or no adverse heritage impacts may apply. Other works may be exempt under the provisions of *State Environmental Planning Policy (Exempt and Complying Development Codes) 2008.*

There is potential for some legislative requirements to require works that are inconsistent with the heritage values of the place and are contrary to the aims and objectives of the heritage provisions of the LEP — any such inconsistencies will need to be addressed as part of any proposals for new work.

Policy 10	*The site will be managed in ways that are consistent with applicable heritage legislative requirements. Works required to comply with building code and other legislative requirements are to avoid or minimise impacts on the site's heritage significance.*

Guidelines

Mount Penang Parklands is included in the State Heritage Register (SHR) and is also listed as a heritage item in the Gosford Local Environmental Plan (LEP). The site is therefore subject to the provisions of the Heritage Act 1977 (NSW) and heritage provisions in and Gosford LEP. It will therefore be necessary to submit an Integrated Development Application (IDA) to Central Coast Council for any proposal which alters the place—Central Coast Council must include the Heritage Council of NSW in the approval process. Site specific exemptions have been developed for this site and are included in Appendix G of this CMP, to be endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW.

For an item listed on the State Heritage Register the following activities require application to the Heritage Council:

- any demolition;
- damage to any part of the item;
- movement of a movable object or archaeological relic;
- excavation for the purpose of exposing or moving a relic;
- development of land on which the building, work or relic is situated, including intangible development such as subdivision or change of use;
- alteration of a building, work, relic or movable object;
- display of any notice or advertisement on the place, building, work, relic, movable object or land, or in the precinct;
- damage, destruction or removal of any tree or other vegetation from the place, precinct or land.

Where the proposed works will have a minimal impact on the heritage significance of the item, approval can be given by the Director of the Heritage Office under delegation from the Heritage Council.

Works required to achieve compliance with the Building Code of Australia and State Environmental Planning Policy (Building Sustainability Index: BASIX) 2004 will be undertaken in a manner that does not damage the cultural significance of the site or its significant built and landscape components. Alternate solutions may be required.

As the opportunity arises the discrepancies between the SHR and LEP heritage listings and Gosford Development Control Policy (DCP) will be updated to consider the findings and assessment in this CMP.

7.4 Heritage conservation

7.4.1 General

Background

The Assessment of Heritage Significance in Section 5 of this CMP sets out why the place is of heritage significance. The CMP aims to guide retention and conservation of key components, significant spaces, elements and fabric while allowing its ongoing use.

The following policy provides general guidance for the conservation of significant built and landscape components, elements, spaces and fabric. The best means of conserving the site is for it to have ongoing and appropriate use, which does not preclude considered and sympathetic change.

Policy 11 Heritage conservation will:

Adopt a holistic approach and extend to all significant aspects of the place, including cultural landscape features, buildings and structures, collections, records, traditions, practices, memories, meanings and associations;

Retain significant components, spaces, elements and fabric of the place consistent with their assessed level of significance and in accordance with specific actions identified within this CMP;

Make use of all expertise and knowledge, and adopt an evidence-based approach to materials conservation; and

Ensure that the authenticity of original elements and fabric is maintained.

Guidelines

Retention, conservation and interpretation of the key phases of development will form the focus for heritage management.

Components, elements, spaces and fabric of the place will be managed according to the contribution that they make to the heritage significance of the place – refer to the following table.

Table 7: Management recommendations

Level of Significance	Recommendations for Management
Exceptional	Retain, conserve (restore/reconstruct) and maintain. Intrusive elements and fabric will be removed. Adaptation is appropriate provided that it is in accordance with Burra Charter principles and with the specific guidance provided in this CMP.
High	Retain, conserve (restore/reconstruct) and maintain. Intrusive elements and fabric will be removed. Adaptation is appropriate provided that it is in

Level of Significance	Recommendations for Management
	accordance with Burra Charter principles and with the specific guidelines provided in this CMP. There is generally more scope for change than for components of exceptional significance.
Moderate	Retain, adapt and maintain. Retention in some cases may depend on factors other than assessed values, including physical condition and functionality.
Little	Retain, alter or demolish/remove as required provided that there are no adverse impact on the heritage significance of the place. Sensitive alteration or demolition/removal may assist with enhancing the heritage significance of components of greater heritage significance.
Intrusive	Demolish/remove when the opportunity arises while ensuring there are no adverse impacts on the significance of other more significant components. Components that are actively contributing to the physical deterioration of components of higher significance will be removed as a matter of priority.

Make use of all available expertise and knowledge and adopt an evidence-based approach to materials conservation. A clear process for engaging suitably qualified consultants, building contractors, project managers and trades people that have experience with working on historic sites having cultural and heritage significance and buildings will be established.

In the case of components of high heritage significance, ensure that the authenticity of original elements and fabric is maintained.

7.4.2 Natural heritage values

Background

Although much of the land associated with Mount Penang Parklands has been cleared and developed for a variety of uses, there is a disturbed patch of remnant native bushland in the western section of the site and a largely undisturbed area of native vegetation is located in the eastern section of the Parklands (Precinct 8 – Bushland Precinct). There are also two patches pf remnant scribbly gums in the south and north of the Parklands. The Parklands provide habitat for a diverse array of fauna. It has a small number of threatened flora species and is likely to harbour several threatened fauna species.

The ecological values of the Bushland Precinct, remnant plant communities and fauna will be conserved and enhanced in a manner that accounts for the conservation of natural heritage.

Policy 12	*The Bushland Precinct will be protected in perpetuity from any development.*
Policy 13	*A Vegetation Management Plan for the Bushland Precinct of Mount Penang Parkland will be prepared.*
Policy 14	*Any activities conducted in Mount Penang Parklands will minimise disturbance to wildlife in the natural areas of the Parklands.*

Guidelines

The Eastern Bushland heritage area (Bushland Precinct) contains diverse and locally significant biodiversity values including threatened flora species, threatened ecological communities and habitat for several threatened fauna species. This area is a significant natural heritage feature and will be protected in perpetuity from any development.

A Vegetation Management Plan (VMP) will be prepared for the study area to control weeds and improve the quality of vegetation and threatened species habitat in the Eastern Bushland. Several Weeds of National Significance, State and other regional priority and environmental weeds are present in the study area which have resulted in degradation of native vegetation. In particular, Lantana and Radiata Pine infestations have degraded parts of the native bushland in the east and west of the study area. It is noted that a previous record for *Hibbertia procumbens* in the west of the study area could not be located as the area had been impacted by pine and Lantana infestations which has resulted in the loss of a threatened species. Revegetation, where appropriate within the scope of the plans for the parklands, will be undertaken using locally native species to expand of the areas of native vegetation.

Future development of the study area will require more detailed biodiversity assessment including the preparation of a Flora and Fauna Assessment (FFA) or Biodiversity Development Assessment Report (BDAR) depending on the assessment pathway and level of impact. More detailed site-specific surveys will be required for these assessments.

The southern-most group of scribbly gums is located within an area proposed as the "Highway Commercial Precinct". The scribbly gums are of state and local heritage item as they are included in the SHR listing as well as being listed in Schedule 5 of Gosford LEP 2014 - they are a local heritage item due to their importance in the landscape. Furthermore, these trees contain several hollows which provide habitat for a variety of fauna species. Proposed development within this precinct will be designed with consideration to the scribbly gums and retain where possible. Consideration will be given to the long-term management of the northern group of scribbly gums with measures in place to ensure they are not damaged through any works or activity within the vicinity of these trees and to regularly undertake removal of dead wood whilst retaining tree hollows.[72]

7.4.3 Aboriginal archaeology and cultural heritage

Background

Mount Penang Parklands, with the exception of the Bushland Precinct, are considered to possess low potential and significance for tangible Aboriginal heritage. The Bushland Precinct is considered to possess moderate to high potential for tangible Aboriginal heritage. As well, the place has significance for Aboriginal people both before and after European contact, primarily because the Mount Penang reformatory accommodated Aboriginal people during the years it was in operation.

[72] Natural Heritage Assessment, pp.28-29.

Policy 15	*Conserve Aboriginal objects and sites within Mount Penang Parklands consistent with the principles and practices contained in the following documents:* *- Code of Practice for Archaeological Investigation of Aboriginal Objects in New South Wales. OEH 2010;* *- Guide to investigating, assessing and reporting on Aboriginal cultural heritage in NSW. OEH 2011.* *– The Burra Charter: The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 2013.* *– Ask First: a guide to respecting indigenous heritage places and values. Australian Heritage Commission 2002.*

Guidelines

A comprehensive site survey designed to relocate, reassess and rerecord Aboriginal sites located in the Mount Penang Parklands will be undertaken. This survey will include the updating of AHIMS site cards to reflect the current condition and location of AHIMS sites within the study area and eliminate recording errors. Additionally, the two Aboriginal sites identified during the 2000 AMBS study (PN-GG-1; PN-PAD-1) will be registered on the AHIMS database.

AHIMS #45-3-4044 has been assessed by ELA archaeologists as not being a scarred tree site. Therefore, the site will be delisted from the AHIMS database or the site card updated to reflect the tree not being an Aboriginal site. Until the site has been delisted from AHIMS, it is recommended that development within or near to the location of the tree be avoided.

Due to the archaeological significance and sensitivity of the eastern Bushland Precinct, the current development restrictions in this area will be maintained in any future planning instruments for Mount Penang Parklands.

Development within or near to the currently registered locations for AHIMS #45-3-0037 and #45-3-1289 will be avoided until the exact location and condition of these two sites has been identified and confirmed during the recommended site survey.

7.4.4 The cultural landscape

Background

The cultural landscape of Mount Penang Parklands demonstrates the evolution of the place form the inception of the Farm Home to the present time. The core complex of mature trees and building forms demonstrate the key heritage values of the site. The former pasture, remnant native trees on the periphery and within the site, and a building complex that is effectively screened from adjacent land uses provides a unique understanding of the intent behind the institution. The cultural landscape is a crucial component of this.

Policy 16	*A Landscape Management Plan for the site will be prepared to guide the care and management the significant plantings and individual trees and to guide new planting.*
Policy 17	*New landscaping works will be designed and implemented to retain and enhance the significant built and landscape components of the site.*

Guidelines

The Landscape Management Plan for the site will:

- Incorporate the Eco Logical Australia recommendations for the management of the significant trees and plantings;
- provide guidance for the care and maintenance of significant trees and planting;
- aim to enhance the heritage significance of the cultural landscape;
- be based on the principles of the Burra Charter and have regard for the conservation policies and guidelines contained within this CMP;
- provide recommendations based on historical and physical evidence;
- guide interpretation of the historic cultural landscape using appropriate plantings and ground works;
- include species and planting schedules;
- provide maintenance schedules to guide the appropriate management of the cultural landscape—the schedules will include guidelines to prevent any damage to significant fabric or landscape features; and
- be prepared by a professional landscape consultant with experience in historic landscapes.

The open character of the site is to be retained and conserved. The intrinsic visual and physical character of the site is not to be compromised by future use. Significant plantings will be maintained in accordance with the recommendations of the commissioned Landscape Management Plan and the policies in this CMP.

Significant views and vistas

Policy 18	*Significant views, as identified in this CMP, are to be retained and respected. Vegetation growth in those areas will be managed appropriately so as to maintain the existing sense of open space and character.*

Guidelines

Any new proposal is to consider any impacts on significant views and is not to interrupt or marginalise significant views across the site and its relationship with the broader quasi rural setting.

The visual corridor along the entry road to the staff cottage row is to be maintained.

The visual catchment from the eastern ridge of the site when viewing to the Brisbane Waters is to be maintained in its current character of a cultural landscape reflecting the role of physical activities in the life of Mount Penang in a natural landscape background. Any proposal within this catchment is to be carefully considered in relation to its potential visual impact, in particular the scale, form and character.

Policy 19	*The recommendations of Eco Logical Australia in relation to the management the significant trees and vegetation within the site will be incorporated into the overall management strategy of the place.*

Guidelines

Mature historic plantings, as identified in this CMP, are to be retained and maintained, particularly the avenue plantings along the entry roads and around the edges of the playing fields as these tree groups are key identifiers of the site and provide a substantial contribution to the character and form of the site.

Where possible, original planting schemes are to be maintained and replanted to replace dying or decaying vegetation. A formal approach to plantings will continue and a forward planting strategy be implemented to maintain the landscape amenity of the place

Roads are to be maintained with their current width so as to retain the mature tree planting along the road verges. Existing road profiles and drainage patterns are to be maintained to ensure that the moisture regime of the existing trees is not changed.

Sports Fields (Oval, Sports Field 1, Sports Field 2, Sports Field 3)

Policy 20 *The sports fields are to be managed in accordance with their levels of significance.*

Guidelines

The siting and character of the sports fields form an integral part of the existing spatial relationships that contribute to the overall structure, layout and appearance of the site is be maintained.

The existing sandstone blocks to Sports Field 1 are to be removed as they are a discordant element to the heritage values of place. Should control of vehicular access be required to the Field, a more visually discrete element is to be considered so that the overall character and form of the Sports Field is maintained.

Should new buildings or structures be required within the setting of the sports fields, their scale, form and purpose will be carefully considered so as not to detract from the visual relationships established with the historic core buildings or their contribution to the open landscape character of the site.

Guidelines for built landscape elements (stone retaining walls, sculpture parks)

The stone retaining walls will be conserved to retain their existing form, character and appearance.

Items in the sculpture park are not specifically significant to Mount Penang and can be appropriately relocated if required.

Future management of the sculpture park will be subject to advice from input of a suitably qualified conservator.

The Entry Driveway. The configuration of the driveway and its avenue brush box plantings is to be conserved and maintained. Consideration will be made not to widen the existing driveway further and prioritise a broader site access strategy if required to the periphery of the site.

Landscape Precincts

Policy 21 *The landscape precincts, as identified in Section 3.3.2, will be managed in accordance with their assessed cultural significance and the following guidelines.*

Precinct 1: Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct

Change of use or development in this precinct may be considered subject to potential visual impact to the broader quasi rural landscape setting of heritage precinct of the Mount Penang complex. The bushland has been substantially modified however it provides a vegetated background the Mount Penang complex as it did not contribute significantly to the operation of the former Mount Penang Juvenile Justice Centre. Any future proposal in this precinct will be carefully considered in relation to visual impact on the Mount Penang complex, particularly the broader landscape context. Any proposal will be positioned behind a suitable setback to ensure the site maintains a bushland presence to both Kangoo Road and Mount Penang.

Precinct 2: Highway Commercial Precinct

The configuration of the driveway and its avenue brush box plantings are to be conserved and maintained. Consideration will be made not to widen the existing driveway further and prioritise a broader site access strategy if required to the periphery of the site.

Retain existing native planting to Pacific Highway as a screen to the site. The car park to the centre of precinct will be maintained, consider overall values of place.

Precinct 3: Festivals/Gardens Precinct.

The open space character of this precinct, with perimeter plantings, will remain. The area containing Piles Creek ideally demonstrates the former open space character of the site and will be retained. There is potential scope for change in the remaining eastern area of this precinct, provided the scale, form and spatial characteristics are appropriately managed and having regard for any adverse impact on the identified heritage precinct adjacent. Continue to manage the Mt Penang Gardens. Consider further planting to the northern and eastern margins to ameliorate the visual impact of the built elements of the gardens when viewed from the areas of heritage core. The south eastern corner of this precinct may be suitable for appropriate future development. In relation to McCabe Cottage, the post-1950 shrub plantings adjacent to, or within the grounds of, the visitor's cottages will be conserved and integrated into a landscape plan. Ensure that setbacks and landscape elements protect the curtilage of the complex. Maintain the relationship of the McCabe Cottage complex with its surrounding open space to the east. Ensure that new built forms to the west do not dominate the complex.

Precinct 4: Baxter's Track Mixed-Use Precinct

Conserve remnants of the former avenue of mature trees along the western boundary and group of scribbly gums. Appropriate modification of this precinct may be considered with respect to the heritage values of place and heritage landscape items are included in any proposal.

Precinct 5: Heritage Precinct

This precinct is to be maintained intact. No new buildings will be located on its eastern edge that would obscure or diminish the important views over the Eastern Playing Field and bushland to the Brisbane Waters. The active open space character defined by a cultural landscape and low built form is to be maintained. If any new buildings are considered the careful assessment of the existing character is to be undertaken so as not to diminish the heritage values of place. Visual connection to the adjacent precincts is to be carefully considered in relation to the open space character of these precincts and the cultural and built form character of Sports Field 1. The mid to late 20th century planting to the garden and landscaped spaces to the west of these core buildings will be acknowledged as part of the evolution of the use of the site.

Precinct 6: Sports Precinct

The central sports oval is to be conserved with its existing form and character. Other elements within this precinct are more recent and could be upgraded to meet contemporary standards while considering the heritage values of place and the importance of the playing fields in the heritage values of place. Any proposal is to consider the character of the existing visual catchment and the broader landscape setting and be complementary to the current recreational use of the precinct. The partial remnant terracing of the former bowling green, now overlaid by the swimming pool, may be interpreted.

Precinct 7: Philip House Mixed-Use Precinct

Conserve existing vegetation around both water tank and Philip House as an inner landscape curtilage.

Precinct 8: Eastern Bushland.

Conserve and maintain the bushland in this precinct. Protect, conserve and maintain the native bushland edge along the lower playing field (Precinct 6)

7.4.5 Buildings and structures

Background

Buildings and structures on the site provide tangible evidence of the history and development of the site. Individual elements make differing contributions to the heritage values of the place.

Policy 22	*The conservation and adaptive reuse of the building and structures will be undertaken in a manner that is consistent with their assessed levels of heritage significance and in accordance with the guidelines included in this CMP.*

Guidelines

Conservation and adaptive reuse of buildings and structures will be undertaken in accordance with best practice guidelines including the Australia ICOMOS Burra Charter 2013, the NSW Government's publication Better Placed Design Guide for Heritage, 2019 and other guidelines published by Heritage NSW.

Retain and conserve all buildings and structures of Exceptional or High heritage significance as well as their important historical and visual relationships with their immediate settings and with other built and landscape elements.

Internal spaces of buildings of Exceptional or High heritage significance will be retained and conserved. Subdivision of these spaces will be avoided.

Buildings and structures of Moderate heritage significance will be retained and adapted to appropriate new uses.

Buildings and structures of Little heritage significance may be retained and adapted or demolished. Demolition is preferred where it would enhance the heritage significance of other buildings and structures of higher heritage significance or the site as a whole.

Items that are intrusive should be removed when the opportunity arises. Removal will ensure that buildings and structures of other higher heritage significance are not damaged.

Sensitive adaptive re-use of significant items is encouraged provided that adaptation is consistent with the guidelines contained in this CMP and with other best-practice guidelines.

Guidelines for Buildings 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 9 (Residential Cottages Type A, Type B and Type C)

- All buildings in this group are of High significance and will be actively retained and conserved through adaptive re-use.
- The existing single-storey scale, form and appearance of the cottages will be retained.

- Alterations or outbuildings (garages) which detract from their cohesive appearance will, where practicable, be removed.
- Original or early fabric will be conserved and the predominant timber and masonry character will be retained.
- Where new materials are introduced, they will be traditional. For example, timber balustrades or windows,
- There will be no new additions to the sides of the cottages.
- Reconstruction of existing verandahs and balustrades would be acceptable, where based on historical information.
- Previously unpainted surfaces will not be painted, while previously painted surfaces will be repainted in traditional colours, with reference to paint scrapes, if possible.
- The original internal layout of the cottages will, where possible, be retained.
- The 'names' of the cottages will be retained through interpretation in some manner (that is, the association of some cottages with particular staff positions at Mount Penang).

Guidelines for Buildings 21, 22, 25, 26, 27, 39 and 40

- These buildings remain as evidence of the first phase of site development and are to be retained, maintained, reconstructed and conserved, in accordance with elements of Exceptional and High significance, as demonstrating the primary significance values of the site. Conservation resources will be prioritised to these structures.
- The external form and appearance of the buildings will not be altered. The existing single-storey scale, form and facade configuration of the group is to be retained.
- The bell cast roof form, incorporating corrugated-steel roof sheeting and gable vents, is significance. Appropriate conservation processes include preservation, restoration (including removal of intrusive elements) and reconstruction.
- Retain and conserve original verandahs, including preservation, restoration and reconstruction.
- Internal original features and fittings are to be retained and conserved. If they require replacement due to excessive deterioration or instability, this will be subject to specialist heritage advice prior to work commencing.
- Non-original/non-significant internal features and fittings can undergo sympathetic replacement, provided this does not impact on significant fabric.
- Future development and adaptive reuse of these buildings will not detract from their heritage significance.

Guidelines for Buildings 7, 8 and 10

- Buildings in this group are of High significance and will be retained and conserved by means of adaptive re-use.
- The existing single-storey scale, form and appearance of the original complex will be retained.
- The external form will retain the architectural integrity of the group and the manner to which the buildings relate to the site and each other.
- Any new development will enhance the understanding of original architecture by referencing from the scale of the existing buildings without mimicking the style.
- The interiors will be retained in their existing configuration for interpretation purposes, although new fit-out elements can be accommodated provided they contribute to the appreciation of the buildings and their interiors.

Guidelines for Buildings 41, 44, 45 and 46

- All buildings in this group are of Moderate significance and will be actively re-used, retained and conserved. Development that enhances their adaptive re-use and retention is encouraged.
- The key significance of this group is their historical association with the early development of the site, their functional and spatial relationship with the dormitories and their external appearance. This will form the base principles of development and re-use.
- The approach to the conservation of these buildings will be similar to that of the dormitories. However, their interiors are generally less significant than the dormitories and there is scope for a greater range of uses, services, adaptation and their relationship to new development in close proximity to them.
- They will only be extended or altered externally in a manner so that they continue to relate to the site and other 'core buildings' and that their heritage significance can continue to be interpreted.
- The single-storey scale, form and facade configuration of the former Cultural Centre will be retained. It will not be altered or extended in any way that changes its relationship to the dormitories.
- Prior to any substantial changes to the former Culture Centre, consultation with the Indigenous community will occur along with further understanding of its social significance.

Buildings 28, 31, 36 and 37

- Buildings in this group are of Moderate significance and will be actively retained and conserved by means of adaptive re-use.
- The existing single-storey scale, form and appearance of the amenities buildings will be retained.
- Their predominant masonry character will be retained, not altered by inappropriate painting and bagging.
- Alteration to the size of existing window and door openings will be avoided.
- Due to their limited aesthetic significance, there is scope in most cases for greater adaptation of these buildings. New additions and development can be encouraged to enhance the viable economic use of the buildings and site.
- The internal spaces of the Detention Block will be retained. It will be used and presented as part of the interpretation of the history and social significance of the site.
- New openings may be introduced provided they are of a size and proportion which relates to the existing structure and does not detract from the scale, form and aesthetic attributes of individual buildings.
- Previously unpainted surfaces will not be painted, while previously painted surfaces will be repainted in traditional colours, with reference to paint scrapes, if possible.
- Where new materials are introduced, they will be traditional; for example, brick wall, timber windows and metal roofing.
- New additions will be secondary in scale or enhance the original building and allow the original form to be understood.
- Modifications to the interiors may also be considered, provided they retain the integrity of significant spaces. Retention of the internal spaces of the former dining rooms is highly desirable.

7.4.6 Movable heritage

Background

It is possible that artefacts, furniture and fit-out items may remain on site form the previous institutional use of the place.

Policy 23	*A comprehensive survey of the Mount Penang Parklands site will be undertaken to determine if any movable items of potential heritage significance have been retained. Any identified items of potential movable heritage significance will be retained in a weathertight and secure location and be subject to a heritage significance assessment.*

Guidelines

Undertake a survey of movable heritage items within two years of the endorsement of this CMP. It will include a thorough analysis of existing inventories and previously stored items of movable heritage housed by current and previous custodians of the site.

Any items of potential moveable heritage will be subject to a heritage significance assessment and retained for potential incorporation into future site interpretation and as an important record of the history of the site. Items are to be securely stored in Building 36 and protectively wrapped if required.

Items of movable heritage will be managed in a manner that is consistent with the following documents and guidelines:

- *Movable Heritage Principles*, Heritage Council of NSW and the Ministry for the Arts, 2000; and
- *Objects in Their Place: An Introduction to Movable Heritage*, Heritage Council of NSW, 1999.

7.4.7 Historical archaeology

Background

Mount Penang has been subject to European occupation since 1912 and may retain sub-surface remains of buildings or artefacts ('relics'). Future works may include excavation for construction of new buildings and site infrastructure, installation of services and new landscaping that has the potential to adversely impact archaeological relics. Archaeological relics are protected under the Heritage Act, 1977. Relics are defined in the Act as any deposit, artefact, object or material evidence that relates to the settlement of New South Wales, not being Aboriginal settlement, and is of State or local heritage significance.

Policy 24	*The Historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology of the site will be managed in accordance with its assessed significance and with the requirements of the Heritage Act NSW (1977).*

Guidelines

Archaeological features and deposits are afforded statutory protection by the 'relics provision' under Section 4 (1) of the Heritage Act (as amended 2009). An archaeological excavation permit issued by the Heritage Council under Sections 57(1) and 60 of the NSW Heritage Act is required for any ground disturbance works that have the potential to disturb or destroy relics.

Archaeological impacts can be managed and mitigated by a series of procedures that will vary according to the degree of impact and the significance of the feature. In the case of Mount Penang Parklands where the site has been assessed as having low to no archaeological potential and any archaeological remains are unlikely to be significant, general mitigation procedures that would apply to all work within the study area would include:

– Suitable clauses will be included in all contractor and subcontractor contracts to ensure that on-site personnel are aware of their obligations and requirements in relation to the archaeological provisions

of the NSW Heritage Act and in regard to the unexpected finds strategy. A heritage induction will be provided to all personnel working on the site.

– Some unrecorded and unidentified features may be present and provisions for unexpected finds will be followed during the proposed works (see section 5.2.2). Liaise with the appropriate staff who manage statutory process for management Aboriginal heritage in Department of Planning Industry and Environment.

Standard exemptions apply to all items listed on the State Heritage Register. The purpose of the standard exemptions is to clarify what kind of maintenance and minor works can be undertaken without needing Heritage Council approval. This ensures that owners are not required to make unnecessary applications for minor maintenance and repair. Due to the lack of archaeological potential and significance across the site, Standard Exemption 4 will apply to ground disturbance works within the site as follows:

Standard Exemption 4: Excavation

1. Excavation or disturbance of land of the kind specified below does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act, provided that the Heritage Council of NSW or its delegate is satisfied that the criteria in (a), (b) or (c) have been met and the person proposing to undertake the excavation or disturbance of land has received a notice advising that the Heritage Council of NSW or its delegate is satisfied that:

   (a) an archaeological assessment, zoning plan or management plan has been prepared in accordance with Guidelines published by the Heritage Council of NSW which indicates that any relics in the land are unlikely to have State or local heritage significance; or

   (b) the excavation or disturbance of land will have a minor impact on archaeological relics including the testing of land to verify the existence of relics without destroying or removing them; or

   (c) a statement describing the proposed excavation demonstrates that evidence relating to the history or nature of the site, such as its level of disturbance, indicates that the site has little or no archaeological research potential.

Unexpected finds

An ‘unexpected heritage find’ can be defined as any unanticipated archaeological discovery, that has not been previously assessed or is not covered by an existing approval under the Heritage Act 1977 (Heritage Act) or National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974 (NPW Act). These discoveries are categorised as either:

- Historic (non-Aboriginal) heritage items (archaeological remains (that is, artefacts) or movable objects); and
- Human skeletal remains.

Should any unexpected archaeology be uncovered during any future excavation works, the following procedure must be adhered to:

– Stop all work in the immediate area of the item and notify the Project Manager
– Establish a ‘no-go zone’ around the item. Use high visibility fencing, where practical. Inform all site personnel about the no-go zone.
– No work is to be undertaken within this zone until further investigations are completed.
– Engage a suitably qualified and experienced Archaeologist to assess the finds.

– The Heritage Council must be notified if the finds are of local or state significance. Additional approvals will be required before works can recommence on site.
– If the item is assessed as not a 'relic' or a 'heritage item' by the Archaeologist, work can proceed with advice provided in writing.

7.4.8 Interpretation

Background

Interpretation uses a range of methods and techniques to present and deliver information to visitors and site users. It is intended to assist people in gaining an understanding and appreciation of the history and heritage significance of the place, using narratives based on key themes and messages to organise the information. Interpretation of tangible items, including artefacts, buildings, structures, archaeological remains and landscape may be delivered through signage, objects and art works. It can be integrated into the design of new built and landscape elements or presented in a published format including brochures, pamphlets, books and multimedia. Interpretation can also present and explore intangible aspects of social significance.

Policy 25 *Prepare an Interpretation Plan to assist with enhancing visitor appreciation and understanding of its history and heritage significance. Implementation of preferred options will be undertaken when the opportunity arises.*

Guidelines

An Interpretation Strategy has been prepared as a component of this CMP and can be located in Appendix F. An interpretation plan will be based on the recommendations set out in the Strategy.

Development and management of interpretation will also be cognisant of the guidelines provided in the document *Heritage Interpretation Policy and Interpreting Heritage Places and Items Guidelines* (2005), prepared by the NSW Heritage Division (then Heritage Office).

Interpretation of the site will adopt 'best practice' methods to deliver key themes and messages that connect places to stories, using methods and techniques that are relevant to the site, engaging and respond to the target audiences.

Interpretation will address tangible and intangible evidence and values of the site, including Aboriginal and historical (non-Aboriginal) archaeology, buildings and structures, natural and cultural landscape and the people associated with the site.

Retain and conserve any original building signage as a means of enhancing interpretation.

Interpretation will be informed by historical research using authoritative sources and up-to-date assessments of the heritage significance of the site to present authentic and accurate information and analysis.

Interpretation will identify opportunities to incorporate and integrate the interpretation of the heritage significance into conservation planning and functional infrastructure and incorporated into any future proposals for change, new uses and/or redevelopment on the site.

Interpretation will seek to communicate with a wide variety of people through a range of communication methods, responsive to the needs of potential audiences within the local and wider community.

7.5 Proposed actions

7.5.1 Introduction

The following policies are intended to provide guidance for future development to ensure that the heritage significance of the place is maintained in the future.

7.5.2 Cleaning, maintenance and repair

Background

The nature of any place is that its fabric will deteriorate because of age, weathering and use. Ongoing routine maintenance and repair are required to offset damage and deterioration. This is best achieved by preparing and implementing a program of planned maintenance — inspection, condition assessment, routine and scheduled maintenance — and having a strategy for planned maintenance and repairs.

Policy 26	*Buildings are to be subject to regular physical inspection, assessment, cleaning, maintenance and repair to avoid deterioration of significant elements and building fabric.*
Policy 27	*Cleaning, maintenance and repairs will only be undertaken by tradespeople with relevant qualifications and experience in working with historic fabric under the supervision of suitably qualified and experienced personnel.*
Policy 28	*Ensure the adequate funding for planned priority maintenance management.*

Guidelines

Cleaning, maintenance and repair will be undertaken on a regular basis and will:

- aim to protect fabric from further deterioration and retain as much as possible the integrity of significant fabric and construction methods;
- be consistent with The Burra Charter principles and aim to do 'as much as necessary but as little as possible'—this would include retaining significant fabric where possible rather than replacing elements in full; and
- be undertaken by staff or contractors experienced in working with historic fabric and using appropriate techniques.

Adequate funding and other necessary resources will be incorporated into annual budgets for the property for ongoing cleaning, maintenance and repair.

A cyclical maintenance program will be prepared and implemented to provide the basis for the ongoing care of the site and to retain and enhance the heritage significance of its components. The program will be consistent with the guidelines in the Heritage Council of NSW publication *The Maintenance of Heritage Assets: A practical guide*.

Repairs will be undertaken regularly to maintain the condition of significant fabric between maintenance cycles. Minor repairs will be undertaken promptly.

Repairs involving new work will take care to retain (through restoration and/or reconstruction) original and/or early detailing and features of particular interest.

All maintenance and repair will be recorded in a manner that is consistent with the guidelines contained elsewhere in this document.

Deteriorating building fabric will wherever possible be repaired rather than replaced. Where replacement is unavoidable, new work will be based on existing or historical evidence. Conservation works will not reconstruct inappropriate building detailing or poor repairs.

Materials such as face brick, stone, metal roof linings and slate that were not originally painted will remain unpainted. Materials such as timber or metal that were originally painted and rely on an effective paint system for their preservation will remain painted.

Missing or damaged masonry will be repaired or reconstructed to match the original and a suitable mortar and/or render type must be used that is similar in composition to original mortar within the masonry wall and/or existing cement render. All visible new surfaces must visually match the existing/original in colour and texture.

Retain and repair window and door joinery in preference to replacement. Replacement will only be considered where repair is no longer feasible.

Repairs of significant roofing materials will involve removal of as little fabric as necessary. Damaged roofing will be repaired where possible by replacing missing or damaged elements individually. The colour, texture and form of significant roofs must be replicated if major replacement is required.

Repairs to metal flashings and guttering/downpipes will replicate original material, colour and profile of guttering and downpipes where known.

Undertake regular inspections of gutters and downpipes to ensure that gutters are clear of debris and downpipes are not blocked. Undertake immediate action as required. Also ensure that downpipes are connected to the stormwater dispersal system.

Ironwork will be protected against corrosion by regular applications of fish oil or other compatible preservative.

Policy 29 *Ensure adequate funding is available for planned priority maintenance management.*

7.5.3 Removal of hazardous building materials

Background

There is the possibility that the site may contain a range of hazardous materials including asbestos, polychlorinated Biphenyls (PCBs), lead-based paint and synthetic mineral fibres (SMFs). Management of hazardous materials is essential to ensure that all associated health risks are appropriately considered but will need to be undertaken to avoid, minimise or mitigate impacts on significant fabric and features.

Policy 30 *Removal of hazardous materials will ensure that physical impacts on the heritage significance of the place are avoided, minimised or appropriately mitigated.*

Guidelines

Undertake a survey to confirm the type, location and extent of hazardous materials. High-risk materials will be removed as a matter of urgency. Other materials will be removed when the opportunity arises.

Hazardous materials removal will be preceded by an assessment of its potential to impact the heritage significance of the affected building or structure.

Avoid destructive investigation as much as possible when investigating the buildings. Consult previously compiled registers to confirm the presence of hazardous materials such as asbestos. Destructive investigation will only be undertaken where there is no viable alternative. Its impact will be mitigated by minimising as much as possible the extent of fabric that is opened up and by selecting the least visible area.

Where possible, hazardous materials that retain evidence of significant earlier uses of a building that cannot be found elsewhere will be encapsulated rather than removed. This approach will only be used, however, if the method of encapsulation would not result in more substantial heritage impacts.

Hazardous materials removed and areas damaged by destructive investigation will be replaced with new fabric of the same size, shape and detail as the original using the "like for like" principle and using the same method of installation.

Should any other significant materials or elements be affected to allow for hazardous materials removal then they will be carefully removed and reinstalled on completion of the works.

The works will be recorded by photographs taken before, during and on completion. The recording will be consistent with the recommendations for archival recording contained in Section 7.3.5 of this CMP. The recording will document any significant fabric or evidence of earlier uses of the building that may be uncovered.

7.5.4 Services upgrade

Background

The existing services and services infrastructure at the site is of varying age and condition. Services are also subject to improvements in technology. Replacement and upgrading of existing services will need to occur from time to time.

Policy 31 *Upgrading of existing services and the installation of new services will avoid physical and visual impacts on significant buildings, trees and other landscape elements.*

Guidelines

Existing services will be upgraded as required to facilitate ongoing use of significant buildings, to support temporary events and activities and to maintain fire-fighting capabilities.

The provision of new or upgraded services will not damage significant building fabric or disrupt spaces. New services will be installed underground wherever possible to avoid impacting negatively on important historic views to and from and within the site.

Existing or old service paths will be used in preference to forming new paths.

Services will be grouped where possible to minimise intrusion on significant spaces or fabric.

The introduction of new services and associated fittings will be carried out with the minimum of disruption to significant fabric and spaces. Any intervention into significant building fabric will respect its integrity and

be limited to that required by the proposed works. Areas that have been previously modified for services will be reused where possible.

No externally mounted air-conditioning, ventilation equipment, water heaters or service components will be visible or impact negatively on the exteriors of significant buildings.

7.5.5 Ground disturbance/excavation

Background

Re-grading of ground levels may be required to improve surface drainage, to meet equitable access requirements and to implement landscaping works (such as paving, retaining walls and garden beds and the like). More substantial excavation may be required for ground remediation, stabilisation of building footings, demolition of buildings/structures, construction of new buildings/structures, installation of new services and provision of road infrastructure. These works have potential to adversely impact significant aspects of the site including significant buildings, trees, Aboriginal and historical archaeological items and other landscape elements. Ground disturbance/excavation must therefore be managed to avoid, minimise or mitigate any adverse impacts.

Policy 32	*Ground disturbance or more substantial excavation will avoid or minimise as much as possible impacts on significant site components including buildings, trees, Aboriginal and historical archaeological items, and other significant components.*

Guidelines

Proposals for new works within the site will be formulated to minimise ground disturbance/excavation as much as practicable.

Ground disturbance/excavation will be limited to only what is necessary to implement approved works.

Significant elements within the vicinity of proposed ground disturbance/excavation will be protected from damage during the works.

Should ground disturbance/excavation works uncover potential Aboriginal objects or historical (non-Aboriginal) relics then all work must cease immediately, and the Heritage Council of NSW or its delegate will be informed.

Should unexpected archaeology (Aboriginal or Historic) be uncovered, an archaeologist must be called in to undertake an assessment of the find. In the case of Aboriginal archaeology the Department of Planning, Industry and Environment must be informed.

7.5.6 Ground remediation

Background

Although the necessity for ground remediation is considered to be low, there is potential for the site to contain contaminated soil as a result of previous actions such as the use of hazardous building materials in existing and now demolished structures, the use of pest control chemicals and the importation of contaminated fill.

Remediation may be required to ensure that the site is suitable for its proposed uses. Suitable options for remediation will need to be selected based on their ability to achieve the desired remediation outcome and

avoid or minimise impacts on significant site components including buildings, trees and other landscape elements.

Policy 33	*Should it be necessary to undertake ground remediation, options to remediate contaminated soil will be selected on the basis that they avoid or minimise adverse impacts on the site and its significant components.*

Guidelines

Undertake sufficient site investigations to determine as much as possible the location and extent of contamination to assist with developing remediation options that would avoid or minimise adverse physical impacts.

The amount of excavation and/or ground disturbance will be minimised as much as possible. Removal of large areas of soil will only be undertaken where there is no viable alternative.

Significant landscape features such as paths, stairs and retaining walls unavoidably and adversely impacted by ground remediation works will be repaired or reconstructed in their original locations and to their original detail.

7.5.7 Masterplanning

Background

Any new buildings or works proposed for the site will be considered in the context of the entire site and the broader environs. The purpose of master planning is to provide consistent and integrated development that ensures that the significance of the place is not eroded by incremental or piecemeal change. A master plan will be reviewed regularly or whenever significant change to the functional needs of the site is proposed.

Policy 34	*Masterplanning will be undertaken for the whole of the site to guide future development in the short to longer term.*

Guidelines

Masterplanning will:

- retain the significant built form and landscape elements of the site;
- guide the removal of intrusive elements and fabric;
- propose new development that is consistent with the policies and guidelines in this CMP; and
- provide for the cyclical maintenance of the significant buildings and landscape components of the site, including important views and vistas.



99 Recommended locations for future development at Mount Penang.

- Retain open space
- Area of low density development
- Area of low to medium density development
- Location of buildings to augment existing buildings

7.5.8 Selecting appropriate new uses

Background

Due to the significance of the Mount Penang Parklands site, finding compatible new uses that have minimal impacts on the cultural landscape and built fabric is a preferred outcome for activation and improved utilisation of the site. The following policy and guidelines will be considered when changes are proposed for the Mount Penang Parklands site.

Policy 35 *The adaptive reuse of the site is encouraged. New uses will be selected on the basis that they will enhance the appreciation of the history and heritage significance of the place and ensure conservation of significant buildings and landscape components.*

Guidelines

The long-term management of the site, including its adaptation to new uses, will take into account its heritage significance. All decisions will consider and seek to retain the heritage values of the place.

The adaptive reuse that has taken place in buildings across the site for a range of educational and welfare facilities is appropriate and because in the majority of cases the new uses have not necessitated extensive or inappropriate change to buildings, for example, those occupied by NAISDA, Central Coast Sports College, Options and Sunnyfield. Where buildings have undergone a greater level of change, such as Building 31 (NAISDA) and Building 2 (Options), the relative heritage significance of these buildings has not been obscured.

New uses for the site and its buildings must be compliant with Central Coast Council's SP1 zoning of the site for Special Activities.

New uses for buildings may be compatible provided that the following criteria are met:

- the cultural significance of the building and its extant internal spaces and detailing are not compromised;
- the proposed new use does not detract from original uses and does not diminish the cultural significance or setting of the building;
- the detailed requirements of the new uses do not generate undue changes to the existing significant spaces and fabric that cannot be reversed in the long term, or which do not respect and work within the existing architectural framework; and
- works associated with new uses are clearly identifiable and detailed in a contemporary manner rather than replicating the original detailing of the affected building.

Future uses for the site will also be consistent with the following:

- new uses will be selected on the basis that they "fit" existing spaces
- Substantial alterations and/or removal of significant fabric to suit the requirements of a new use will be avoided;
- future adaptation of the interiors will ensure that original spaces, elements and fabric are retained and conserved;
- future subdivision of internal spaces, where appropriate, will be undertaken in a "subservient" manner, using partitions that can be easily removed and would not impact on existing significant wall, ceiling and floor finishes;
- external alterations to meet new uses must avoid adverse visual and physical impact. Minor changes to meet access and other functional requirements are likely to be permissible provided that these are subservient to the primary architectural features of the building.

Further Reading

New Uses for Heritage Places, prepared by Heritage Council of NSW and the Australian Institute of Architects NSW Chapter, 2008.

7.5.9 Alterations and additions

Background

The best way to ensure that buildings are retained and conserved is to provide them with an appropriate ongoing use. To achieve this, it is highly likely that the site will require some degree of alteration, and possibly additions. Alterations and additions are permissible provided they respond to the heritage significance of the site and significant building fabric.

Policy 36	*Alterations and additions will be designed to minimise adverse impacts and on the heritage significance of the site as a whole.*

Guidelines

Alterations will:

- Retain and conserve original internal wall, ceiling and floor finishes where possible. Damaged or removed finishes will be re-instated to match existing;
- Retain and conserve internal spaces of high heritage significance. Subdivision of these spaces will be reversible and have minimal impact on the fabric of the building.

Consider applying or interpreting original paint colours where documentary evidence exists.

The cultural significance of internal spaces, fabric and detailing of high heritage significance will not be compromised or irreversibly altered. Adaptation of these interiors will ensure that the original fabric or significant architectural and spatial features are retained and interpreted as far as possible;

New building works and fabric will be clearly identifiable as such. There is no requirement to reproduce or imitate historic building fabric in new works;

Repair rather than replace deteriorating significant building fabric. Where replacement is unavoidable, new work is to be based on existing or historical evidence. Conservation works are not to reconstruct faulty building detailing or poor repairs;

Additions will:

- facilitate the ongoing use of the buildings rather than render them obsolete;
- have sufficient setback to allow appreciation of significant elevations and envelopes and ensure that there is a sense of separation or connection;
- retain and enhance significant views;
- retain the building's structural integrity;
- be of contemporary architectural design, detailing and materials—creating imitations of the existing building is generally not preferred; and
- have architectural resolution, detailing and materials of as high a standard as the existing building.

7.5.10 Providing equitable access

Background

Public access to heritage places is an important aspect of their conservation, contributing to their adaptation and appreciation. However, some heritage places have fabric, spaces and features that are not easy to upgrade to meet occupation requirements without resulting in substantial heritage impacts. Equitable access is likely to be required across the site, however, modifications needed to comply with the requirements of the *Disability Discrimination Act 1992* will need to be carefully designed to avoid or minimise adverse heritage impacts as much as possible.

Policy 37	*Equitable access is to be provided to all publicly accessible places on the site where practicable and where it will not have an adverse impact on the heritage significance of the item.*

Guidelines

Provision of equitable access to the site will be provided only where it can be accomplished without adverse impact on the significance of the site, its key elements and their settings.

Pedestrian access and movement within the site will be enhanced and upgrade to improve the sense of entry to the place from key locations.

Temporary access facilities, such as removable ramps may be preferable to permanent facilities that have the potential to impact significant fabric.

A fire and life safety strategy for the site will be developed and implemented, which preserves its cultural heritage significance while at the same time providing safe egress in the event of natural or human-induced disasters (for example, severe storms and fire).

7.5.11 Design and construction of new buildings

Background

Depending on the eventual new uses of the Mount Penang site, the construction of additions or new buildings may alleviate pressures and potential adverse physical impacts on significant buildings, enhance viable and sympathetic adaptive reuse of the place and provide opportunities to achieve successful conservation outcomes.

Policy 38 *The design of new buildings will be consistent with the principles and guidelines established in this CMP.*

Guidelines

Adopt the heritage curtilage recommended in Section 5.6.2 of this CMP to determine the location of future development:

- The siting of new buildings will recognise the heritage significance of the place and aim to retain existing significant views and vistas.
- New development will ensure that the visual prominence of existing buildings is maintained and enhanced.
- New development will be of a scale and modulation that is equivalent to existing buildings;
- The footprint of new development will be broken up as much as possible to ensure that new buildings do not appear as large monolithic structures.
- An appropriate curtilage will be provided for significant buildings to enable an understanding of their physical form and heritage significance.
- The design of new buildings will acknowledge the scale, design and materials of existing buildings.
- The overall form, scale and design of any new buildings will respect the existing significant buildings. Architectural forms will be simple and direct. Heights of buildings will be determined by their location on the site and views from other parts of the site;
- The siting and form of new buildings will be respectful of the grounds and will impact minimally on those trees identified as having significance.

Further Reading
Design in Context: Guidelines for Infill Development in the Historic Environment, prepared by the Heritage Office and RAIA (NSW Chapter), 2000.

7.5.12 Temporary/Portable Buildings

Background

Temporary/portable buildings such as classrooms, lavatories and canteens may be required to accommodate the expansion of facilities on the site prior to the construction of new buildings. Despite their temporary nature, care must be taken to avoid adversely impacting significant fabric, the setting of significant buildings and structures as well as erosion of grassed areas, damage to trees, soil compaction and general degradation of the landscape.

Community and other events within the public domain may require temporary structures such as marquees, kiosks, stages, safety barriers, seating, ticketing booths, toilets, large format screens, services and plant/machinery. They may also include sculpture and art installations and large inflatable structures such as jumping castles, construction compounds and children's play equipment. In addition to the structures themselves there are associated impacts of connections to services such as electricity and water.

Policy 39 *The introduction of temporary/portable buildings will be consistent with the principles and guidelines established in this CMP.*

Guidelines

The policy and guidelines below relate to temporary/portable buildings to be introduced to the site for a maximum period of five years:

- The siting of temporary/portable buildings will recognise the heritage significance of the place and aim to retain existing significant views and vistas.
- The siting and form of temporary/portable buildings will be respectful of the grounds and will impact minimally on those trees identified as having significance.
- The overall form, scale and design of any new buildings will respect the existing significant buildings. Architectural forms will be simple and direct. Heights of buildings will be determined by their location on the site and views from other parts of the site; and
- The temporary/portable buildings will be removed when the permanent buildings are completed.

7.5.13 Temporary Events

Background

Mount Penang Parklands, particularly the Festival/Gardens Precinct, is the setting for a number of popular annual events such as the Central Coast's Christmas fair, the Girrakool Blues Festival and Barbecue, the Mountain Sounds music festival, Narara Music Festival and the Food and Wine Festival.

Temporary events within the Mount Penang Parklands such as these and fundraisers, fetes, fairs etc. will continue to be an important aspect of their ongoing use and provide opportunities for interpretation of their history and heritage significance. Providing for regular community events within the open space areas will ensures that the community is able to maintain their connection with the site and therefore maintain their significance to the local and wider community.

Despite their temporary nature, care must be taken to avoid adversely impacting significant fabric, the setting of significant buildings and structures as well as erosion of grassed areas, damage to trees, soil compaction and general degradation of the landscape. The cumulative impact of temporary structures and services resulting from multiple or repeated events will also be considered as it can be much greater than structures

and services for one-off events. As places of State and local heritage significance, approval is usually required from the Heritage Council of New South Wales and Central Coast Council to erect temporary structures. However, a standard exemption from the need to obtain approval under the provisions of the *Heritage Act 1977* (NSW) (Standard Exemption 11–Temporary Structures) may apply.

The policy and guidelines below relate to temporary events, whether one-off or recurring. They apply to short-term events (that is, for a period of days or weeks), such as concerts, outdoor theatres, fairs, rallies, horse trials, circuses, festivals, weddings and charity events and events of longer duration (for a period of months) such as outdoor art installations and seasonal events. They aim to assist event organisers, leaseholders, and other site users to avoid, minimise and/or mitigate adverse impacts.

Policy 40 *Planning and implementation of temporary events will avoid adverse short and long-term impacts on the heritage values of the site and its significant built and landscape components and archaeology.*

Guidelines

General

- Works associated with temporary uses will be designed to minimise physical and visual impacts on significant buildings and structures and their immediate setting. Temporary works will be constructed in such a way as to avoid adversely impacting significant fabric, fixtures and fittings.
- Ensure that there is sufficient recovery time between events and avoid over-intensive uses or seasonal peaks of demand.
- Ensure that sufficient funds are put aside to cover the cost of repairing damage and re-instating the place following an event. Alternatively, sufficient insurance will be put in place to cover unforeseen impacts.
- Limit temporary events to a maximum of seven days.

Temporary Building Uses

- Temporary uses of significant buildings and structures will be consistent with their assessed heritage significance and will be designed and implemented to avoid adversely impacting significant fabric.

Temporary Structures

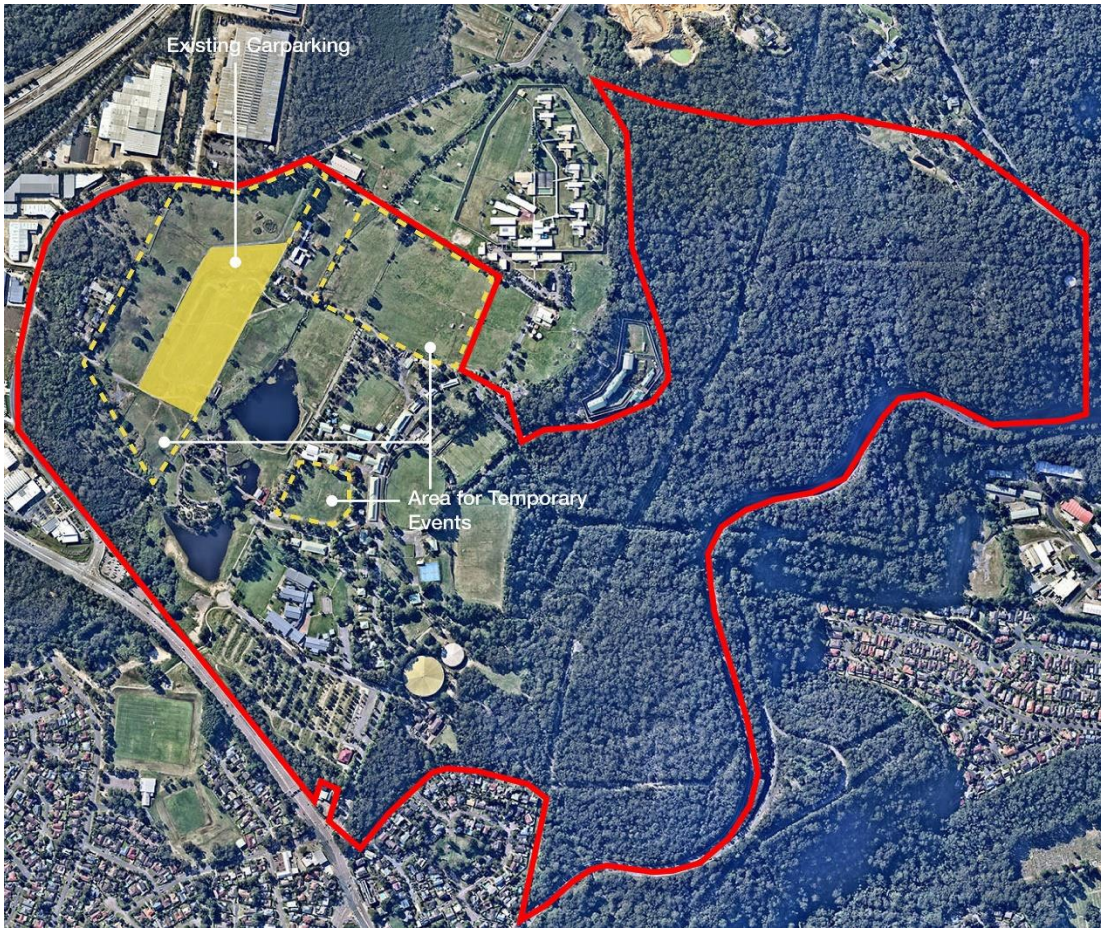
- Avoid locating temporary structures; in particular toilets and other services infrastructure, in key views.
- Avoid visual impacts associated with temporary services. Locate temporary services in discreet locations where possible—consider temporary screening to conceal toilets, rubbish bins, generators and storage in more prominent locations.
- Do not fix temporary services to significant buildings and structures.
- Prevent damage to trees and landscape features—support vehicles will be excluded from such areas.
- Avoid damage to tree roots and potential archaeological relics by:
  - locating temporary structures outside tree root zones and areas with recognised potential for archaeological relics; and
  - using weights rather to restrain temporary structures such as marquees—this is subject to ensuring that the temporary structure will remain stable in high winds.
- Maintain grassed areas affected by high pedestrian traffic by:
  - using temporary flooring to protect lawn areas for short-term events;
  - spreading the wear pattern by varying access routes from time to time; and
  - replacing or re-seeding heavily damaged lawn areas at the completion of an event.

Temporary Parking

– Parking within the site will generally be limited to designated parking areas only. However, additional parking required to assist with the establishment, service and removal of temporary infrastructure may be permissible provided that it does not result in physical damage to significant built and landscape components.
– Parking of vehicles will ensure that views and the curtilage of significant buildings are protected. Parking will be restricted to designated areas. Temporary car parking is permissible to provide access for disabled persons, tenancies and for authorised visitors associated with special events or programs and activities.
– Temporary parking will be located in areas associated with approved cultural events and activities where parking outside the site is not appropriate. Access and parking is only available provided that the movement or parking of any vehicle or equipment does not occur on areas not designed for that use.

Temporary Signs

– Temporary signs will be consistent with Policy 41 (Section 7.5.14 Signs).



100 Recommended locations for temporary events.
Source: TKD Architects.

7.5.14 Signs

Background

Signage is important for identity and management but if it is not carefully controlled and designed can impact negatively on the heritage significance of the place. The location, size and character of the signs will need

to be carefully considered to avoid adverse impacts on the site's significant components and key views into the site.

Proposals for wayfinding signage provide an opportunity to enhance an understanding and appreciation of the significant history and heritage values of the site. Poorly developed wayfinding can detract from site interpretation and from the character of the significant cultural landscapes within the site.

Policy 41 *Proposals for new signs will be formulated with the aim of avoiding or minimising adverse impacts on the significant built and landscape components of the site.*

Guidelines

All new and temporary signs will be designed and located in accordance with a purpose-written sign strategy for the place. The sign strategy will ensure that all signs are consistent and well-designed and will ensure that a high standard of graphics is achieved.

The location of any new signs will not detract from the site's character or on the contributions of its significant built and landscape components.

New entry signs will not detract from important views into the site, in particular to significant built and landscape components.

All new directional signage will maintain a high standard of design and reflect the historical institutional character of the place.

Consider carefully any additional signage and its placement within the landscape so as not to intrude into the open cultural landscape character.

8 IMPLEMENTATION

This section of the CMP has been extracted from the 2018 Extent Heritage Conservation Management Plan.

8.1 Minimum standards of maintenance and repair

Sites listed on the State heritage register are required to be maintained in accordance with the Minimum Standards of Maintenance and Repair under section 118 of the Heritage Act. The Minimum Standards are set out in the Heritage Regulation and set out basic standards for key maintenance activities such as weatherproofing, fireproofing and site security. The table below sets out any non-compliance issues noted at Mount Penang Parklands.

Compliance with the Minimum Standards of Maintenance and Repair			
Standard	**Requirement**	**Complies (y/n)**	**Work required**
Inspection	Inspect annually	Y	
Weather protection	Maintain: • Subsurface drainage • Roof & guttering • Damp proofing • Ventilation • Lightning conductors	Y	Monitor and address any potential for damp in buildings
Fire protection	Remove rubbish & vegetation Maintain: • Fire control systems • Safe storage of inflammables • Building services	Y	
Additional fire protection for unoccupied buildings	If unoccupied for more than 60 days: • Disconnect oil/gas services • Install monitored fire protection system	Y	
Security	Install: • Appropriate fencing & security systems • Repair or board up openings	Y	
Additional security measures for unoccupied buildings	If unoccupied for more than 60 days: • Install monitored security alarm, or • Undertake regular surveillance	Y	
Essential maintenance and repair	Maintain and/or repair: • Pest control measures • Structural defects • Significant finishes and fittings	Y	

Works required to comply with the Minimum Standards Policy 30 should be undertaken within six months of the date of this document, unless the particular Standard specifies a shorter period.

8.2 Urgent and structural works

Works that are considered urgent are those which may compromise the safety of the public, workers on the site or the operation or structural integrity of the heritage item. Where this relates to a building element, the element may have failed or be likely to fail within the next six months. Any such works should be investigated without delay and stabilised while a permanent solution is developed.

Stabilisation works should be reversible and should not involve the removal of fabric of considerable or exceptional significance unless no alternatives exist. Any elements of high or moderate significance that are removed during repair works should be safely stored on site and reinstated during permanent repair works. Permanent repair works should reflect the intentions of the policies in this document and be designed to be sympathetic to the site.

No urgent works have been identified for Mount Penang Parklands at this time.

8.3 Conservation works

Conservation works are those works required to conserve, protect or enhance building fabric of significance where that fabric is in less than optimal condition. This may include works to key building elements such as walls and roofs which are damaged, or work to decorative or redundant elements and fittings which contribute to the significance of the place.

Conservation works may also include recommendations to remove fabric which has been assessed as being of little significance which is intrusive to the site, where that fabric is damaging or obscuring fabric of a higher level of significance. It may also include minor repair works to building services which are recommended to enhance the functionality of the site.

Conservation works do not include major new works, extensions or refits. Any works of that nature need to be developed with consideration of the policies in this document and assessed for heritage impacts.

Conservation works are, in general, not urgent but should be undertaken in the next 1-3 years, or as and when sufficient funds become available.

The following scope of works describes, in broad terms, the maintenance works and the extent of conservation works required and appropriate, as a minimum, to conserve significant fabric, prior or in addition to any other works deemed to be appropriate under conservation policies.

Abbreviations and terms used in this report include the following:

ABS - As before scheduled or specified;

UOS - Unless otherwise scheduled or specified; and

Patch - Repair existing fabric to match original adjacent fabric in all respects.

All Buildings of Exceptional and High Significance - External Works Generally

- Have a structural engineer check over the entire structure and advise of any supplementary works necessary UOS. In particular, inspect all subfloor areas and roof spaces.

- Allow to repaint all previously painted surfaces and corroded iron products UOS, implementing a colour scheme prepared by an experienced heritage consultant.
- Undertake pest inspections of all buildings and undertake necessary treatment. Allow to remove all non-significant and redundant services, patch fabric following their removal.
- Rationalise all external services to reduce impact on fabric and aesthetic significance as much as possible.
- Put all sewers, stormwater and subsoil drainage in sound working order. Ensure all roof works result in a weather-tight envelope.
- Check over all flashings and abutments with adjacent structure and ensure all flashings are in sound operating order. Repair as required.
- Ensure all gutters and downpipes are free of leaf matter.
- Refix loose guttering and downpipes.
- UOS, replace missing or cracked window panes and door glazing to match original.
- UOS, check over and patch all windows cases.
- Ease all window sashes and replace sash cord as required.
- UOS, check over and patch all door cases.
- Check over thresholds to door openings and patch to match original detail.
- Allow to remove all non-significant debris from subfloor areas and under verandahs.

All Buildings of High and Moderate Significance - Internal Works Generally

- Clean-down surfaces as for exterior works generally.
- Undertake pest inspection and treatment as for exterior works generally,
- Patch all internal floor, wall and ceiling linings to match existing, UOS.
- Undertake works to all window and door openings to ensure correct operation and weathertight seal as for exterior works.
- Ensure all internal drainage lines are in sound operating order.
- Remove all debris and rubbish from within roof spaces.
- Patch existing fabric in subfloor areas, ensure structural soundness, put drainage lines in correct working order and undertake works to prevent adverse subsoil drainage impacts on the fabric.

Buildings 21, 22, 25-27, 39, 40 and 44 - External Works Generally

- Repair corroded verandah railings and repaint.
- Replace missing sections of verandah railings and refix loose railings.
- All downpipes currently discharging onto ground are to be connected to a subsoil stormwater drainage system.
- Ensure all services are in sound working order.
- Exposed services, such as fire hose reels, electrical sub-boards/metres, etc. should be enclosed within appropriately designed enclosures.
- Remove infill walls (brick, stone, cement block, etc.) below verandahs.
- Clean-down and oil verandah timber flooring.
- Replace well-worn, severely weathered or defective verandah flooring with new sections to match existing.
- Carefully remove all verandah-post skirting and inspect condition of posts. Patch as required lower sections of weathered verandah posts by carefully removing weathered/damaged fabric and splicing on new timber to match existing timber species, size and profile. Refix skirting.
- Replace all missing verandah-post skirting with new fabric to match existing.
- Replace defective or missing verandah quad timber skirting at floor wall junction.
- UOS, refix any loose structure, masonry, framing, linings, floorboards and fabric generally to match original details.

- Check over exposed rafters and patch as necessary.
- Check over verandah floor framing; pack and prop as necessary.
- Replace torn and defective security screen fabric.
- Replace existing fluorescent lighting with more sympathetic fabric. Rationalise wiring with minimal visual impact.

Buildings 21, 22, 25-27, 39 and 40 - Internal Works Generally

- Fabric of Little significance or Intrusive fabric may be removed, including plasterboard partitions, recent services, linings, floor coverings, fixtures, fittings and screens, plant and equipment.
- Patch resultant damage following removal.
- Remove ferrous fixings creating damage to significant fabric and patch following removal UOS.
- Preserve existing rendered concrete surface finishes UOS; patch where broken down to match existing.
- Preserve existing ceiling linings, patch previous service penetrations as necessary and paint.
- Paint all previously painted surfaces, implementing a colour scheme prepared by an experienced heritage consultant.
- Patch masonry walls following rectification of moisture problems.
- Patch floorboards; sand and polish UOS.
- Patch existing quad skirting and replace where missing UOS.
- Patch window and door architrave and replace where missing UOS.

Buildings 1-6 and 9 - External Works Generally

- Consider removing recent infill walls below perimeter of verandahs and replacing with appropriately designed timber battens. Alternatively, allow to install brick vents to improve subfloor ventilation.
- Replace well-worn, severely weathered or defective verandah flooring with new fabric to match existing.
- Clean-down and oil verandah timber flooring.
- Check over all verandah posts and patch as necessary. Particular attention should be paid to the base of posts which are in contact with flooring.
- Rationalise all external window and door fly-screens. Allow to progressively replace recent Colorbond screens with a traditional timber design.
- Allow to locate all future antenna, satellite dishes and other service installations in areas not within view of the public.
- Allow to locate all future carports and garages in areas not in public view.
- Replace missing terracotta chimney pots to match original on Item 9.

Building 2 and 4 -External Works Generally

- Install damp-proof course to perimeter walls at rear of house and patch fabric affected by the work.
- Check over rendered surfaces, patch repairing where necessary (that is, where damaged or mutilated).
- Check over timber fascia on front gables and patch as necessarily.
- Reconstruct decorative timbers on front gables.
- Check over exposed rafters and timber sarking boards and patch as necessary.

Building 9

- Install damp-proof course to internal walls in the lounge room and laundry and perimeter wall at rear of house. Patch fabric affected by the works.

Buildings 7, 8 and 10

- Check over all roof flashings with particular attention to abutments with dissimilar materials, that is, brick walls, chimneys and other abutments.
- Check over membranes and sheet coverings to roof areas.
- Clean-down soiled brickwork.
- Check over all face brick. Rake and re-point weathered mortar joints to match existing. Check over steel frame windows. Patch corroded sections and paint ABS.
- Check over window and door lintels. Patch or replace as necessary and repair adjacent fabric affected by the works.
- Check over external decorative concrete elements. Patch as necessary and repair adjacent fabric affected by the works.

8.4 Reconstruction

The significance of buildings can be enhanced/recovered by reconstructing some elements lost or now obscured that relate to key phases of site development. If upgrade works are contemplated for an item of significance, specific reconstruction opportunities, while not mandatory, include the following elements.

Buildings 21, 22, 25, 26, 27, 39 and 40

- The gable vents, which provided ventilation for roof spaces, should be conserved by removing later fabric to reveal original vents. However, if the vents have been removed, they should be reconstructed to match those on Item 21. Alternatively, uncovered original fabric may be restored.
- The roof sheeting, which was traditionally supplied in short lengths, should, in any future renewal works, be supplied in short sheet lengths in preference to long lengths as per existing. There is good photographic evidence to support this action. In addition, corrugated-steel roof sheeting was supplied galvanised and then painted in situ. Whilst this is desirable, it is not essential.
- The downpipe, which was traditionally supplied in circular sections, should in the future be supplied in round sections, in preference to rectangular sections.
- The concrete floors to the verandahs can be reconstructed in timber as per the original detailing. Whilst this action is desirable, it is acknowledged that the constructional constraints associated with minimal subfloor clearances (air circulation) and excessive damp would be very difficult to overcome in addition to the cost of removing concrete.
- Reconstruction of the flag poles behind Building 27 and reinstatement of the earlier quadrangle surface should be considered as part of the interpretation of this significant space.

Building 44

- The gable vents, short roof sheeting and timber windows should be maintained.
- Timber floorboards should if possible be reinstated to the verandah.

Buildings 45 and 46

- There is strong physical and documentary evidence for reconstruction of the verandahs. While this action is desirable, it is acknowledged that the current functional requirements for these buildings depend on the modified layout of the former verandahs, thus making reconstruction impractical. The minimum conservation action should be to remove external fabric of Little significance and replace it with more sympathetic material.

Buildings 2 and 4

- There is strong physical evidence to assist in the reconstruction of the decorative timbers to the front gable.

Buildings 1, 3, 5 and 6

- Gable vents and short roof sheeting should be conserved.

Building 9

- The replacement of the recent timber balustrade and reconstruction of vertical balusters and handrail for which there is good photographic evidence.
- Gable vents and short roof sheeting should be conserved.

8.5 Maintenance schedule

Element	Sub-element	Element description	Maintenance
Roof	Corrugated sheeting	Zincalume steel	7 yearly - Inspect for loose fixings and surface corrosion
	Ridge capping	Zincalume steel	2 yearly - Check for loose fixings and surface corrosion
	Flashing	Zincalume steel	2 yearly - Check for loose or raised fixings and surface corrosion
Drainage	Guttering	Steel	6 Monthly - Check gutters are clear of debris 2 Yearly - Inspect gutter for cracks
	Downpipe	Steel	2 Yearly - Inspect downpipe for cracks
Eaves & Verandahs	Exposed rafters	Timber – paint finish	7 Yearly - Repaint
Eaves & Verandahs	Eaves linings	Sheeting – paint finish	12 Monthly – Check for cobwebs and wasp nests for removal 2 Yearly – Inspect for damaged sheets and loose or missing trim and cover strips 7 Yearly – Repaint
	Barge board	Timber – paint finish	7 Yearly – Repaint
Verandah	Posts	Timber – paint finish	2 Yearly – Check for loose fixings and decayed cover mouldings 7 Yearly – Repaint
	Pipe railings	Galvanised steel – paint finish	2 Yearly – Check for loose connections and corrosion 7 Yearly – Repaint
	Decking	Timber – oil finish	2 Yearly – Check for wear 7 Yearly – Clean and apply Tung oil

Element	Sub-element	Element description	Maintenance
Walls	Rendered concrete	Lime plaster over concrete	2 Yearly – Inspect plaster finish for grime and surface cracks; clean and patch if required 5 Yearly – Inspect for rising damp
	Brickwork	Face brick	12 Monthly – Check for grime, growth from joints 5 Yearly – Inspect for missing mortar; surface salts; surface cracks; clean brickwork if required
Sub-Floor Ventilation	Vents	Terracotta	2 Yearly – Check that vents are clear and free from any build-up of surrounding ground
Windows	Frames	Timber framed double- hung	12 Monthly – Inspect for loose or decayed elements; weathered sills 7 Yearly – Repaint
	Glazing	Some original existing glazing	4-12 Monthly – Inspect for broken glazing, replace cracked glazing; clean glazing 2 Yearly – Inspect soundness of window putty
	Hardware	Sash lifts, finger pulls, sash locks	2 Yearly – Check that hardware operates smoothly
	Sills	Brick	5 Yearly – Inspect for loose bricks and condition of mortar joints
Doors	Frames	Timber framed	2 Yearly – Inspect for loose elements, check that door operates satisfactorily. 7 Yearly – Repaint
	Glazing	Fixed glazing	2 Yearly – inspect for broken glazing, replace cracked glazing only if unsafe. If replacement necessary, use appropriate glazing to match existing 2 Yearly – Inspect for soundness of window putty
	Hardware	Various	2 Yearly – Inspect that hardware operates satisfactorily. Inspect adequacy, condition and missing items.
	Threshold	Various	5 Yearly – Check if threshold is secure, damaged or excessively worn
	Paint finish		12 Monthly – Thoroughly clean and remove grime from surfaces. Inspect

Element	Sub-element	Element description	Maintenance
			paint condition and touch-up as required. 2 Yearly – Inspect paint condition and touch-up if required 7 Yearly – Repaint after careful surface preparation
Ceiling	Lining	Plasterboard – paint finish	7 Yearly – Repaint
	Exposed trusses and ceiling joists	Timber – paint finish	10 Yearly – Repaint
Window Joinery	Frames	Timber – paint finish	7 Yearly – Repaint
Door Joinery	Frames	Timber – paint finish	7 Yearly – Repaint
Floor	Sub-floor space	Clear all debris from sub-floor area and ensure adequate depth of space	
	Finish	Timber	5 Yearly – Polish
Partition	Partition	Timber-framed stud wall with plasterboard	10 Yearly – Repaint
Painting	Timberwork and iron	Paint finish	12 Monthly – Thoroughly clean and remove grime from surfaces. Inspect paint condition and touch up as required. 2 Yearly – Inspect paint condition and touch up if required 7 Yearly – Repaint after careful surface preparation

Recommended routine inspections

- Heritage Advisor: A suitably qualified professional should oversee, and co-ordinate works required as a result of the routine maintenance inspections.
- Structural: If routine maintenance inspections detect any sign of structural distress in the fabric then a structural engineer should be engaged to inspect the building.
- Termites: A termite inspection of buildings should be made on an annual basis.
- Rainwater Goods: An annual inspection should be undertaken to check the capacity of stormwater drains and to ensure that rainwater goods are connected to stormwater systems and, if so, whether the downpipe joints are sound. Dissimilar roofing materials should not be used which will react with each other and cause corrosion of original fabric.
- Gas and Water: These services should be checked annually for leakage.
- Security and Electrical: Electrical wiring, fuses, security systems and fire extinguishers should be inspected annually by a suitably qualified professional.

- Paint: The condition of the paintwork should be inspected annually and touched up as necessary. General repainting should be scheduled every seven years for exterior fabric and every ten years for interior fabric (or sooner) as required.

8.6 General conservation guidelines

The following general conservation guidelines can be applied to structures of Exceptional and High heritage significance.

Brickwork

- When patching existing brickwork, select bricks that are similar in size, colour and texture to the original fabric.
- Use a lime mortar for repointing, not a cement mortar. Rake joints out to a minimum of 25 millimetres to receive new mortar mix.
- Remove metal insertions in the face brickwork and ensure face brickwork is cleaned throughout the works.

Joinery/Carpentry

- Minor maintenance repairs to the joinery may be undertaken on site. However, if major repairs are required, then the work should be carried out in the workshop of an experienced heritage joinery shop.
- Traditional hardware, where existing, should be preserved and repaired by a locksmith familiar with traditional work, if in poor condition.
- Ensure hardware is correctly fitted so that damage is not caused to the original fabric.

Plasterwork

- When patching render, use lime plaster not cement render. Patching should match the existing surface quality of the original finish and should be invisible after painting.

Paint

- As paintwork is vulnerable to damage, regular short-term patching is a necessity, followed by regular medium-term complete repainting.
- Prepare surface thoroughly before repainting. Remove lead-based paints in accordance with appropriate codes.
- Prior to repainting, metal work should have any rust removed and be treated with an anticorrosion agent using a metal primer.
- An undercoat should be applied before the final coat. The paint thickness should be as recommended by the paint manufacturer.
- New paint systems which require different approaches may be used, if appropriate and providing the manufacturer's application methods are followed.
- Avoid painting surfaces never intended for a paint finish, such as face brickwork. Remove overpainting on joinery hardware and glazing. Protect the fabric of the building not intended for repainting from paint drips during works and remove any drips if they occur, immediately and with care.
- Seek advice from a Heritage Advisor for an appropriate colour scheme.
- Records of the colour scheme and adequate quantities of each paint colour should be retained for regular maintenance.

9 SOURCES

Books and reports

Eco Logical Australia 2019, *Mt Penang Parklands – Aboriginal Archaeological Assessment*, November 2019.

Eco Logical Australia 2019, *Mt Penang Parklands – Historical Archaeological Assessment*, November 2019.

Eco Logical Australia, *Mt Penang Parklands Natural Heritage Assessment*, December 2019.

Extent Heritage, Mount Penang Parklands Conservation Management Plan, April 2018.

Stephen Garton, *Medicine and Madness: a social history of insanity in New South Wales 1880-1940*, New South Wales University Press, c.1988.

Gosford Farm Home for Boys Superintendent's Annual Report, January 1915

Susan Keen, *Burnside: 75 years of caring*, Burnside Homes for Children, 1986.

Peter Quinn, *'Unenlightened Efficiency': the administration of the juvenile correction system in New South Wales 1905-1988,* Thesis for Doctorate of Philosophy, University of Sydney, January 2004.

Valerie Rubie, *Sent to the Mountain: a history of Mount Penang Juvenile Justice Centre*, Closure Committee of Mount Penang Juvenile Justice Centre, 2003.

Newspapers and periodicals

"Urgent Need for Boys' Home To Be Expanded", *Canberra Times*, 14 August 1958, p.5.

"Farm Work by Boys", *Daily Telegraph*, 22 September 1933, p.11.

"Department of Public Health", *Inverell Times*, 11 January 1918, p.2.

John Ramsland and Gregory A Cartan, "The Gosford Farm Home for Boys, Mount Penang, 1912-1940", *Journal of the Royal Australian Historical Society*, June 1989.

Stephen Garton, "Palaces for the unfortunate: Lunatic Asylums in NSW 1880-1940." *Journal of the Royal Australian Historical Society* Volume 76, no. 4 (1991).

"Yanco Welfare Farm. Constructing Its Permanent Home", *Murrumbidgee Irrigator*, 10 October 1933, p.3.

"St Heliers' Estate", *The Muswellbrook Chronicle*, 24 August 1945, p.1.

"Seek to Help Delinquents", *Newcastle Morning Herald and Miners' Advocate*, 15 May 1944, p.2.

""HMS Dart's New Commission", Sun, 5 June 1904, p.4.

"Boys' Reformatory", *Sun*, 20 May 1912, p.7.

"Boys Industrial Home", *Sun*, 9 December 1912, p.7.

"Burnside Boys. Country Demand", *Sun*, 26 May 1936, p.23.

"Lunatic Asylum, Parramatta", *Sydney Mail*, 26 February 1870, p.14.

"Millewa Boys Home. Annual Meeting", *Sydney Morning Herald*, 16 December 1929, p.5.

"The Schools", *Sydney Morning Herald*, 22 June 1933, p.7.

"Good Citizens in the Making", The Sun, 21 December 1911, p.12.

"A Famous Ship. Passing of the 'Sobraon' ", *The Voice of the North*, 11 July 1927, p.4.

Legislation

No 2 30 Vic 1866, *An Act for the Relief of Destitute Children*.

Electronic

Anton James*, Exploring a Looping Path: A design practice in landscape architecture*. Thesis submitted in fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy, School of Architecture and Design, RMIT University, August 2013 at hiips://researchbank .rmit.edu.au/eserv/rmit:160690/James.pdf, accessed 25 September 2019.

Joan E. Cobb, 'Nangle, James (1868–1941)', Australian Dictionary of Biography, National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, hiip://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/nangle -james-7722/text13527, published first in hardcopy 1986, accessed online 29 August 2019.

Stephen Garton, 'Neitenstein, Frederick William (1850–1921)', Australian Dictionary of Biography, National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, hiip://adb.anu .edu.au/biography/neitenstein-frederick-william-7735/text13555, published first in hardcopy 1986, accessed online 29 August 2019.

hiips://sydneylivingmuseums.com.au/stories/splendid -clipper-sobraon, accessed 29 August 2019.

"Institution for Boys, Tamworth (1948-1976)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE00412b.htm , accessed 9 October 2019.

Anton James, Exploring a Looping Path: A design practice in landscape architecture, p.79, at hiips://researchbank.rmit.edu.au/eserv/rmit:160690/James.pdf , accessed 25 September 2019.

hiips://www.mtpenangparklands.nsw.gov.au/Mt -Penang-Gardens/The-Wondabyne-Sculptures, accessed 25 September 2019.

Michael Parris, "Hunter Development Corporation merges with Central Coast agency", *Newcastle Herald*, 12 October 2018 at https://www.newcastleherald.com.au/story/5698485/hunter-development-corporation-merges-with-central-coast-agency/, accessed 29 November 2019.

"Nautical School Ship 'Vernon' (1867-1892)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE01100b.htm#related , accessed 5 August 2019.

" 'Sobraon' Training Ship (1892-1911)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE01079b.htm , accessed 5 August 2019.

"Berry Training Farm (1934-1977)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE00404b.htm , accessed 30 July 2019.

"Farm Home for Boys, Narara (1927-1934)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov. au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE01315b.htm, accessed 30 July 2019.

"Kinchela Training Home for Aboriginal Boys (1923-1970)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE00955b.htm , accessed 30 July 2019.

"Farm Home for Boys, Narara (1927-1934)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE01315b.htm , accessed 30 July 2019.

"Kinchela Training Home for Aboriginal Boys (1923-1970)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ ref/nsw/biogs/NE00955b.htm, accessed 30 July 2019.

"Yanco Agricultural Institute" at hiips://www.dpi.nsw.gov.au/about -us/science-and-research/centres/yanco, accessed 10 October 2019.

"St Heliers" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE00433b.htm , accessed 29 August 2019.

"Daruk (1960-1985)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/guide/nsw/NE00411 , accessed 9 August 2019.

"Yawarra Training School (1969-1979) at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au /ref/nsw/biogs/NE00442b.htm, accessed 28 August 2019.

John Ramsland, "Prisons to 1920" at hiips://dictionaryofsydney.org/entry/prisons_to_1920 , accessed 14 August 2019.

Christine Robinson, *Our Boys Home* (2008) at hiip://www.camdenhistory.org.au/Our%20Boys%20Home.pdf , accessed 6 September 2019.

"Burnside Presbyterian Orphan Homes (1911-1955)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE00251b.htm#related , accessed 9 September 2019.

"Burnside Presbyterian Homes for Children (1955-1978)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE00252b.htm#related , accessed 9 September 2019.

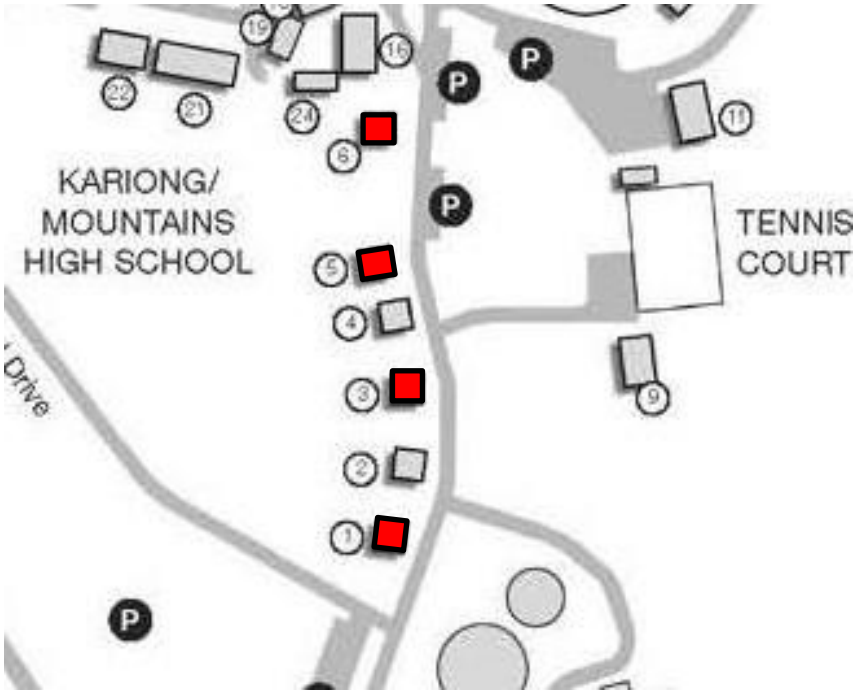
"Burnside Homes for Children (1978-1986)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE00253b.htm#related , accessed 9 September 2019.

"Burnside (1986-2000)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/guide/nsw/NE00254 , accessed 1 November 2019.

"Bungarimbil Boys' Home (1957-1983)" at hiips://www.findandconnect.gov.au/ref/nsw/biogs/NE00089b.htm , accessed 10 September 2019.

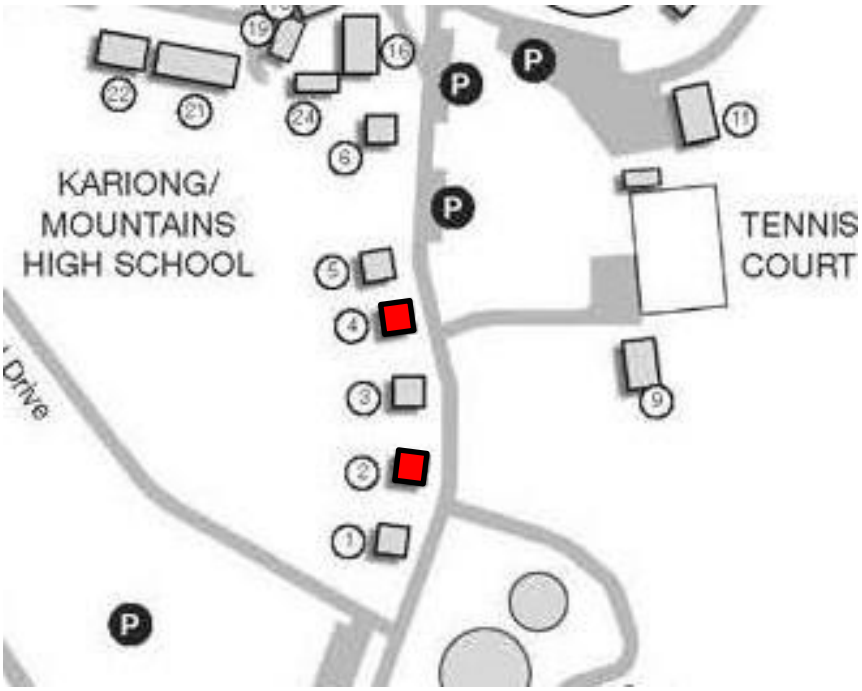
State Heritage Register database entry for Mount Penang Parklands.

APPENDIX A BUILDINGS, STRUCTURES AND PRECINCT INVENTORIES

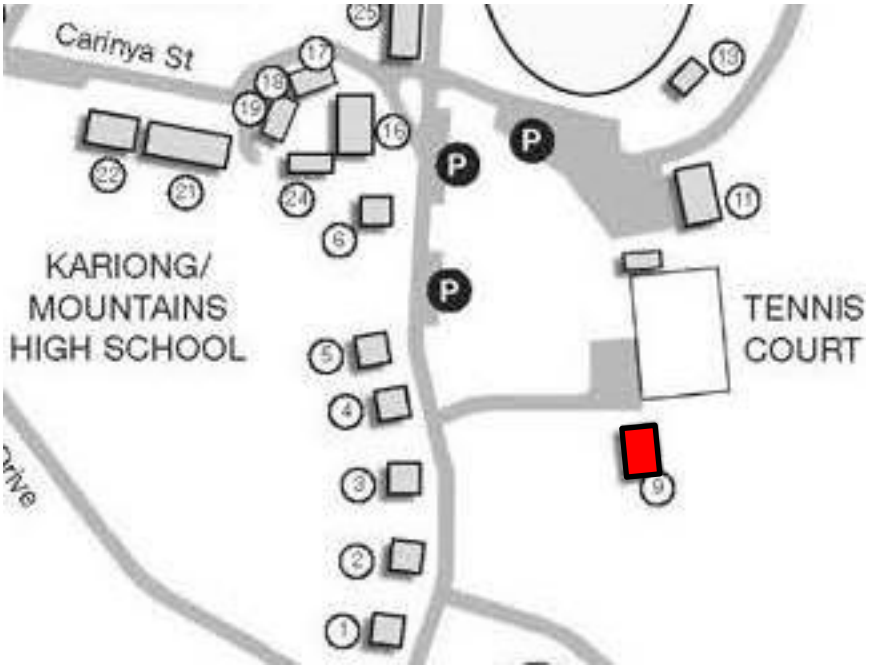
RESIDENTIAL COTTAGES TYPE A	
Item number	Buildings 1, 3, 5 and 6
Current use	Student residences
Former use	Residential – staff accommodation
Dates	1912-1913
Location	
History	The Residential Cottages were built in 1912-1913. The Cottages and their layout are credited to James Nangle (Rubie, p.18). They are typical of modest government staff accommodation buildings. These weatherboard buildings were constructed before the intermediate concrete cottages (Buildings 2 and 4).
Description	Four similar timber-framed bungalows with timber weatherboard external wall linings and hipped roofs covered by corrugated steel. The buildings originally had verandahs on all four sides but the rear verandahs and parts of side verandahs have since been enclosed with fibro sheet or weatherboards. The roofs of the buildings have small gablets at either ned of the ridge and are bellcast over the verandahs. Verandahs are constructed with timber posts with bracketed at beams, timber beams, exposed rafters and, except for Building No. 5, timber balustrades. The balustrades appear to be a later modification. Windows and doors are of timber. Planning consists of a central corridor flanked by a room on either side at the front of the house. The corridor opens into a living area with, a room on one side. The rear of the buildings have been modified to incorporate a large open area with a kitchen at one end. Enclosed sections of verandahs include a bathroom, laundry and living/bedroom spaces. Early internal walls are of lightweight construction and lined with plaster. Pressed metal ceilings have survived in a number of rooms in the Cottages while later ceilings are flush finished plasterboard or similar and have cavetto profile cornices. Ceilings are pierced by ventilation grilles.

RESIDENTIAL COTTAGES TYPE A	
	Apart from the modifications noted above, other changes include the following: Building No. 1: a large verandah and performance area has been installed at the rear of the Cottage. The verandah floor on its north side is concrete over a brick footing wall. Building No. 3: the verandah floor is a concrete slab on brick footing walls. Some verandah posts have been cut off and supported on metal stirrups. Building No. 5: the verandah floor is concrete over a brick base. Brackets to verandah posts are missing and posts are supported on stirrups. Building No. 6: this is the only building in the group to have two masonry chimneys, one of which has a chimney pot. The verandah floor is supported on brick piers. Two new timber verandah posts have been introduced at the front entrance. An additional window has been installed in the northern side of the building.
Building 1	 
Building 3	 
Building 5	 

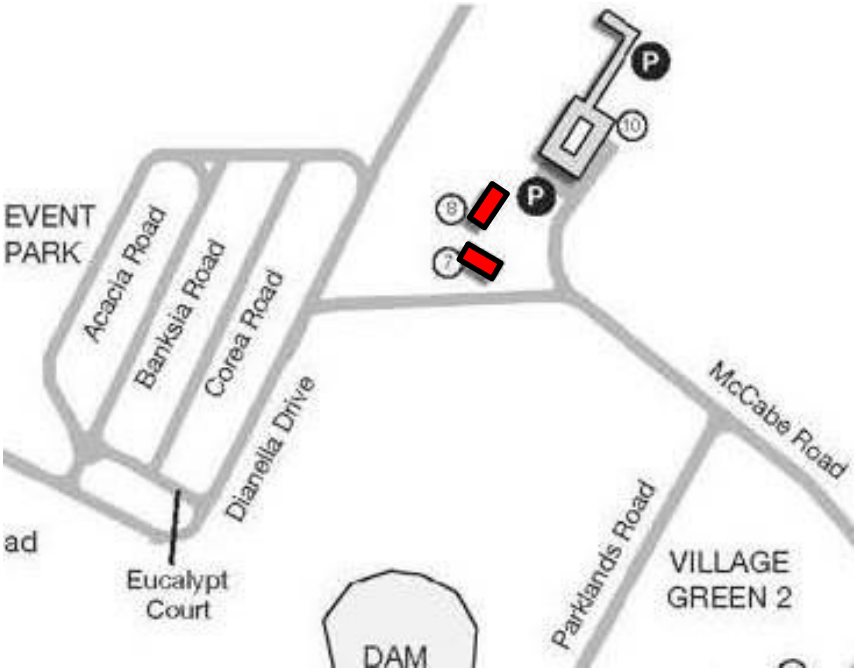
RESIDENTIAL COTTAGES TYPE A	
Building 6	 
Condition	The buildings are in good condition and have been well maintained.
Significance	Buildings 1, 3, 5 and 6 are of State heritage significance. They are historically significant as original built components of Mount Penang and provide evidence of working conditions and staffing at Mount Penang during its operation as a child welfare institution. Their construction is associated with the early training activities of boys and youths at Mount Penang. The buildings are examples of modest Federation Bungalow style dwellings and an important part of the group comprising Buildings 1 to 6. Their placement along the western side of the entrance road is an important early design element on the site.
Guidelines	Retain and conserve the buildings. Continue to use for residential use or for an appropriate new use that does not require insensitive modifications that obscure their planning or overall form and fabric. Alterations and additions should not impact on the original form of the buildings or their relationships with other buildings in the group comprising Buildings 1 to 6.

RESIDENTIAL COTTAGES TYPE B	
Item number	Buildings 2 and 4
Current use	Building 2: Disability support services Building 4: Student residence.
Former use	Residential – staff accommodation
Date	After 1928.
Location	
History	Buildings 2 and 4 are understood to have been constructed after 1928 – they do not show on a 1928 site drawing of the site (Department of Finance Plan Services drawing 8732). The cottages were built by the inmates of Mount Penang under trained supervision as part of their activities and skills training. The Cottages and their layout are credited to James Nangle (Rubie, p.18)
Description	Buildings 2 and 4 are constructed of cement rendered concrete. They demonstrate characteristics of the Federation Bungalow style. The buildings are asymmetrically massed, with a projecting front room that has a bay window. The roofs of the buildings are hipped, with small gablets at either end of the ridge and are bellcast over the verandahs, while the roofs of the projecting room and the bay window are gabled. All roofs are covered with corrugated steel. The buildings have verandahs on their northern and eastern sides. Windows on the north-eastern corners of the buildings are mounted on the external wall faces with brackets below the sills. The cottages have timber framed windows. The verandah of Building 2 has timber verandah posts and lattice balustrade. The whole of the rear verandah and half of the north verandah have been enclosed in fibrous cement sheeting with aluminium and timber framed windows. The original entrance door has been replaced. Internally ceilings are lined with plasterboard. A large shade structure has been constructed at the rear of the building. An institutional kitchen has been installed at the rear of the cottage. Inspection of the building's interior was restricted because of the activities taking place at the time.

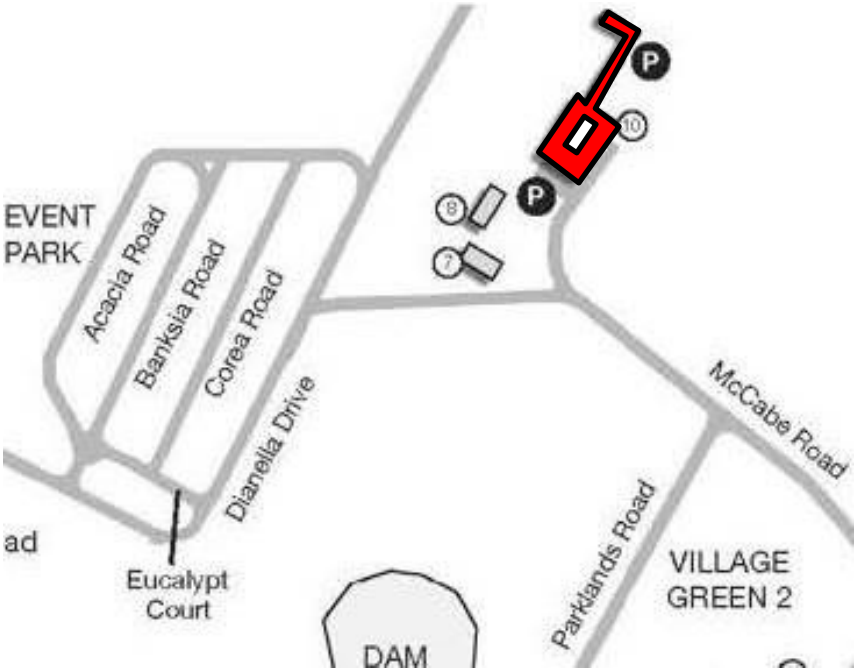
RESIDENTIAL COTTAGES TYPE B		
	The verandah of Building 4 has solid masonry balustrades between brick piers supporting pairs of timber posts. The rear verandah has been enclosed and a new brick paved area and barbeque have been built at the rear of the house. The original entrance door has been replaced. Planning consists of a central corridor flanked by a room on either side at the front of the house. The corridor opens into a living area with, a room on one side. The rear of the buildings have been modified to incorporate a large open area with a kitchen at one end. The bathroom is on the northern side of the house, accessed by a hallway shared by a small bedroom. Bedrooms on the northern side of the building have doors giving access to the verandah. Enclosed sections of verandahs include a laundry and living/bedroom spaces. Ceilings are flush finished plasterboard or similar.	
Building 2		
Building 4		
Condition	The buildings are in good condition and have been well maintained.	
Significance	Buildings 2 and 4 are of State heritage significance. They are historically significant as original built components of Mount Penang and provide evidence of working conditions and staffing at Mount Penang during its operation as a child welfare institution. Their construction is associated with the early training activities of boys and youths at Mount Penang. The buildings are examples of modest Federation Bungalow style dwellings and an important part of the group comprising Buildings 1 to 6. Their placement along the western side of the entrance road is an important early design element on the site.	
Guidelines	Retain and conserve the buildings. Continue to use for residential use or for an appropriate new use that does not require insensitive modifications that obscure their planning or overall form and fabric. Alterations and additions should not impact on the original form of the buildings or their relationships with other buildings in the group comprising Buildings 1 to 6.	

RESIDENTIAL COTTAGE TYPE C	
Item number	Building 9
Current use	Student residence
Former use	Assistant Superintendent's Residence, Superintendent's Residence
Dates	Constructed in 1912
Location	
History	The Deputy Superintendent's Residence was the first of the residential buildings to be completed at Mount Penang. It was originally surrounded on three sides by verandahs. Evidence provided by an archival photograph of the building suggests that another verandah was added to the rear of the building.
Description	Building 9 is situated on the east side of the main entry road and enclosed on the western side by a high timber paling fence. The symmetrical building demonstrates characteristics of the Federation Bungalow style and has walls of painted, cement-rendered concrete and timber verandahs on all four sides, although the side verandahs have been totally enclosed and the rear verandah is partially enclosed. The hipped roof is covered with corrugated steel and is bellcast over the verandahs. There are small gablets at the eastern and western ends of the ridge. There is a chimney on the south and north sides of the building, each with two chimney pots. Windows are a mix of timber and aluminium. The front entrance door and sidelights and the adjacent French doors to their south are original but the opening to their north has been enlarged and inappropriate door and sidelights cut in. The timber verandah framing may be original but original balustrading has been replaced. The verandah floor is timber and is supported on the eastern side by a brick wall and brick piers on the northern and southern sides of the building; openings between the piers have been filled in with breeze blocks. The interior has retained original fabric that includes decorative pressed metal ceiling linings and ceiling roses, and timber skirting boards and architraves. One fireplace has an elaborate timber chimneypiece and there is a timber fretwork arch in the hallway.

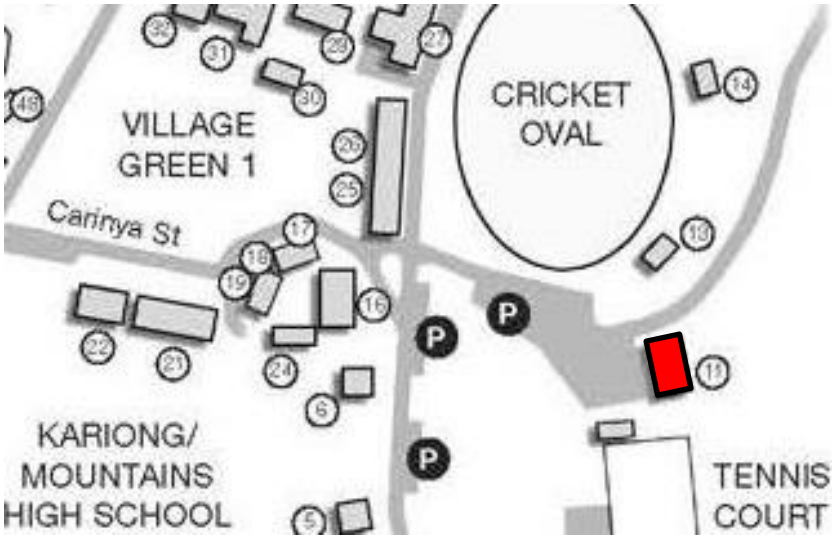
RESIDENTIAL COTTAGE TYPE C	
	The building's plan is symmetrical, with a central corridor and rooms on either side opening off it. Not all of the rooms were accessible, but of those inspected most have access to verandah spaces, the openings of which contain French doors. The hall is wider at the main entrance, then narrows and terminates at the bathroom at the rear of the house. The kitchen, at the south-western corner, is not original and is part of a large unencumbered space. To the south-east of the cottage is a garage which has poured concrete walls, a concrete floor, and a gabled roof with exposed rafters and unlined eaves covered by corrugated steel. It has a roller shutter door with timber door frames and two small timber windows in the east and west elevations.
	 
	  
Condition	The building is in good condition.
Significance	Building 9 is of State heritage significance**.** It is historically significant as a component of Mount Penang's original layout. It is amongst the earliest extant buildings on the site and provides evidence of the working conditions, social status and level of staff associated with Mount Penang during the time it operated as a corrective facility. The building demonstrates characteristics of the Federation Bungalow style and has retained a large amount of original external in internal fabric, although its integrity has been compromised by later modifications. It is an important component of the group of early staff residences on either side of The Avenue.
Guidelines	Retain and conserve Building 9. Continue to use for residential use or for an appropriate new use that does not require insensitive modifications that would obscure its planning or overall form and fabric. Alterations and additions should not impact on the original form of the building. Consider removing later accretions such as verandah infills and reinstate original detailing such as verandah balustrades based on available documentary evidence.

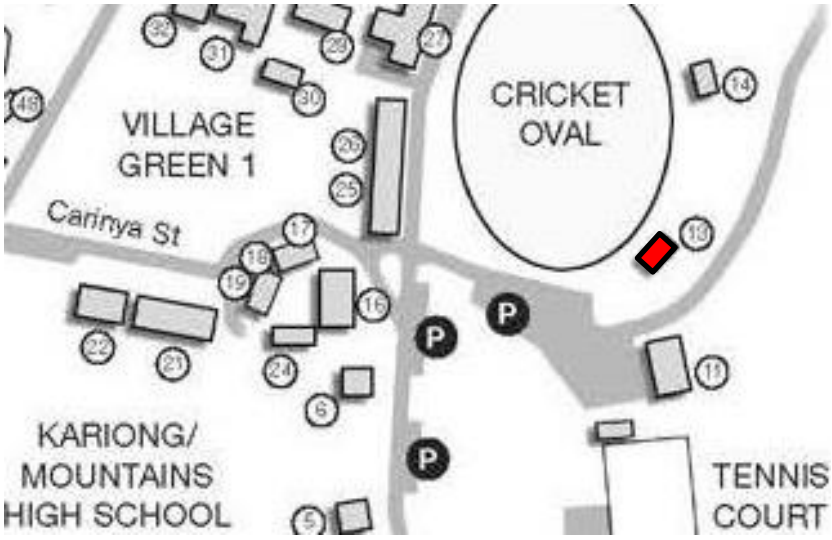
McCABE PRECINCT	
Item number	Building 7 and 8
Current use	Residential
Former use	Staff residences, temporary accommodation for families of inmates.
Dates	Completed in 1944.
Location	
History	The McCabe Complex was documented by the Government Architect's Branch of the Department of Public Works in the first half of 1943 and officially opened on 14 May 1944 by the then Minister for Education and Child Welfare, Clive Evatt as a specialist isolation unit for Mount Penang. Four years later it was converted in 'privilege' accommodation for boys soon to be discharged from the institution, and was officially opened by the Minister for Education, Robert Heffron, in May 1948. Buildings 7 and 8 were originally designed for staff accommodation. A Respite Cottage for disabled children was established in October 1980 in Building 8. It was set up for parents of children with disabilities who were unable to attend community functions because of the difficulty they had obtaining suitable babysitters or carers for their children. It closed when a new full-time facility opened at Narara in 1991 (Rubie, pp.162-163) In more recent times the McCabe Precinct Complex was utilised as a low-key government conference centre. Buildings 7 and 8 are now a residential unit for disability support services.
Description	Buildings 7 and 8 are similar although not identical in appearance and planning. They use the same architectural elements as the McCabe Centre, including face brick walls, painted concrete and skillion roofs covered with corrugated steel. Both buildings have timber framed double-hung windows. Windows are generally timber and include comer units; those in brick walls are mounted in the eternal skin of brickwork. The two cottages are distinctive examples of the Inter War Functionalist style showing a pronounced Modernist influence.

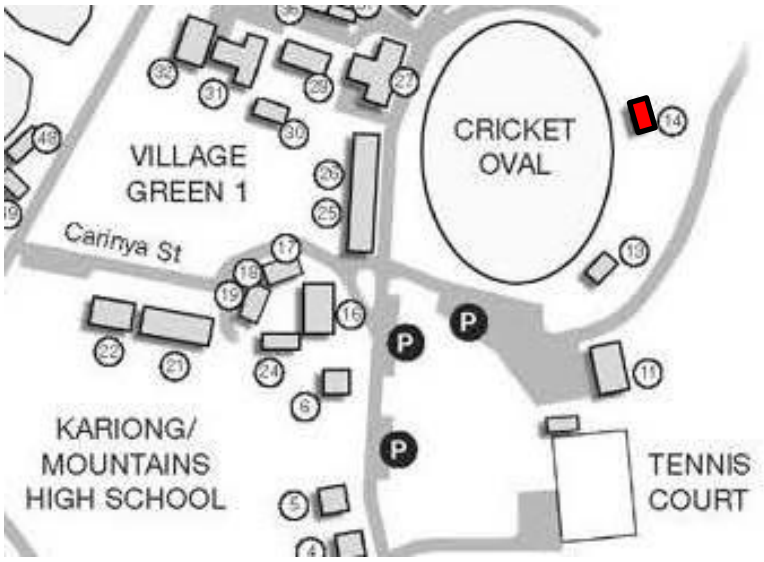
McCABE PRECINCT		
	The cottages have an efficient L-shaped plan, with the principal entrance located at the internal angle of the junction of the two wings. The entrance in both is protected by a timber framed canopy supported off a timber post and enhanced by low brick planter boxes. The entry opens into a hall that separates bedrooms from living areas. The smaller of the wings contains a living room. Chimneys and fireplaces in the living rooms of the cottages are in different locations. Verandahs on one side of the living rooms have been enclosed (although this may have been done when the buildings were constructed). At the rear of the living room are a dining area opening off it, a kitchen and a laundry. The larger of the wings contains a linear arrangement of three bedrooms, along with a bathroom, all served by a shared passage. Doors are unusual, consisting of three panels containing vertical boards. Kitchens have been modified. Floors are polished timber boards. Both buildings have attached garages.	
Building 7		
Building 8		
Condition	Both buildings are in good condition	
Significance	Buildings 7 and 8 are of State heritage significance. They are integral components of the McCabe complex, which is historically significant because of its role as a specialist isolation unit and then as 'privilege' accommodation from which many boys and youths were prepared for release into the outside world. The two buildings have a high level of aesthetic significance as examples of early Modernist dwellings in NSW and have retained a relatively high level of integrity. Buildings 7, 8 and 10 form a cohesive and attractive group. The cottages have associations with the Government Architect's Branch and demonstrate the progressive buildings that it was designing during the late 1930s and 1940s.	
Guidelines	Retain and conserve Building 7 and Building 8. Continue to use for residential use or for an appropriate new use that does not require insensitive modifications that would obscure their planning or overall form and fabric. Alterations and additions should not impact on the original form of the buildings.	

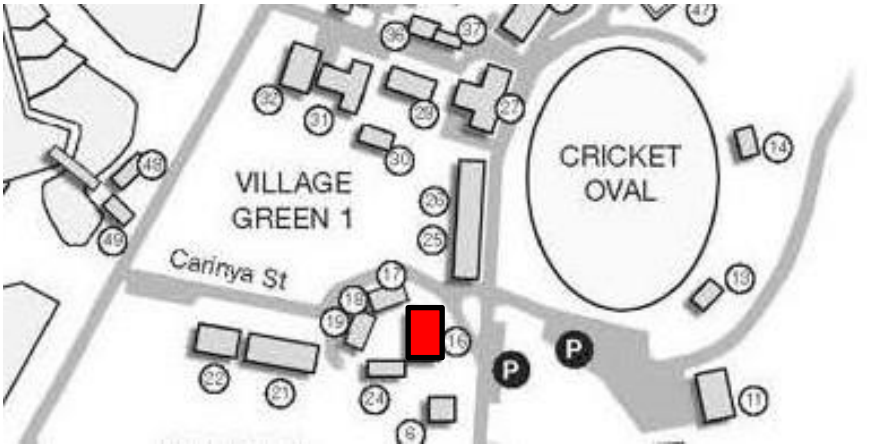
McCABE PRECINCT	
Item number	Building 10
Current use	Disability support services
Former use	Sub- institutional facility, privilege cottage, McCabe Conference Centre.
Construction dates	1944 Original documentation 1943 Minor alterations documented in 1951.
Location	
History	The McCabe Complex was documented by the Government Architect's Branch of the Department of Public Works in the first half of 1943 and officially opened on 14 May 1944 by the then Minister for Education and Child Welfare, Clive Evatt as a specialist isolation unit for Mount Penang. Four years later it was converted to 'privilege' accommodation for boys soon to be discharged from the institution, and was officially opened by the Minister for Education, Robert Heffron, in May 1948. Minor alterations to what had been designed as detention cells was undertaken in 1951. The building became a pre-discharge unit in 1976, at which time it was named McCabe Cottage, honouring highly regarded company officer Arthur McCabe, a highly regarded company officer. In more recent times the McCabe Precinct Complex was utilised as a low-key government conference centre. Building 10 underwent a further change of use when a Community Services Hub was officially opened on 10 June 2014 by the Hon John Ajaka MLC.
Description	Building 10 is a fine example of the Inter War Functionalist style with a pronounced Modernist influence. The building has brick walls and skillion roofs covered by corrugated steel. The building consists of two main components, a rectangular block organised around a central courtyard that contains administrative spaces, communal spaces and a kitchen on three sides of the court and individual rooms, originally termed "cabins" that served as bedrooms for the boys occupying the Privilege section of Mount Penang. A semi-circular glazed bay, originally the dining room, projects from the south-eastern section of the block. A series of three rooms

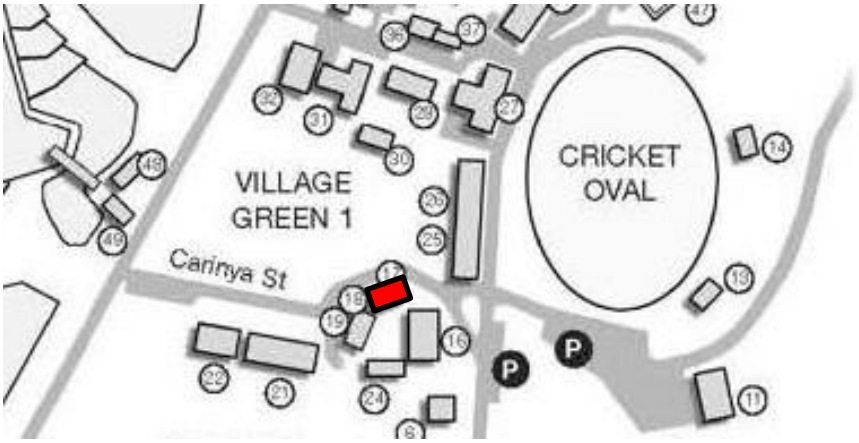
McCABE PRECINCT	
	accessed by a verandah, which were originally detention cells, extends form the north-eastern corner of the block. A long row on "cabins" extends from the north-western corner of the block, terminating in what was a communal ablutions block and accessed from an external verandah sheltered by a cantilevered extension of the building's roof. Flat hoods provide protection to windows and entrances. Externally and internally the building appears to have undergone relatively little change since it was completed, although the kitchen has been refurbished and the courtyard and verandahs have been finished in exposed aggregate topping.
	 
	 
Condition	The building is in good condition and has been well maintained.
Significance	Building 10 is of State significance. The McCabe complex of the Mount Penang Centre has historical significance as a specialist facility within the overall operation of Mount Penang, evidence of governmental initiatives associated with the conduct of Mount Penang in the middle of the century. It is historically significant as the place from which many of the boys from Mount Penang were prepared for release into the outside world. The isolation of the group from the main Centre illustrates its special operational relationship to the main Centre. Building 10 has a high level of aesthetic significance as a Modernist institutional building and has retained a relatively high level of integrity. Buildings 7, 8 and 10 form a cohesive and attractive group. The building has associations with the Government Architect's Branch and is evidence of the progressive buildings that it was designing during the late 1930s and 1940s.
Guidelines	Retain and conserve Building 10. Continue to use for institutional purposes or for an appropriate new use that does not require insensitive modifications that would obscure its planning or overall form and fabric. Alterations and additions should not impact on the original form of the buildings.

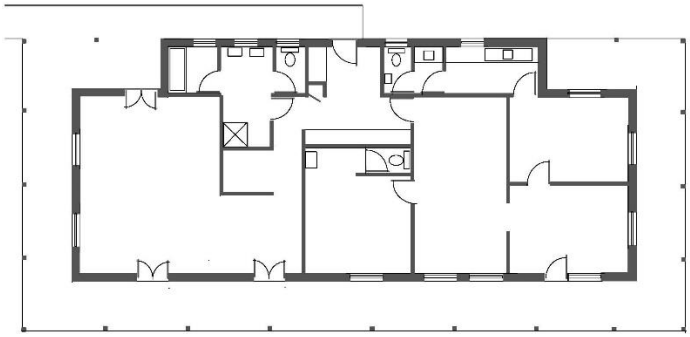
CAFETERIA	
Item number	Building 11
Current use	Education
Former use	Recreation centre (community clubhouse)
Dates	Completed in 1976
Location	
History	Built by Mount Penang residents as a clubhouse for the Kariong Sports and Recreation Club, which was established to encourage inmates' integration into the wider community (Rubie, p.151).
Description	Building 11 is a single storey brick structure with a gabled roof covered by corrugated steel. The building is on a sloping site overlooking the eastern sports field. The building has large metal framed windows on its western side, flanking the main entrance, narrow double hung windows in side elevations and a series of wide sliding door and window sets on its eastern side that open onto a deck supported on brick piers overlooking the sporting field. Air conditioning units have been mounted on the southern side of the building.
	 
Condition	Building 11 is in good condition.
Significance	Building 11 has little heritage significance.
Guidelines	Retain, recycle, replace or demolish as required. Archivally record prior to demolition.

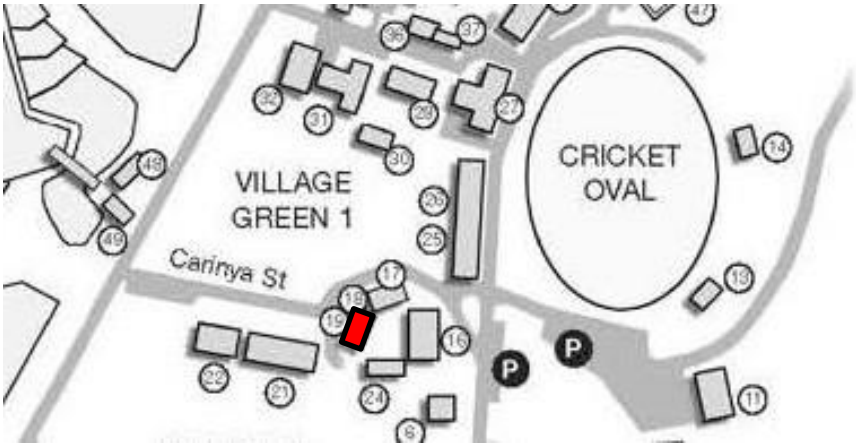
THE SHED	
Item number	Building 13
Current use	Education
Former use	
Construction dates	
Location	
History	
Description	Single storey metal clad structure with a gabled roof. Large opening in its southern elevation.
	
Condition	Building 13 is in good condition.
Significance	Building 13 has little heritage significance.
Guidelines	Retain, recycle, replace or demolish as required. Archivally record prior to demolition.

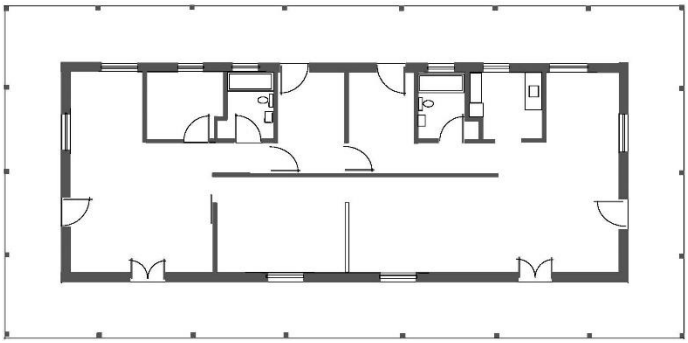
AMENITIES BLOCK	
Item number	Building 14
Current use	Changing facilities and lavatories
Former use	
Dates	
Location	
History	
Description	Used by Central Coast Sports College students when making use of the playing fields, the amenities block is a single storey brick building with a shallow pitched skillion roof.
	 
Condition	The building is in good condition.
Significance	Building 14 has Little heritage significance
Guidelines	Retain, recycle, replace or demolish as required. Archivally record prior to demolition.

FORMER ADMINISTRATION BLOCK	
Item number	Building 16
Current use	Education
Former use	Administration building
Dates	Documented by the Government Architect's Branch in 1978 (Department of Finance Plan Services drawing CW2/96).
Location	
History	Constructed as a new office and administration block in the late 1970s. It originally contained offices for the superintendent, four deputy superintendents and a salaries clerk, a general office area, police interview room and conference room. The executive staff relocated from the old administration building (Rubie, p.134).
Description	Designed to be in keeping with the style of the original dormitories (Buildings 25 and 26), the single storey brick building has a hipped roof that is bellcast over the verandahs that surround it. The verandah is supported off square timber posts. Windows are aluminium framed.
	
Condition	The building is in good condition
Significance	Building 16 has Little heritage significance
Guidelines	Retain, recycle, replace or demolish as required. Any future development on the site should maintain the scale and general form of the existing building. Archivally record prior to demolition.

FORMER HOSPITAL	
Item number	Building 17
Current use	Education
Former use	Hospital
dates	Construction drawings dated 1977 (Department of Finance Plan Services drawing CW2/106).
Location	
History	Building 17 is constructed on the site of the original timber hospital building and matrons' flats. At the rear of the building are the sites of the first isolated detention block and the first rural school building. The building was designed in the Government Architect's Branch of the Department of Public Works and constructed at the end of the 1970s. It originally contained a general ward and isolation ward, a waiting room, surgery and doctor's office, a dental clinic and ancillary spaces.
Description	Single storey brick building designed to harmonise with the original buildings on the site. The hipped roof has gablets at either end of the ridge and is bellcast over the verandahs that surround it. Windows are aluminium framed, verandah posts are timber. There are skylights on the northern and southern sides of the roof. The plan of the building is essentially unchanged.
	

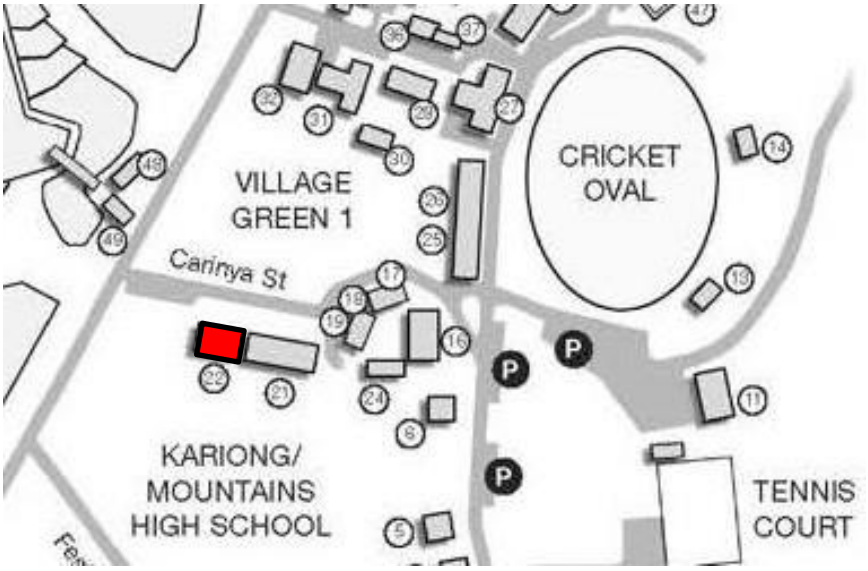
FORMER HOSPITAL	
	
Condition	The building is in good condition.
Significance	Building 17 has little heritage significance
Guidelines	Retain, recycle, replace or demolish as required. Any future development on the site should maintain the scale and general form of the existing building. Archivally record prior to demolition.

FORMER NURSING STAFF FLATS	
Item number	Building 18/19
Current use	Education
Former use	Nurses' accommodation.
Dates	Documented by the Government Architect's Branch of the Department of Public Works in 1977 (Department of Finance Plan Services drawing number CW2/113).
Location	
History	Constructed in the late 1970s as two flats for nursing staff were built near the new hospital building. These replaced the two flats which were in the old hospital building and which were formerly used by the matron and deputy matron (Rubie, p.134). The building contained two flats with identical reversed plans containing a living/dining area, a bedroom, office, kitchen and bathroom. The building no longer serves a residential function and the plan has been modified to suit later uses.
Description	Single storey brick building designed to harmonise with the original buildings on the site. The hipped roof has gablets at either end of the ridge and is bellcast over the surrounding verandahs. Windows are aluminium framed, timber verandah posts.

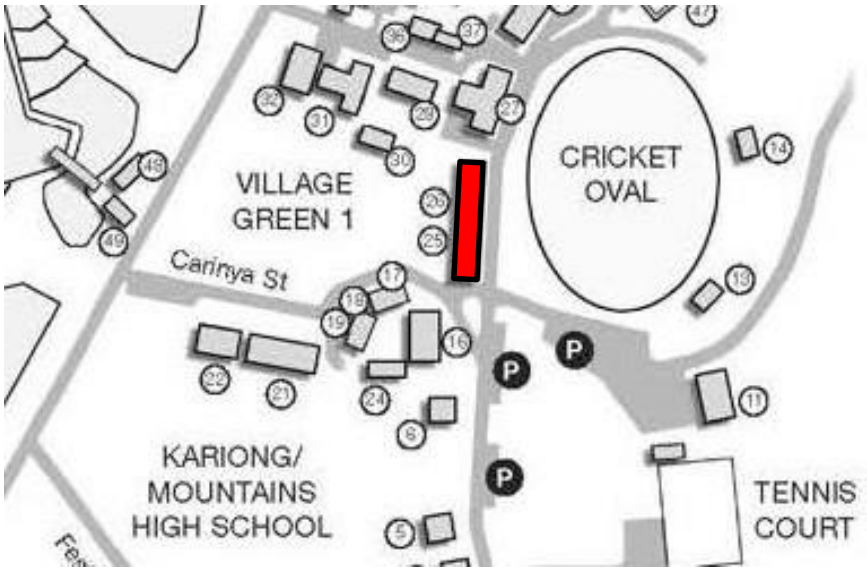
FORMER NURSING STAFF FLATS	
	
	
Condition	The building is in good condition.
Significance	Building 18/19 has little heritage significance.
Guidelines	Retain, recycle, replace or demolish as required. Any future development on the site should maintain the scale and general form of the existing building. Archivally record prior to demolition.

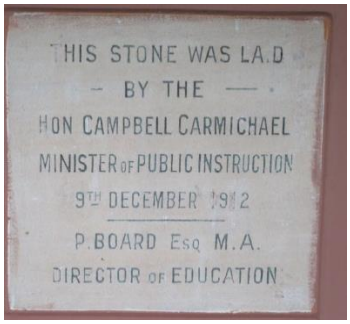
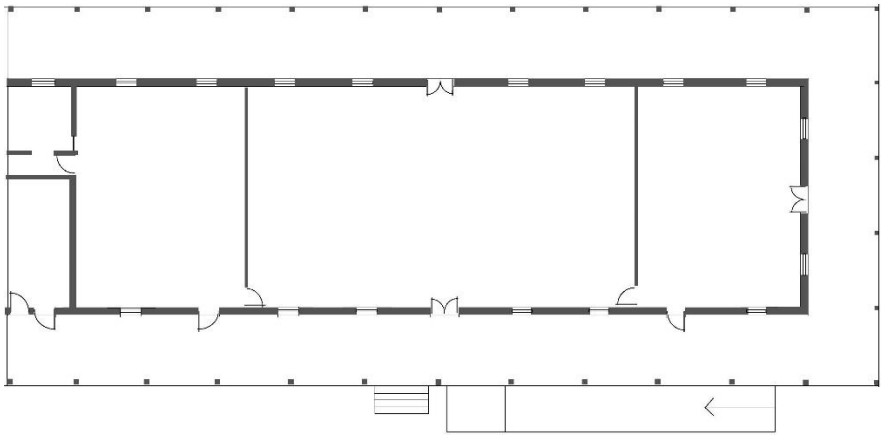
CARINYA	
Item number	Building 21
Current use	Education
Former use	Dormitory, dining room, Four Company. Eastern section of building - maintenance and storage room; formerly dentist; Western section of building - kitchenette for Carinya detainees, office and storage rooms; formerly shelter.
Dates	Constructed circa 1913. The lower section at the western end of the building is understood to be a later addition.
Location	
History	Building 21 is one of five dormitories built between 1911 and the mid-1920s by the inmates of Mount Penang under trained supervision. Construction of these and other buildings formed part of their and skills training. The building is understood to have been designed by James Nangle, lecturer-in charge of Sydney Technical College's department of architecture and a member of the Advisory Committee for the construction of the new facility. The building is associated with the establishment in 1978 of a first committal unit, (sometimes referred to as the first offenders unit) at Mount Penang, which was intended 'to separate boys of low delinquent values from their more sophisticated delinquent peers'. The building was chosen because of its relative isolation from other dormitories. The unit was known as Four Company and the boys were Kept separate from other boys at Mount Penang other than for football and school classes. Several years later the name 'Four Company' was changed to 'Carinya', an Aboriginal word meaning 'happy home'. The name was selected by the staff and boys (Rubie, p.140). In 1976 a children's shelter for the Central Coast area was established at Mount Penang In September 1986 the shelter was transferred to a renovated section of Carinya. It was also made available to remanded residents who could not be accommodated in Sydney and to temporarily house young boys and girls who were apprehended by police for being intoxicated by alcohol. The shelter closed in the early 1990s. (Rubie, p.161).
Description	Building 21 is one of the original dormitories at Mount Penang and is located at some distance from the other dormitories to the east, ranged along The Avenue. The building, which is aligned with Carinya Street, is oriented towards Village Green 1. It

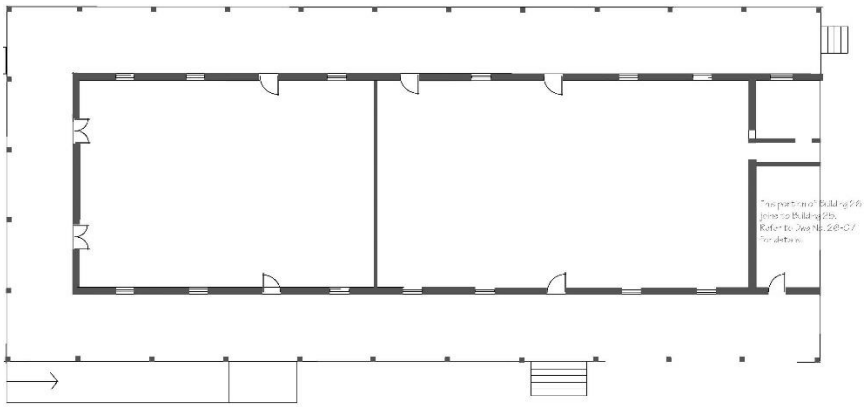
CARINYA	
	has two components – the eastern section (Block A), which served as a dormitory, and the lower western section (Block B), which houses amenities and storage spaces. Both sections are constructed of unreinforced mass concrete that has been cement rendered externally. Block A has a hipped roof that is gabled at the western end where Block B, which also has a hipped roof, abuts. The roofs have gablets at ridge ends and are bellcast over the verandahs on the north and south sides of both blocks and along the western side of Block B, part of which has been infilled. Roofs are covered by corrugated steel. Windows, which consist of double hung timber framed sashes with six lights per sash, and doors are regularly spaced. The verandah roofs are supported by timber posts and beams. Rafters are exposed. Verandah floors are a mix of timber and concrete on the south side and concrete on the north side. Originally Block A consisted of one large room. Its interior has been subdivided to some extent and amenities have been added at one end. In common with other early dormitories, roof framing consists of a type of hammer beam truss with tie rods. The tie rods have turnbuckles; sag rods have hooked lower ends Ceiling linings follow the rake of roof at the sides and are flat over the central section. Wall surfaces are painted. Flooring is of timber, as are architraves to windows and doors. Tape and other material inscribed with graffiti relating to the last years of the Juvenile Justice Centre is located at the eastern end of the building. The interior of Block B has been modified and little early fabric remains.
	 
Condition	The building is in good condition.
Significance	Building 21 is of State heritage significance. It has High heritage significance. It is one of five dormitory buildings that form the historic and operational core of Mount Penang. The buildings are historically significant as evidence of boys' reformatory establishments in NSW and are aesthetically significant because of their proportions, scale, relationship to the site and structural expression internally, particularly the use of hammer beams and the volumes of former dormitory spaces. The buildings are associated with significant architect James Nangle. Their construction methodology reflects the historical constraints of the site and labour provided by the boys.
Guidelines	Retain and conserve Building 21. Continue to use for institutional purposes or for an appropriate new use that does not require insensitive modifications that would obscure its planning or overall form and fabric. Alterations and additions should not impact on the original form of the buildings.

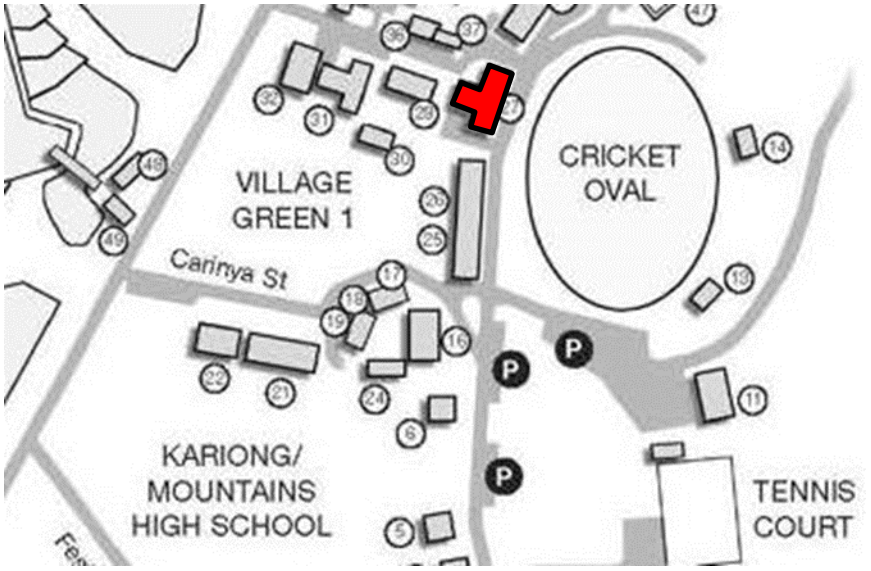
HCCDC	
Item number	Building 22
Current use	Offices
Former use	Maintenance store, offices, ablutions, possibly kitchen
Dates	Constructed between 1912 and 1915.
Location	
History	Understood to have been built as a maintenance and storage building, descriptions of the work completed by 1915 suggest that this building may be one of the very oldest in the complex and was possibly built as the kitchen a at the time that the original group of boys were housed in tents nearby. In the 1940s, it appears to have housed showers and the laundry. At some undetermined period after 2000 the building was adapted for use as office space
Description	Building 22 is a relatively small rectangular building with a verandah on the north side only. The verandah has a concrete floor. The walls are of mass concrete, plastered internally and externally. The building has a hipped roof with gablets at either end of the ride and is covered by corrugated steel. The original northern elevation was symmetrical, since lost because of an extension on the eastern side of the building. There is evidence of openings being relocated on the south elevation. Eaves are lined with timber boarding above rafters. Windows are double with horizontal glazing bars. Internally, floors are concrete. Marks on exposed timber ceiling joists indicate that a plaster ceiling has been removed. The interior has been refurbished to suit contemporary needs
	 

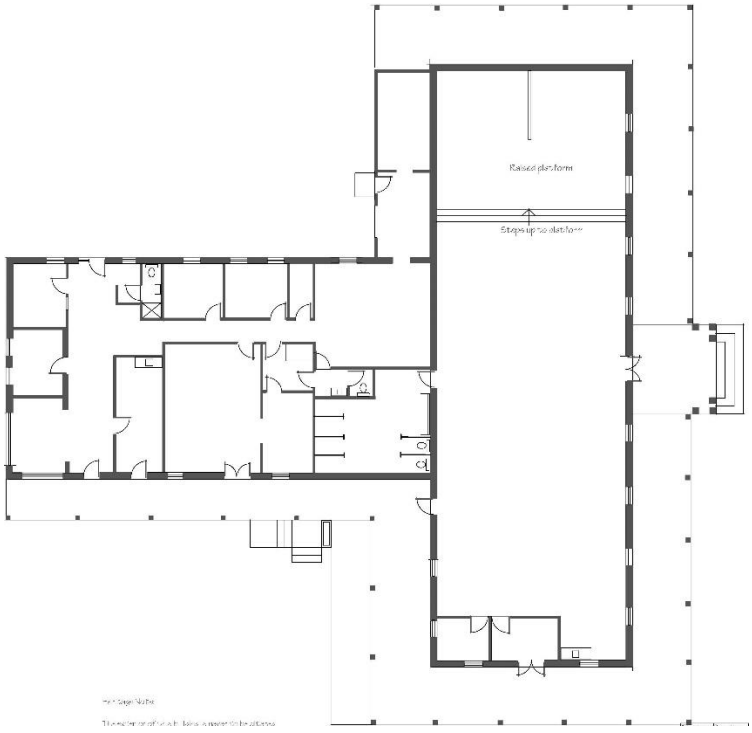
HCCDC	
Condition	The building is in good condition.
Significance	Building 22 is of State heritage significance. It has historical significance as one of the earliest permanent buildings on the site and aesthetic significance because of its visual relationships to other early buildings, including dormitories and the administrative building.
Guidelines	Retain and conserve Building 22. Continue to use for institutional purposes or for an appropriate new use that does not require insensitive modifications that would obscure its planning or overall form and fabric. Alterations and additions should not impact on the original form of the buildings.

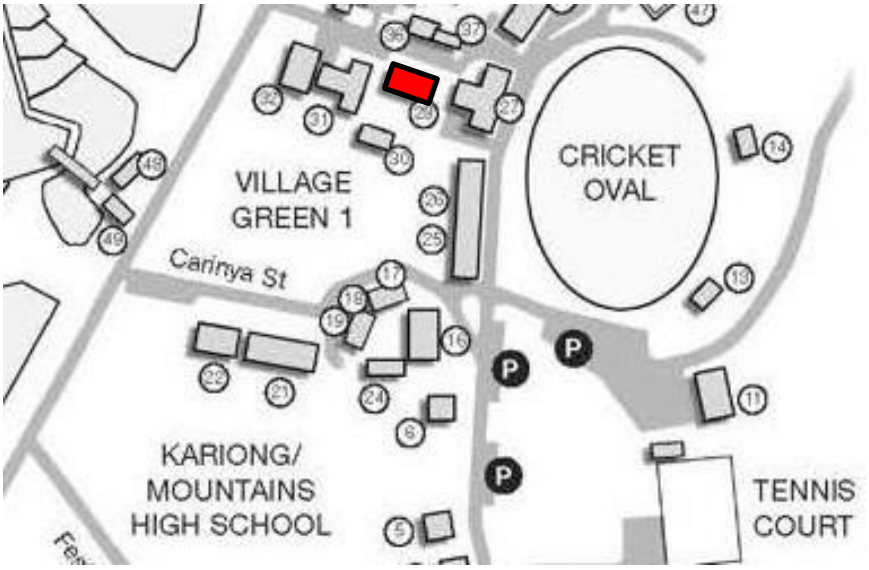
SOBRAON and WALPOLE	
Item number	Building 25 (Sobraon) and 26 (Walpole)
Current use	Education
Former use	Dormitories
Dates	1912 - 1922
Location	
History	Building 26 was the first dormitory to have been completed at Mount Penang. Building 25 was completed during the 1920s. They are two of the five dormitories that were built between 1911 and the mid-1920s by the inmates of Mount Penang under trained supervision as part of their activities and skills training. The buildings are understood to have been designed by lecturer-in charge of Sydney Technical College's department of architecture and a member of the Advisory Committee for the construction of the new facility at Gosford
Description	Buildings 25 and 26 are located along the top of the ridge on the western side of The Avenue. The buildings are simple rectangular structures surrounded by wide verandahs. They have hipped roofs with gablets at the ends of ridges that are bellcast over verandahs and covered with corrugated steel. Verandah roofs are supported off timber posts and beams. Walls are constructed of mass concrete and their surfaces

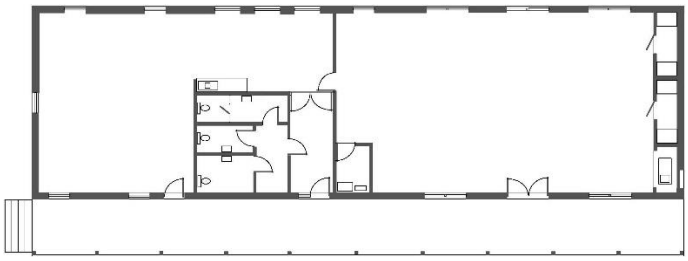
SOBRAON and WALPOLE	
	plastered and painted. Verandah floors are timber, although in some places concrete has been installed (Building 25). Timber steps connect the verandahs to the ground. Window and door openings are regularly spaced. Windows consist of timber framed double hung sashes with six lights per sash. Doors are generally of solid timber. Later French doors are half glazed and embellished with applied mouldings. A foundation stone laid by the Minister for Public Instruction, the Hon Campbell Carmichael, on 9 December 1912 is mounted on the northern elevation of Building 26. Both buildings are linked by a later amenities block. Internally both buildings were essentially one large room, but interiors have been subdivided and amenities areas installed. Floors are timber. Hammer beam roof trusses are exposed; ceiling linings are raked on either side of spaces and flush over the centre of the buildings. Windows have retained original architraves and mouldings.
Building 25	 
Building 26	 
Building 25 - plan	

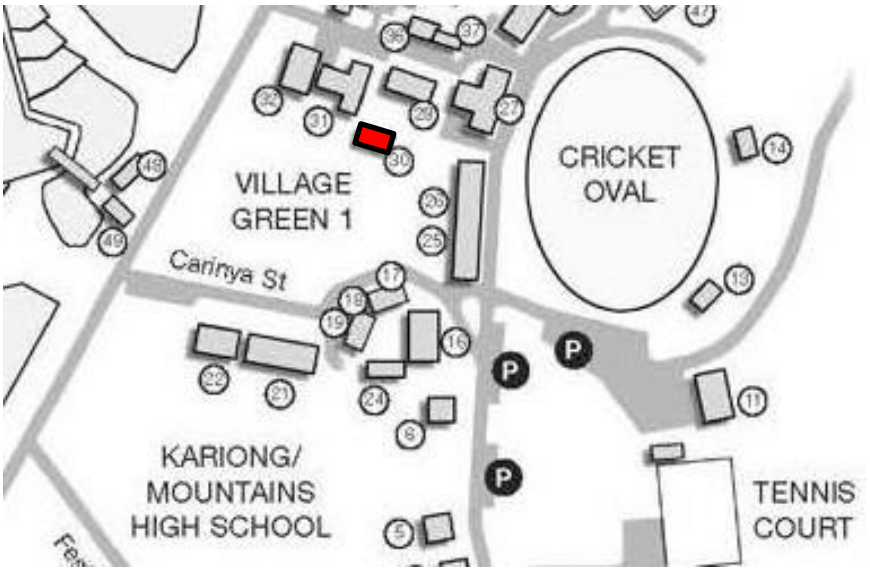
SOBRAON and WALPOLE	
Building 26 - plan	
Condition	The buildings are in good condition, with many intact original elements.
Significance	Buildings 25 and 26 are of State heritage significance. Building 25 has particular significance as the first dormitory building at Mount Penang. Both have aesthetic significance because of its visual relationships to other early buildings, including dormitories and the administrative building. Building 25 and 26 are significant components of the group of buildings along The Avenue overlooking the cricket oval
Guidelines	Retain and conserve Building 25 and Building 26. Continue to use for institutional purposes or for an appropriate new use that does not require insensitive modifications that would obscure its planning or overall form and fabric. Alterations and additions should not impact on the original form of the buildings.

QUARTERDECK	
Item number	Building 27
Current use	Education
Former use	Theatrette/Recreation Hall (Recreation Hall. Operations Centre; holding rooms and admissions (Household block), 1913; administration and store.
Dates	1913 - circa 1928
Location	
History	Building 27 was built in two stages. The western wing was constructed in 1913 and initially used as an admissions block, becoming known as the "household block". The eastern component was completed by 1928 and contained the institution's recreational hall. Internal modifications and new external steps and planting boxes on the southern side of the building were undertaken in the early 1950s (Department of Finance Plan Services drawing number CW2/4 dated 9 January 1950). The recreation hall was converted into a theatrette during the second half of the 1980s to be used by a local drama group (Rubie).
Description	Building 27 is a single storey brick building with a T-shaped footprint. L-shaped building. It is generally similar in appearance to the dormitory buildings (Buildings 25, 26, 39 and 40), with mass concrete walls and hipped roofs covered by corrugated steel, and encircling verandahs. However, the roof over verandahs on the western wing is a continuation of the main roof plane and is not bellcast. There is a gabled porch in the centre of the east wing. Windows in the west elevation of the west wing are protected by a canopy supported off timber brackets, which appears to be a later addition. Many windows in the west wing have been altered. Internally there is a raised hardwood stage at the north end of the east wing. Much of the original space is still in place, with exposed hammer beam trusses and ceiling linings that follow the rake of the roof at the sides and are flush in the centre of the wing. By contrast, the ceilings in the west wing are flush-finished plasterboard with cavetto cornices. Pressed metal ceilings are still in place above the new ceilings.

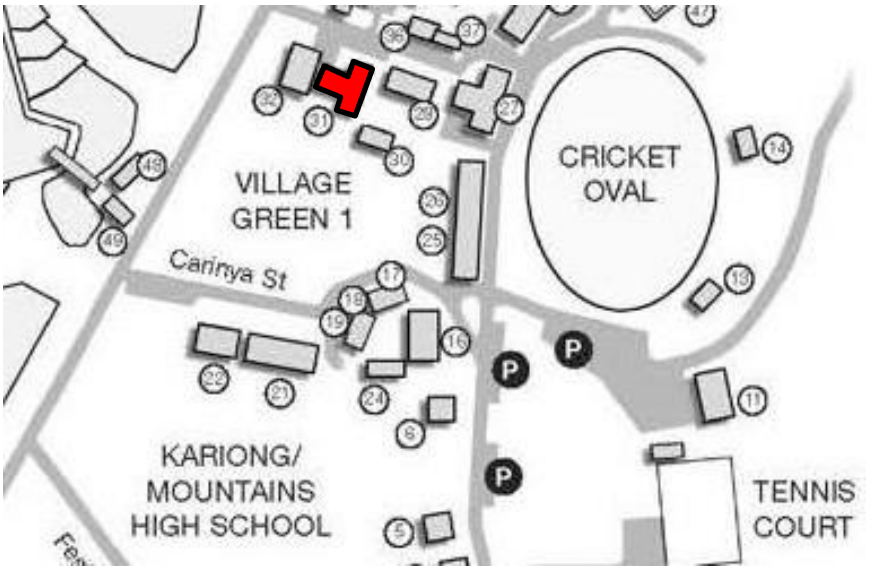
QUARTERDECK		
		
		
		
Condition	The building is in good condition, with many intact original elements.	
Significance	Building 27 is of State heritage significance. It is an important building from the first phase of development at Mount Penang and evidence of the nature and extent of the facilities originally provided for the establishment. The building has strong visual associations with the early dormitories and is an important component of the building group on The Avenue overlooking the cricket oval.	
Guidelines	Retain and conserve Building 27. Continue to use for institutional purposes or for an appropriate new use that does not require insensitive modifications that would obscure its planning or overall form and fabric. Alterations and additions should not impact on the original form of the buildings.	

QUARTERDECK	
BUILDING 28	
Item number	Building 28
Current use	Education
Former use	Designed as day toilets and stores; main ablutions block/tool house and craft room.
Dates	Construction drawings dated 1945.
Location	
History	Building 28 was designed and documented in the Government Architect's Branch during 1945. It was extensively modified after 1999.
Description	Building 28 is a single storey brick building with a hipped roof covered by corrugated steel. External wall surfaces have been cement rendered and painted. A verandah supported off timber posts has been added to the southern side of the building, which has a concrete floor at the east end and a timber floor over brick piers at the western end. The building has timber framed double hung windows, the sashes of which are divided horizontally by a slender glazing bar. The interior of the building consists of two unequally sized rooms and a suite of lavatories and airlock served by a short corridor.
	

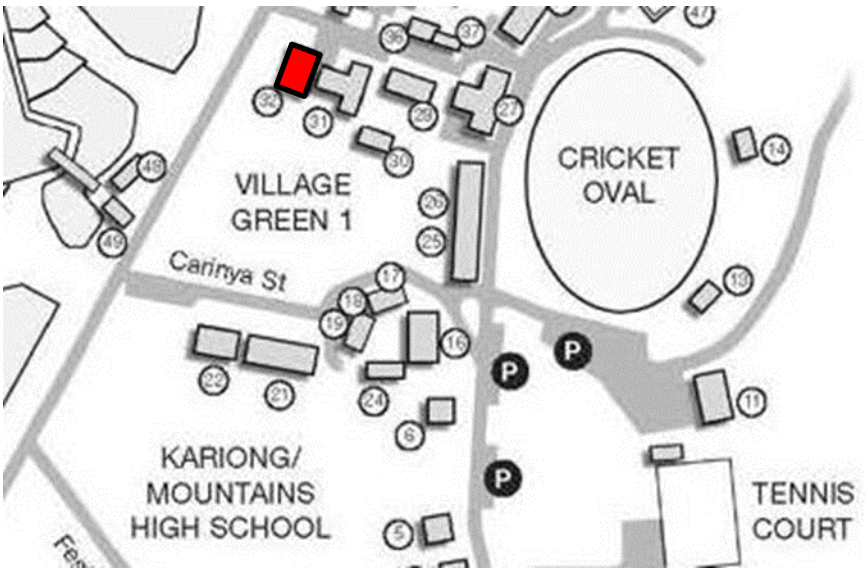
QUARTERDECK	
	
Condition	The building is in good condition
Significance	Building 28 has Moderate heritage significance, notwithstanding its interior has been extensively modified. It provides evidence of the consolidation of the correctional facility during the 1940s.
Guidelines	Retain and conserve Building 28. Future uses should be appropriate to the building and not require insensitive modifications that would obscure its overall form and external fabric. Any additions should not impact on the original form of the building or on neighbouring buildings.

BUILDING 30	
Item number	Building 30
Current use	Education
Former use	Officers dining room, stores and amenities
Dates	Circa 1976
Location	
History	Designed as a stores and amenities building by the Government Architect's Branch in 1976 (Department of Finance Plan Services CW2/49).
Description	Building 30 is a single storey brick building with a gabled roof covered by corrugated steel. Windows and glazed doors are timber framed. External brick surfaces have been painted.

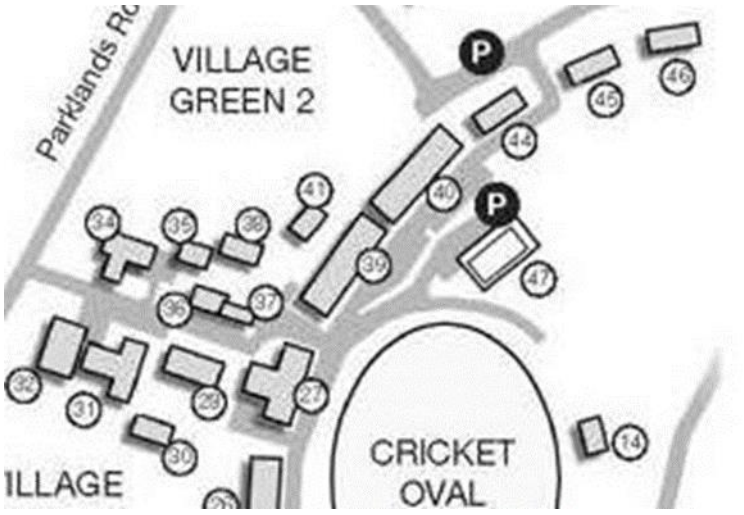
	
Condition	The building is in good condition.
Significance	Building 30 has Little heritage significance.
Guidelines	Retain, recycle, replace or demolish as required. Archivally record prior to demolition.

NAISDA DANCE COLLEGE	
Item number	Building 31
Current use	Education
Former use	Detainees' dining room and kitchen.
Dates	Circa 1950.
Location	
History	Former dining room and main kitchen that were documented by the Government Architect's Branch in 1950 (Department of Finance Plan Services CW2/10). The original north-western section of the building has been demolished
Description	Two storey brick building with a T-shaped footprint. The building has a gabled roof covered by corrugated steel. Windows consist of timber framed double hung sashes. Verandahs added to the northern and eastern sides of the building. External wall surfaces have been cement rendered.

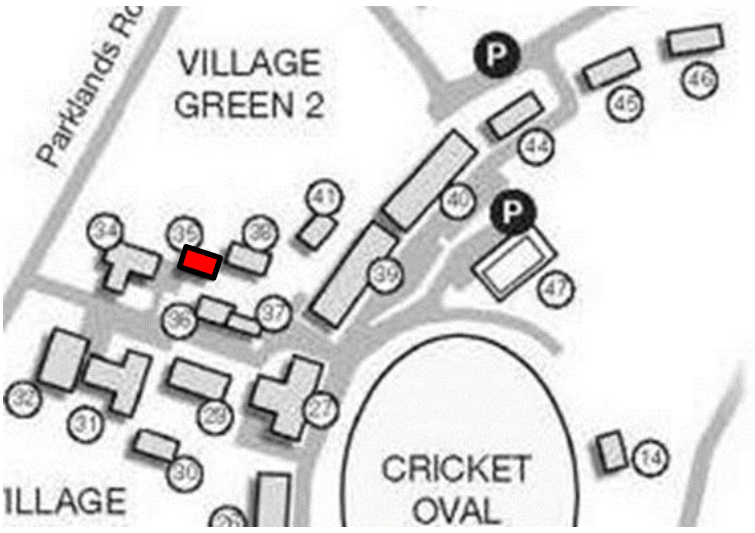
NAISDA DANCE COLLEGE	
	A plaque commemorating the official opening of the College in 2007 is situated on the eastern wall of the building.
	 
Condition	Building 31 is in good condition.
Significance	Building 31 has Moderate heritage significance.
Guidelines	Retain and conserve Building 28. Future uses should be appropriate to the building and not require insensitive modifications that would obscure its overall form and external fabric. Any additions should not impact on the original form of the building or on neighbouring buildings.

NAISDA DANCE COLLEGE	
Item number	Building 32
Current use	Education
Former use	
Dates	Completed in 2011
Location	
History	Building 32 was designed by the prominent architectural firm Jackson Teece for the National Aboriginal and Islander Skills Development Association. It is located on the site of a gymnasium and assembly hall that was built circa 1960.

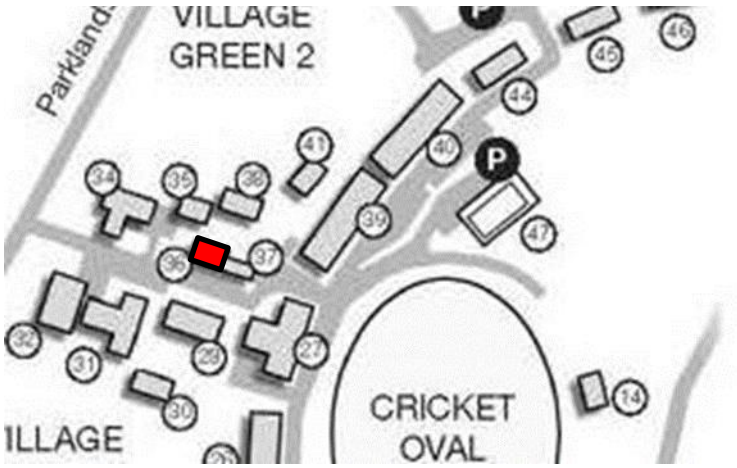
NAISDA DANCE COLLEGE	
Description	Building 32 consists of two linked pavilions with gabled roofs. The roofs, which are clad in corrugated steel, are extended down the sides of the pavilions. The end (eastern and western) walls are lined with timber. A verandah extends along the northern side of the northern pavilion. The southern pavilion incorporates a raised roof section containing ventilation grilles.
	
Condition	The building is in good condition.
Significance	Building 32 has Little heritage significance.
Guidelines	Retain, recycle, replace or demolish as required. Archivally record prior to demolition.

KARIONG COMMUNITY PRE-SCHOOL	
Item number	Building 34
Current use	Child care centre
Former use	Laundry
Dates	Documented by the Government Architect's Branch in 1950 (CW2/12)
Location	
History	The laundry block was constructed in the early 1950s. It was adapted to its present use after 1999.

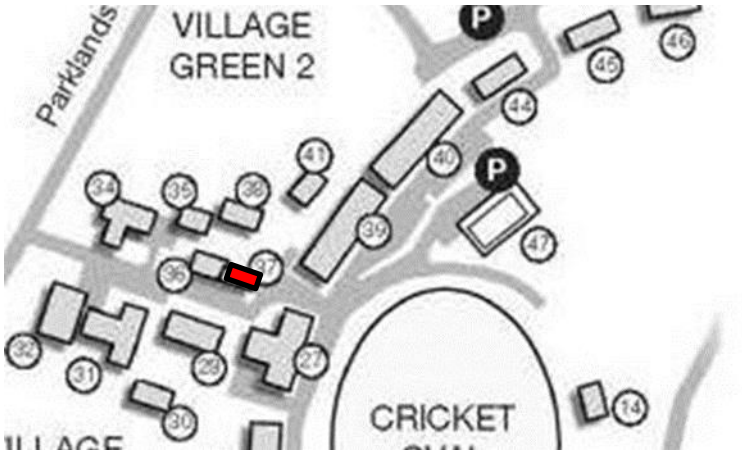
KARIONG COMMUNITY PRE-SCHOOL	
Description	Building 34 is a single storey building with an L-shaped footprint. It is constructed of brick and has gabled roofs covered by corrugated steel. External brick surfaces have been painted. Verandahs have been added to three sides. A number of double hung windows appear to have been retained. There is a small concrete block utilities shed with a gabled roof to the north of the building.
	 
Condition	The building is in good condition.
Significance	Building 34 has Little heritage significance. It has been modified and there is little apparent evidence of its early use.
Guidelines	Retain, recycle, replace or demolish as required. Archivally record prior to demolition.

STORES BUILDING	
Item number	Building 35
Current use	Used by NAISDA
Former use	Stores
Dates	Documented by the Government Architect's Branch during 1976 CW2/58
Location	
History	Constructed as the main stores building at Mount Penang during the second half of the 1970s.

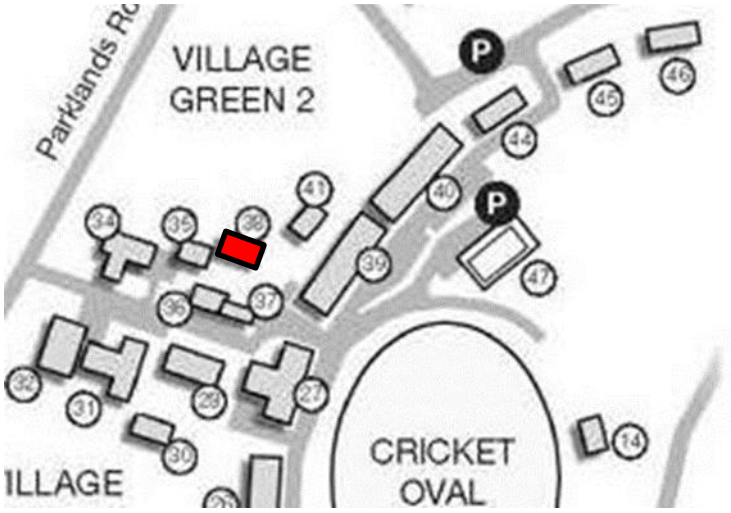
STORES BUILDING	
Description	Single storey brick building with steeply pitched skillion roofs covered by corrugated steel. External brickwork has been painted. The clerestory on the southern side of the northern roof, which was designed with fixed panes of glass and glass louvres for ventilation, is c=screened by closely spaced timber battens.
	 
Condition	The building is in good condition.
Significance	Building 35 has Little heritage significance.
Guidelines	Retain, recycle, replace or demolish as required. Archivally record prior to demolition.

FORMER DETENTION BLOCK	
Item number	Building 36
Current use	Storage
Former use	Detention block
Dates	Circa 1950.
Location	
History	Designed in the Government Architect's Branch during 1950- (Department of Finance Plan Services CW2/13). The original plan describes it as a detention block and auxiliary bunker. It replaced another detention block to the immediate south. The building originally contained six cells ("cabins") a store room, central corridor and lavatory facilities with a shower. It was used to place offenders in solitary confinement.

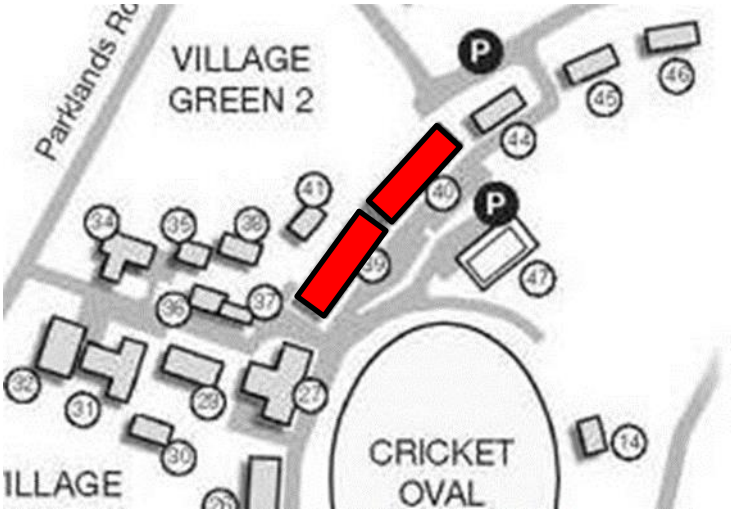
FORMER DETENTION BLOCK	
Description	Rectangular face brick building, with a gabled roof covered by corrugated steel. A small porch, lined with painted cement render, is situated on the north-eastern corner of the building. Individual spaces in the building are lit and ventilated by high windows on its northern and southern sides. The building is intact internally.
	 
Condition	Building 36 is in good condition.
Significance	Building 36 has Moderate heritage significance. It provides evidence of the consolidation of the correctional facility during the 1950s and of disciplinary procedures at the institution.
Guidelines	Retain and conserve Building 36. Future uses should be appropriate to the building and not require insensitive modifications that would obscure its overall form and external fabric. Any additions should not impact on the original form of the building or on neighbouring buildings.

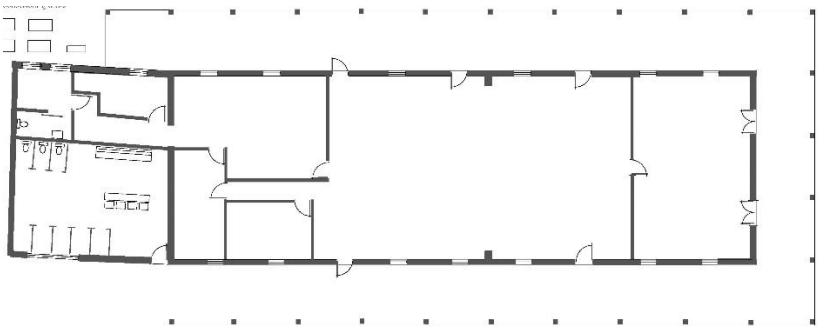
FORMER WORKSHOP AND STORE	
Item number	Building 37
Current use	Office tenancy
Former use	Workshop, storage
Dates	Circa 1950
Location	
History	Originally used as a mechanical workshop and as a store for smaller equipment. It was later used as a tool store and small motors workshop.
Description	Building 37 consists of two sections. The east end was the mechanical workshop and the west end was used as a store. It is a single storey brick building with a

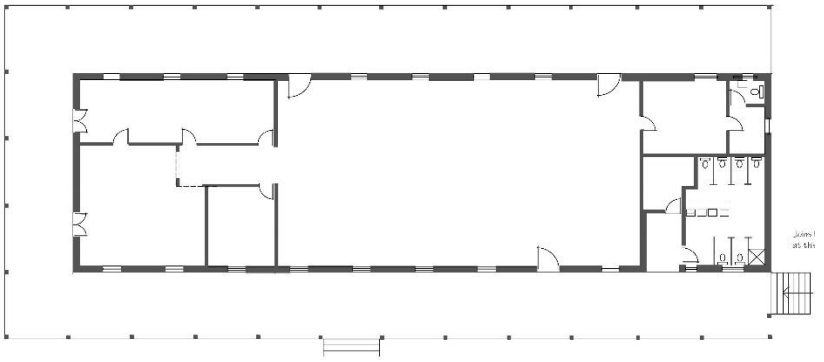
FORMER WORKSHOP AND STORE	
	hipped roof covered by corrugated steel. A verandah has been added to its northern side. Windows consist of timber framed double hung sashes. The building has been refitted internally as offices and the large door opening at the western end infilled.
	
Condition	Building 37 is in good condition.
Significance	Building 37 has Moderate heritage significance. It provides evidence of a key period of consolidation and upgrading of facilities at Mount Penang after World War II.
Guidelines	Retain and conserve Building 37. Future uses should be appropriate to the building and not require insensitive modifications that would obscure its overall form and external fabric. Any additions should not impact on the original form of the building or on neighbouring buildings.

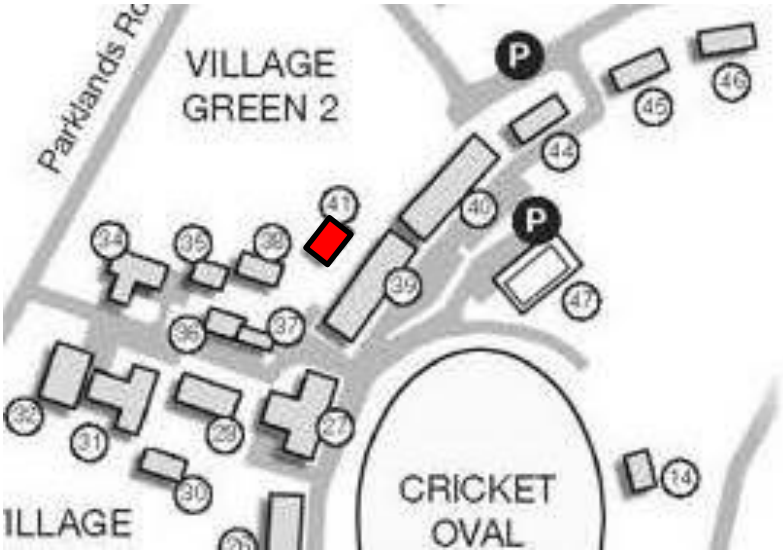
BUILDING 38	
Item number	Building 38
Current use	Office tenancy
Former use	Stores and amenities
Dates	Early 2000s
Location	

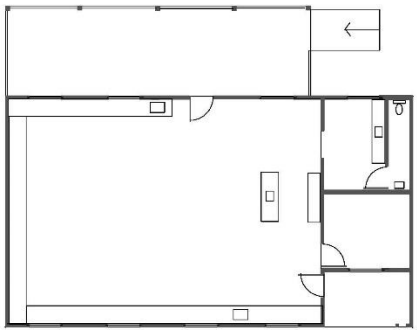
BUILDING 38	
History	Building 38 was constructed by the Festival Development Corporation.
Description	Long single storey building with painted brick walls and steeply pitched gabled roof covered by corrugated steel.
	
Condition	The building is in good condition.
Significance	Building 38 has Little heritage significance.
Guidelines	Retain, recycle, replace or demolish as required. Archivally record prior to demolition.

VERNON HOUSE, WOOD HOUSE	
Item number	Building 39 (Vernon House) and Building 40 (Wood House)
Current use	Education
Former use	Vernon House - dormitory Wood House - dormitory; later Senior School; metalwork, woodwork, fibreglass rooms.
Dates	1912- circa 1925
Location	
History	Building 39 and Building 40 are two of five dormitories built between 1911 and the mid-1920s by the inmates of Mount Penang under trained supervision. Construction of these and other buildings formed part of their and skills training.

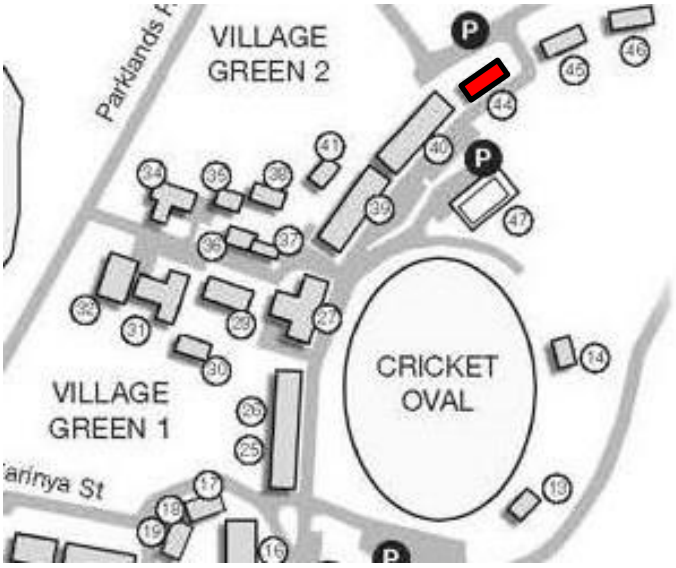
VERNON HOUSE, WOOD HOUSE	
	The building is understood to have been designed by James Nangle, lecturer-in charge of Sydney Technical College's department of architecture and a member of the Advisory Committee for the construction of the new facility. Dormitory use was succeeded by use for teaching. Building 40 was a trades vocational training centre until the mid-1980s.
Description	Buildings 39 and 40 are long rectilinear buildings surrounded by verandahs on three sides, with hipped roofs that are bellcast over the verandahs. Walls are constructed of mass concrete, roofs have small gablets at ridge ends and are covered by corrugated steel. The two buildings are linked by a later amenities block, which resulted in the loss of the verandahs at the end of each building. Internally the original form of the buildings is still very evident. The hammer beam trusses are exposed and ceiling linings are raked with a flat section over the middle of the building.
Building 39 (left) Building 40 (right)	 
Link between Building 39 and Building 40 (left) Interior of Building 40 (right)	 
Building 39 - plan	

VERNON HOUSE, WOOD HOUSE	
Building 40 - plan	
Condition	The buildings are in good condition.
Significance	Building 39 and Building 40 are of State heritage significance. Building 39 has historical significance as one of the earliest permanent buildings on the site and both have aesthetic significance because of their visual relationships to other early buildings, including dormitories and the administrative building.
Guidelines	Retain and conserve Building 39 and Building 40. Continue to use for institutional purposes or for an appropriate new use that does not require insensitive modifications that would obscure their planning or overall form and fabric. Alterations and additions should not impact on the original form of the buildings.

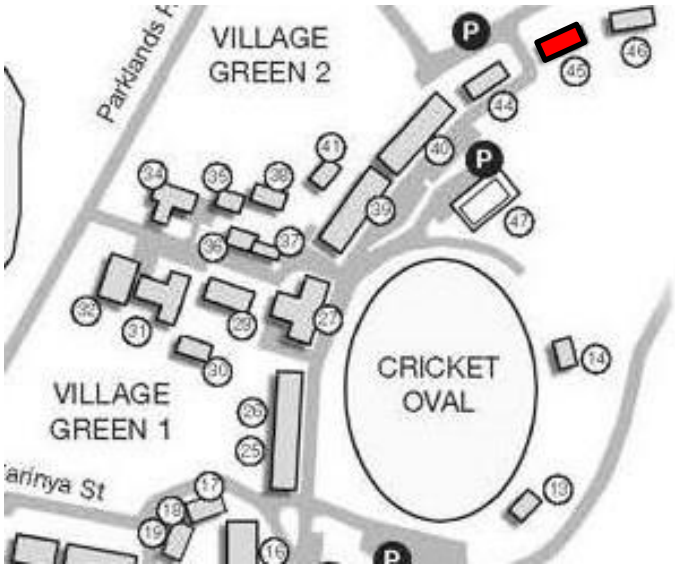
CLASSROOM	
Item number	Building 41
Current use	Central Coast Sports College
Former use	Originally used for manual and vocational instruction Has served as a manual arts room and arts and crafts room, a schoolroom and the Mount Penang/Girrakool Koori Culture Room (Girrakool library).
Dates	Documentation prepared in the Government Architect's Branch during 1947.
Location	

CLASSROOM	
History	Built as a purpose-designed manual and vocational instruction training room during the late 1940s (Department of Finance Plan Services drawing number CW2/1). It later became a school classroom. In December 1980 responsibility for the educational program at Mount Penang was transferred to the Department of Education. The school, which at the time had 36 students, became known as Mount Penang School for Specific Purpose (Rubie p.144). On 13 August 1991 Mount Penang School for Specific Purposes was renamed Girrakool school for Specific Purposes. 'Girrakool' is an Aboriginal word meaning 'place of waters'. In late 1999 the school became known as Girrakool Education and Training Unit. In October 1999 Girrakool no longer had responsibility for the operation of the school at the Kariong centre. It became a separate unit known as George Anderson Walpole Education and Training Unit, named after the first schoolmaster of Gosford Farm Home. (Rubie, pp.185 187)
Description	Building 41is a single storey building with a gabled roof covered by corrugated steel. There are no eaves overhangs to the roof. Walls are lined externally with timber weatherboards over a brick base. There are vents in gable ends. The building has multi-paned timber framed double hung window sashes, although one window on the eastern side of the building has single pane sashes. A verandah has been added to the western side of the building. It has timber posts and simple horizontal balustrading. A ramp at its northern end gives access to the ground, while one window opening has been enlarged for a door to give access to the verandah form inside the building. The verandah has a translucent corrugated pvc roofing. The plan consists of a single room with two small storage and amenity rooms at the northern end and a recessed porch at the north-eastern corner. Internally walls and ceiling are lined with fibro or similar, joints are expressed by timber battens. Timber roof trusses are exposed
	 
	
Condition	The building is in good condition.
Significance	Building 41 has Moderate heritage significance.

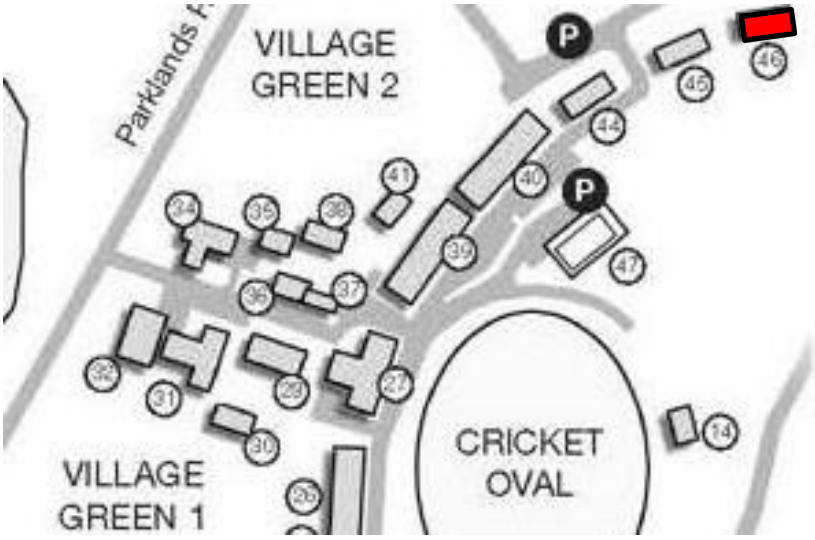
CLASSROOM	
Guidelines	Retain and conserve Building 41. Future uses should be appropriate to the building and not require insensitive modifications that would obscure its overall form and external fabric. Any additions should not impact on the original form of the building or on neighbouring buildings.

KINDERGARTEN UNION CHILDREN'S SERVICES	
Item number	Building 44
Current use	Education
Former use	Single men's quarters; later bowling club clubhouse; teachers' staffroom Girrakool School reception and principal's office (southern section) and classroom (northern section).
Dates	1912-1922
Location	
History	Building 44 was constructed at some period between 1912 and 1922 by boys at Mount Penang. It initially served as single men's quarters, and it has been suggested that it was later used as a clubhouse for a bowling club and a teachers' staff room (Rubie). In December 1980 responsibility for the educational program at Mount Penang was transferred to the Department of Education. The school became known as Mount Penang School for Specific Purposes (Rubie, p.144). In August 1991 Mount Penang School for Specific Purposes was renamed Girrakool School for Specific Purposes. Building 44 became the School's reception, and principal's office in one part and a classroom in the other. In late 1999 the school became known as Girrakool Education and Training Unit. In October 1999 Girrakool no longer had responsibility for the operation of the school at the Kariong centre. It became a separate unit known as George Anderson Walpole Education and Training Unit, named after the first schoolmaster of Gosford Farm Home. (Rubie, pp.185, 187).
Description	Building 46 is a single storey building constructed with concrete walls. It has a hipped roof that is bellcast over the verandahs encircling the building and is covered by

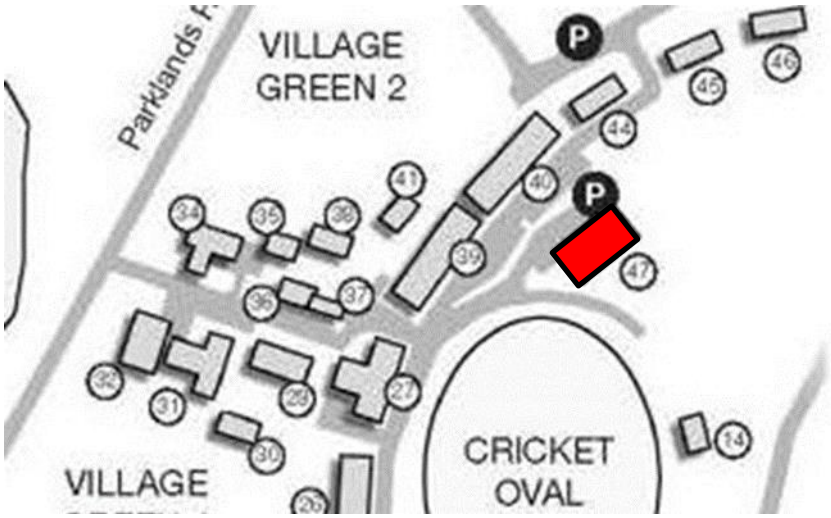
KINDERGARTEN UNION CHILDREN'S SERVICES	
	corrugated steel. Verandah floors are concrete on the northern and western sides of the building, timber on the southern and eastern sides. Original windows are timber framed double-hung sashes in four lights with vertical glazing bars. Larger windows have been cut into the south end of the east elevation. Windows at north end of the east elevation are not original and are understood to have replaced French doors.
	
Condition	Building 44 is in good condition.
Significance	Building 44 has Moderate heritage significance. It, along with other remaining buildings constructed during the first two decades of the Gosford Farm Home, provides important evidence of the nature and extent of the facilities originally provided for the establishment. The building has strong visual associations with the arc of buildings consisting of Buildings 25-27, 39-40 and 44-46, which as a group organised along The Avenue have historical and aesthetic significance
Guidelines	Retain and conserve Building 44. Future uses should be appropriate to the building and not require insensitive modifications that would obscure its overall form and external fabric. Any additions should not impact on the original form of the building or on neighbouring buildings. Consider reconstruction of verandahs should the opportunity to do this arise.

OPTIONS DISABILITY SUPPORT	
Item number	Building 45
Current use	Disability support services
Former use	Single men's quarters; Girrakool School staffroom
Dates	1912-1922
Location	
History	Building 45 was constructed at some period between 1920 and 1925 by boys at Mount Penang. The building subsequently served as staff quarters, a use it was still fulfilling during the early 1970s. In December 1980 responsibility for the educational program at Mount Penang was transferred to the Department of Education. The school became known as Mount Penang School for Specific Purposes (Rubie, p.144). In August 1991 Mount Penang School for Specific Purposes was renamed Girrakool School for Specific Purposes. Building 45 became staff facilities for the school. In late 1999 the school became known as Girrakool Education and Training Unit. In October 1999 Girrakool no longer had responsibility for the operation of the school at the Kariong centre. It became a separate unit known as George Anderson Walpole Education and Training Unit, named after the first schoolmaster of Gosford Farm Home. (Rubie, pp.185, 187).
Description	Building 45 is a rectangular building with a hipped roof that is bellcast around what were originally verandahs. The roof has been covered with corrugated steel, while verandahs have been enclosed.

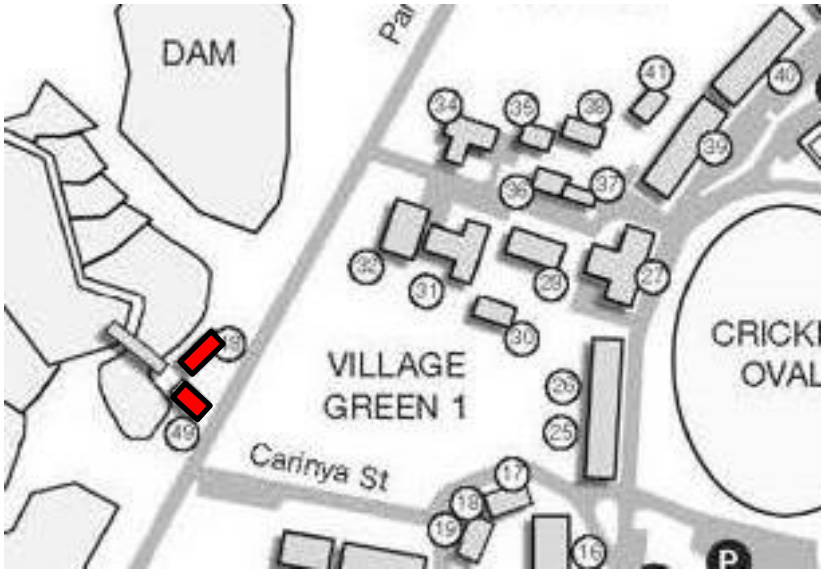
OPTIONS DISABILITY SUPPORT	
	
Condition	Building 45 is in good condition.
Significance	Building 45 has Moderate heritage significance. It, along with other remaining buildings constructed during the first two decades of the Gosford Farm Home, provides important evidence of the nature and extent of the facilities originally provided for the establishment. The building has strong visual associations with the arc of buildings consisting of Buildings 25-27, 39-40 and 44-46, which as a group organised along The Avenue have historical and aesthetic significance
Guidelines	Retain and conserve Building 45. Future uses should be appropriate to the building and not require insensitive modifications that would obscure its overall form and external fabric. Any additions should not impact on the original form of the building or on neighbouring buildings. Consider reconstruction of verandahs should the opportunity to do this arise.

OPTIONS DISABILITY SUPPORT	
Item number	Building 46
Current use	Disability support services
Former use	Single men's quartets; flats for staff and their families; Mountain ViewlStayner Pre-Discharge Unit; Stayner Drug and Alcohol Unit; Mount Penang/Girrakool Stayner Program.
Dates	Constructed circa 1912-1925
Location	
History	Building 46 was constructed at some period between 1912 and 1925 by boys at Mount Penang. The building subsequently served as staff quarters, a use it was fulfilling during the early 1970s. At some period the building was named Stayner Cottage after Frederick Stayner, the first superintended of the Gosford farm Home for Boys. It was used as a Pre-discharge Unit. A drug and alcohol unit, funded by the National Campaign Against Drug Abuse, was established in mid-1990 in Stayner Cottage. This unit supported the already established drug and alcohol program and the voluntary work of Alcoholics Anonymous. The boys in this unit were required to stay for a period of three months in Stayner Cottage. The program ran successfully for about a year; it closed when funding was discontinued. Stayner Cottage was refurbished during 1992 and 1993 and re-opened on 25 January 1994 as the venue for a new residential program. The aim of the Stayner Program was to provide a supportive environment for those detainees who were enrolled in full-time educational, technical and/or vocational programs. It was to be an 'open' environment that would offer opportunities for residents to develop independent living skills, recreational and leisure skills. The program also aimed to help its participants achieve 'stability and growth', which would ultimately lead to successful re-integration into the community. The unit closed in 1998 (Rubie, pp.185-187).
Description	Building 46 is a single storey building constructed with concrete walls. It has a hipped roof that is bellcast over the original verandahs and is covered by corrugated steel. Verandahs have been enclosed on all but part of the north end with light-weight walls, which are lined externally by timber weatherboards and fibre cement

OPTIONS DISABILITY SUPPORT	
	weatherboards. Internally the building has been subdivided into a series of small rooms accessed off the enclosed eastern verandah. There are toilets and showers at the north end and a kitchen and common room at the south end.
	 
Condition	The building is in good condition.
Significance	Building 46 has Moderate heritage significance. It, along with other remaining buildings constructed during the first two decades of the Gosford Farm Home, provides important evidence of the nature and extent of the facilities originally provided for the establishment. The building has strong visual associations with the arc of buildings consisting of Buildings 25-27, 39-40 and 44-46, which as a group organised along The Avenue have historical and aesthetic significance
Guidelines	Retain and conserve Building 46. Future uses should be appropriate to the building and not require insensitive modifications that would obscure its overall form and external fabric. Any additions should not impact on the original form of the building or on neighbouring buildings. Consider reconstruction of verandahs should the opportunity to do this arise.

SWIMMING POOL	
Item number	Building 47
Current use	
Former use	Swimming pool
Dates	Constructed in 1978
Location	

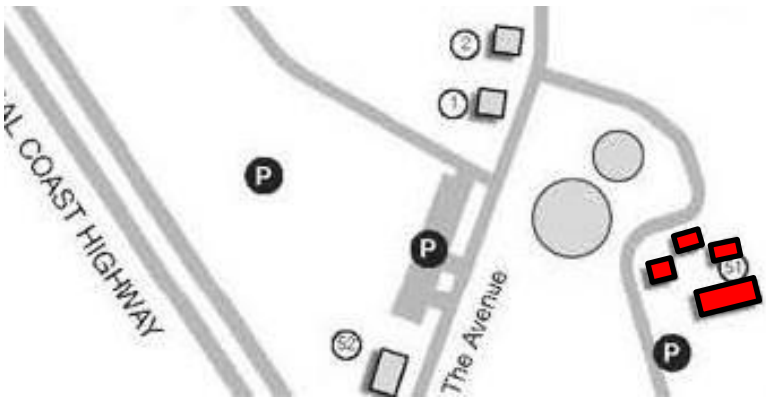
History	The original 1914 dam at Mount Penang was used for many years from the early 1930s onwards by the boys for swimming. Located on the site of a disused bowling green, the 25 metre swimming pool replaced the old dam, which had become contaminated. The swimming pool was heated and provided amenity for residents, and staff. It was also used by children from local schools, who used it for carnivals and learn-to-swim programs. However, the pool was closed to the public in the 1990s (Rubie, pp.134, 174).
Description	The swimming pool is a rectangular reinforced concrete structure with a margin of pale blue tiles around the upper section of its walls. It is surrounded by a concrete concourse. The small rectangular brick buildings to its south west have flat roofs covered by metal decking.
	 
Condition	The swimming pool and adjacent structures are in fair condition.
Significance	The swimming pool and brick structures to its south-west have Little heritage significance.
Guidelines	Retain, recycle, replace or demolish as required. Archivally record prior to demolition.

WATERFALL CAFE	
Item number	Building 48/49
Current use	Cafeteria, amenities and storage
Former use	
Dates	Constructed 2002-2003
Location	
History	Constructed as ancillary structures to Mt Penang Gardens. The buildings are understood to have been designed by Anton James, the designer of Mt Penang Gardens.
Description	Rectangular lightweight flat roofed buildings. Building 48 contains a café It is extensively glazed on its northern, eastern and western sides and has verandahs on its eastern and western sides. Building 49 consists of two pavilions – the northern pavilion provides storage space and the southern pavilion contains lavatories. The pavilions are framed in steel; some external walls are lined with enlarged photographs; southern walls are reflective. Vertical timber battens provide screening.
Building 48	 

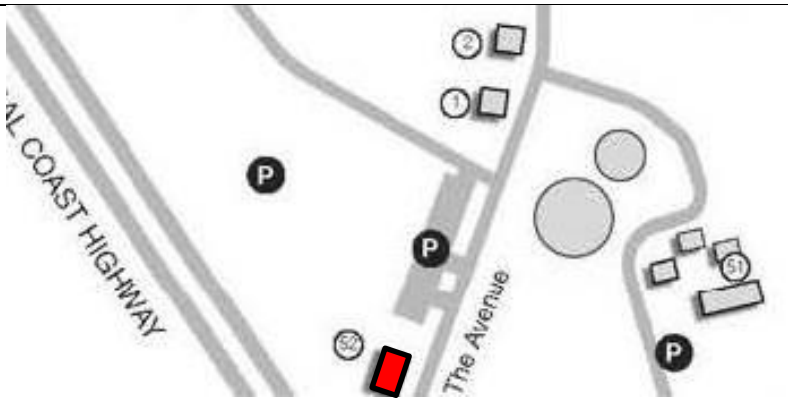
WATERFALL CAFE		
Building 49		
Condition	The buildings are in good condition.	
Significance	Building 48 and Building 49 have Little heritage significance.	
Guidelines	Retain, recycle, replace or demolish as required. Archivally record prior to demolition.	

FORMER BOOTSHOP	
Item number	Building 50
Current use	Central Coast Sports College – workshops, vehicle depot
Former use	Boot manufacture, teaching.
Dates	1948
Location	
History	Purpose built as a bootshop in 1948, the building subsequently served as a small motors and bricklayers' classroom, was refurbished in the late 1970s or early 1980s for use as a craft room (Rubie, pp.xi, 85, 136).
Description	Building 50 is a utilitarian single storey brick building with a gabled roof covered with corrugated steel. External brick surfaces have been painted. There are timber framed and aluminium framed windows in its eastern and western elevations. An open covered structure has been constructed on its western side.

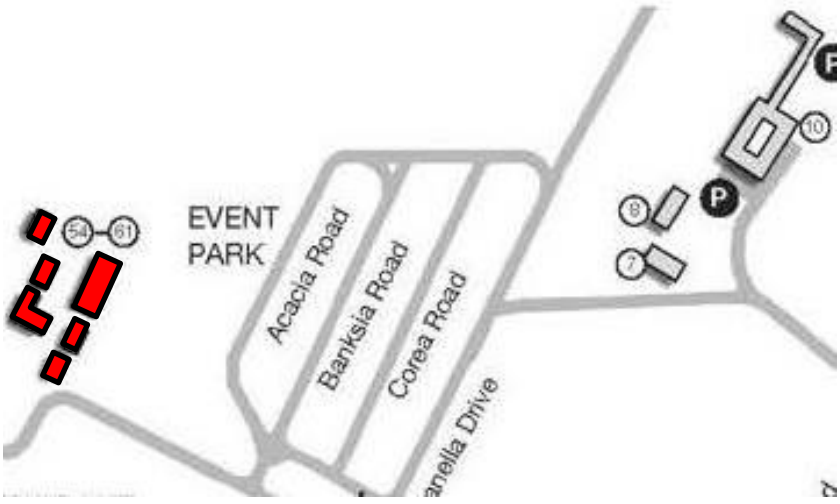
FORMER BOOTSHOP	
	
Condition	The building is in good condition.
Significance	Building 50 has Little heritage significance.
Guidelines	Retain, recycle, replace or demolish as required. Archivally record prior to demolition.

CENTRAL COAST FAMILY SUPPORT/PHILLIP HOUSE	
Item number	Building 51
Current use	Community services. The Rotary Club of Kariong Somersby meets at Phillip House weekly.
Former use	Phillip House, a residential facility for school-age wards.
Dates	Built 1976-1977
Location	
History	Phillip House was named after Governor Arthur Phillip and officially opened by the Honourable Rex Jackson, MLA, on 18 February 1977. It was built as a residential facility for wards, and catered for up to twenty-four school-age boys and girls. The children attended primary and secondary .schools in the area and were cared for in family groups. Numbers at Phillip House were gradually reduced in the early 1980s, and by 1983 there were only eleven young people in residence. In the mid-1980s long-term wards were placed with families or in small group homes. Only those children in need of short term residential care were then accommodated there. Phillip House closed in about 1988 and remained vacant for a period until Gosford City Family Support Service began to use it

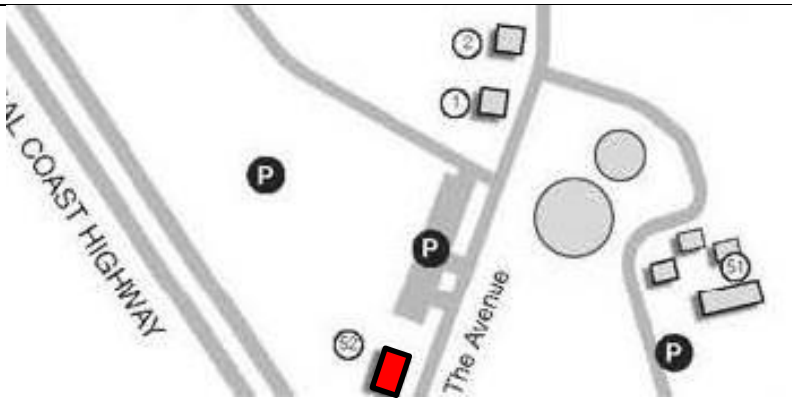
CENTRAL COAST FAMILY SUPPORT/PHILLIP HOUSE	
	as its base. This service had been using one of Mount Penang's staff cottages since 1985. It has continued at Phillip House to the present. (Rubie, p.161).
Description	Cluster of five brick pavilions organised around a paved court. Four of the pavilions are square and have pyramidal tiled roofs. The fifth pavilion is rectangular and has a tiled hipped roof. The buildings share a common appearance, with exposed rafter ends, brick wall planes and bays of timber framed windows with timber spandrels.
	 
Condition	The buildings comprising the group are in good condition.
Significance	Building 51 has Little heritage significance.
Guidelines	Retain, recycle, replace or demolish as required. Archivally record prior to demolition.

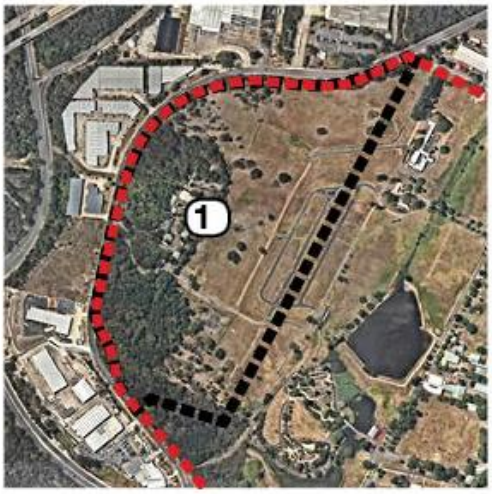
CENTRAL COAST VISITOR INFORMATION CENTRE	
Item number	Building 52
Current use	Disused
Former use	Tourist information centre
Dates	Circa 2005
Location	
History	
Description	Single storey building with a hipped roof that has ventilated gablets at ridge ends. The roof is bellcast to cover verandahs on three sides of the building. There is a hexagonal wing at the north-western corner of the building. All roofs are covered in corrugated steel. There is a recessed verandah on the western side of the building. External wall linings consist of flush fibre cement sheet or similar, or horizontal weatherboards. Doors are timber, windows are framed in aluminium.

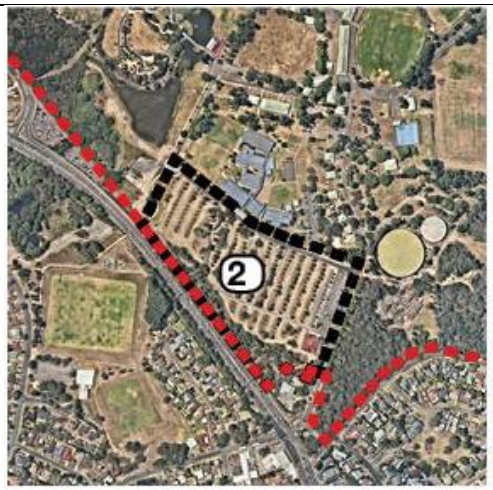
CENTRAL COAST VISITOR INFORMATION CENTRE		
		
Condition	The building is in fair condition overall, with some damage or deterioration to external wall linings on its western side.	
Significance	Building 52 has Little heritage significance.	
Guidelines	Retain, recycle, replace or demolish as required. Archivally record prior to demolition.	

GREEN CENTRAL	
Item number	Building 54 - 61
Current use	Disabled youth services – Youth Connections
Former use	Vocational training unit
Dates	1989-1991
Location	
History	In 1989 buildings constructed on Mount Penang's property by the Roads and Traffic Authority around 1986 were purchased by the department and vocational classes and workshops were relocated into them. Additions were built and renovations made to the buildings to better accommodate the new vocational programs. In 1991 facilities for vocational training and opportunities for apprenticeships were improved with the construction of new buildings adjacent to the renovated RTA buildings. The complex of buildings formed the first vocational training unit in juvenile justice in New South Wales. On 29 May 1991 the Minister for Family and Community Services and Minister for Administrative Services, Robert Webster, officially opened the unit.

GREEN CENTRAL	
	The Vocational Training Unit provided training facilities for up to seventy detainees and made it possible for apprenticeships to be offered at Mount Penang to detainees who were on longer periods of detention. The work of the unit was known as 'Penang Industries'. (Rubie, pp.177-178). The buildings were taken over by Youth Connections (YC Group), which was formed in 1995. It is the YC Group's main home.
Description	Group of lightweight detached buildings organised around a central court.
	 SIX Maps
Condition	The buildings appear to be in good condition.
Significance	Buildings 54-61 have Little heritage significance.
Guidelines	Retain, recycle, replace or demolish as required. Archivally record prior to demolition.

CENTRAL COAST VISITOR INFORMATION CENTRE	
Item number	Building 52
Current use	Disused
Former use	Tourist information centre
Dates	Circa 2005
Location	
History	
Description	Single storey building with a hipped roof that has ventilated gablets at ridge ends. The roof is bellcast to cover verandahs on three sides of the building. There is a hexagonal wing at the north-western corner of the building. All roofs are covered in corrugated steel. There is a recessed verandah on the western side of the building. External wall linings consist of flush fibre cement sheet or similar, or horizontal weatherboards. Doors are timber, windows are framed in aluminium.
	 
Condition	The building is in fair condition overall, with some damage or deterioration to external wall linings on its western side.
Significance	Building 52 has Little heritage significance.
Guidelines	Retain, recycle, replace or demolish as required. Archivally record prior to demolition.

PRECINCT 1 KANGOO ROAD COMMERICAL	
Item number	
Current use	Vegetation buffer and overflow car parking for festival use.
Construction Dates	Establishment phase from 1912, 2009.
Location	
History	This area was cleared as part of the establishment phase of the site and has been formerly used as areas for grazing of cattle and milking cows. The vegetated buffer is remnant bushland that has some incursions for vehicular access. The area was developed as unmarked overflow car parking and service area for events
Description	This precinct is characterised by an extensive, relatively flat, open grassed landscape and is a central zone for the Festival activities with substantial areas marked out for car parking. The precinct is located on a minor ridge to the west of the central Heritage Precinct with regional views gained to the east, west and south to vegetated hills. To the western boundary is established bushland that provides an enclosing vegetated element.
Images	 
Condition	The condition of the precinct is good with well-maintained grassed areas and bushland
Significance	Moderate
Guidelines	Maintain as is, regular mowing to grassed areas to ensure suppression of weeds and reduction of fuel load, maintain bushland in a healthy and sustainable state using bush care principles as per Ecological Australia guidelines.

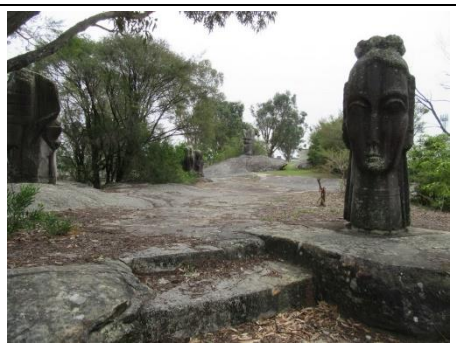
PRECINCT 2 HIGHWAY COMMERCIAL	
Item number	
Current use	Car parking for festivals and major events
Construction Dates	2009
Location	
History	This area was developed as a festival carpark in 2009. Prior to that period, it consisted of semi cleared bushland.
Description	Occupying an area to the entry portion of the southern portion of the overall site, this precinct is characterised by an extensive gravel car park with native plantings between car parking bays. To the eastern boundary of the precinct is an established avenue of Brushbox trees with Eucalypt trees interspersed in between. These landscape elements define the entry driveway. To the northern portion of the precinct, Festival Drive forms the intermediate boundary between the school and the car park. These works formed part of the Mt Penang Gardens in early 2000. To the southern boundary is established bushland that screens the site from the Pacific Highway.
Images	 
Condition	The condition of the precinct is good with appropriately maintained carpark, gravel surfaces and native planting.
Significance	Moderate
Guidelines	Maintain as overflow parking, ensure suppression of weeds and maintenance of remnant bushland using bush care methods as per Ecological Australia guidelines.

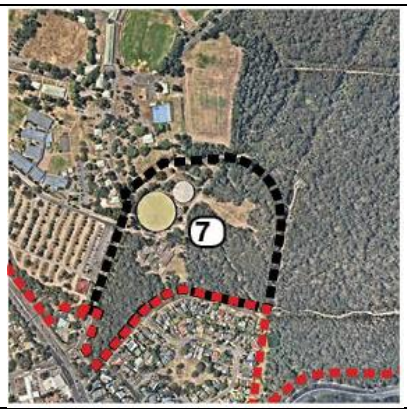
PRECINCT 3 FESTIVALS/GARDENS	
Item number	
Current use	This precinct is used for the Mt Penang Gardens, dam, McCabe House and open space associated with the intermittent creek that lies to the centre of the precinct.
Construction Dates	Establishment period from 1912, McCabe Centre, 1930s, 2001.
Location	
History	Prior to 2001, this precinct formed part of the open pasture of the facility. In 2001, the Mt Penang Gardens were instigated and the precinct developed with further water bodies, café and visitors centre.
Description	This precinct is broadly defined as a broad open area between the minor ridges of the Heritage Precinct and the Kangoo Commercial Precinct. The landscape character consists of open former pasture, gravel surfaced car parking, Mt Penang Gardens, the McCabe Centre and a substantial dam. This precinct was the site for both productive purposes (vegetable beds and the like) and pasture for dairy cattle. There is no evidence of these former activities.
Image	 
Condition	Condition of the precinct is good with well-maintained grounds and horticultural expression of the gardens.
Significance	Moderate
Guidelines	Maintain precinct as is, ensuring waterbody health, management of gardens clearly highlighting the horticultural expression and design intent. Check on landscape structures on a yearly basis for integrity.

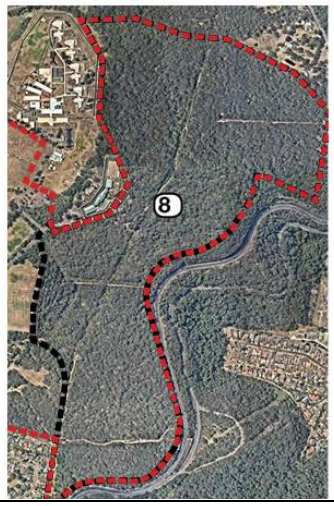
PRECINCT 4 BAXTERS TRACK MIXED USE	
Item number	
Current use	Open unimproved pasture.
Construction Dates	Establishment from 1912.
Location	
History	This precinct forms part of the open pasture and paddocks that were created for the use of farm animals and produce.
Description	This precinct continues the landscape theme of a broad open grassed area of Precinct 1. It is defined by a perimeter road with the Baxter Juvenile Correctional Centre to the north. The landscape character of the former pasture area has not been modified by car parking and other Festival functional requirements.
Image	
Condition	Unimproved pasture, condition of rural fencing varies, in need of replacement and/or repair
Significance	Moderate
Guidelines	Maintain as pasture either through the use of livestock or mowing to ensure that fuel levels are maintained to acceptable levels.

PRECINCT 5 HERITAGE

Item number	
Current use	Core building group and open spaces are used for administration and educational purposes including sporting fields.
Construction Dates	Establishment 1912, 1923-1940, 1960-1999.
Location	
History	Core precinct with establishment of housing, dormitories, halls and associated open space and structured plantings. Further supplementary garden beds and plantings from the 1970s.
Description	This precinct is characterised by a mature landscape curtilage of cultural plantings that reflect the development of the site over the last hundred years. Mature plantings of Radiata Pine, Brushbox, Camphor Laurel, Hoop Pine and Eucalypts reflect the evolution of landscape design over the 20th century. These plantings are aligned with the built form creating an institutional environment that reflects the purposes and outcomes of government educational policy over time. The sports field that forms part of the Heritage Precinct is typical of the integrated character of the place, defined by perimeter roads with mature planting mainly of Brushbox and Eucalypts and one and two storey form of built elements to the periphery of this precinct. A series of rectangular sandstone blocks are located adjacent to the road so as control vehicular access to the field. These form a discordant element.
Images	 
Condition	Condition is good with well-maintained grounds
Significance	Exceptional
Guidelines	Maintain existing structured landscape of mature tree rows and avenues. Consider forward plantings adjacent to mature plantings to ensure continuum of landscape character and form.

PRECINCT 6 SPORTS	
Item number	
Current use	Active recreation and sculpture park on rock outcrop to the north of the sports fields.
Construction Dates	Establishment 1912, 1970s
Location	
History	This precinct formed part of the original layout of Mount Penang with the forming of the sporting fields and open space. Has been continually used as an active sporting precinct. The second Wondabyne sculpture symposium elements were relocated on the rock outcrop in the 1988.
Description	The Sports Precinct forms a well-used open space that is used for active recreation. It is located between the Heritage Precinct and the Bushland Precinct. This precinct is formal in nature with developed sports turf, nettings and other elements associated with active and formal recreational purposes. The area is defined by a substantial cut into the sandstone ridge that forms the edge of the Heritage Precinct and the extent of the formal fields to the bushland to the east.
Images	 
Condition	Condition is good with well-maintained sports ovals and ancillary structures and spaces.
Significance	High
Guidelines	Maintain as sports fields and existing landscape framework.

PRECINCT 7 PHILIP HOUSE MIXED USE	
Item number	
Current use	Philip House is located within a semi bushland and cultural landscape setting.
Construction Dates	1980s
Location	
History	This precinct has formed an essential part of the infrastructure for Mount Penang as the location of the main potable water supply for the complex. Much of the precinct was cleared of vegetation as evidenced by the aerial photograph of the 1970s (Fig 39) in the establishment period of the complex. The existing vegetation is essentially regrowth of native vegetation with selected and random cultural plantings established with the building of Philip House in the 1980s.
Description	Located on the minor ridge adjacent to the entry drive, this precinct has a major water reservoir that is screened by the trees that form part of the cultural plantings to the site. Philip House is situated in a more immediate cultural landscape within the broader context of this precinct.
Images	 
Condition	Generally, the precinct is stable with both cultural landscape and regrowth of existing flora. There are remnant plantings of the Australian native planting scheme around Philip House. Cultural exotic plantings located to the north western portion of the precinct. Existing weeds are contained in ecotonal areas.
Significance	High
Guidelines	Continue to maintain the bushland as per Ecological Australia guidelines. Assess cultural plantings and remove over time cultural plantings as they decline. Assess new plantings to screen infrastructure and Philip House immediate surrounds.

PRECINCT 8 BUSHLAND	
Item number	
Current use	Landscape buffer
Construction Dates	Existing bushland retained
Location	
History	Precinct has formed a buffer to the surrounding area and has always been undeveloped.
Description	The Bushland Precinct forms the largest precinct on the site. The extensive nature and the broader regional characteristic of the park is an important part of the overall characteristic and landscape buffer to the site. The ecological values are important in informing the overall context of the site.
Image	
Condition	Good
Significance	High
Guidelines	Manage as per guidelines by Ecological Australia.

APPENDIX B ABORIGINAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL ASSESSMENT

Mount Penang Parklands - Aboriginal Archaeological Assessment

Tanner Kibble Denton Architects Pty Ltd

ecological AUSTRALIA
A TETRA TECH COMPANY

1300 646 131
www.ecoaus.com.au

DOCUMENT TRACKING

Project Name	Mt Penang Parklands - Aboriginal Archaeological Assessment
Project Number	19SYD-13666
Project Manager	Karyn McLeod
Prepared by	Daniel Claggett
Reviewed by	Tyler Beebe
Approved by	Karyn McLeod
Status	**Final**
Version Number	**2**
Last saved on	**4 November 2019**

This report should be cited as 'Eco Logical Australia 2019. *Mt Penang Parklands - Aboriginal Archaeological Assessment*. Prepared for TKD Architects.'

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This document has been prepared by Eco Logical Australia Pty Ltd with support from Roy Lumby and Megan Jones of TKD Architects and Sarah Hales of the Hunter and Central Coast Development Corporation

Disclaimer
This document may only be used for the purpose for which it was commissioned and in accordance with the contract between Eco Logical Australia Pty Ltd and TKD Architects. The scope of services was defined in consultation with TKD Architects, by time and budgetary constraints imposed by the client, and the availability of reports and other data on the subject area. Changes to available information, legislation and schedules are made on an ongoing basis and readers should obtain up to date information. Eco Logical Australia Pty Ltd accepts no liability or responsibility whatsoever for or in respect of any use of or reliance upon this report and its supporting material by any third party. Information provided is not intended to be a substitute for site specific assessment or legal advice in relation to any matter. Unauthorised use of this report in any form is prohibited.

Template 2.8.1

Contents

1. Introduction 1

1.1 Project background 1
1.2 Assessment process 1
1.3 Summary 2
1.4 Authorship 3

2. Basis for cultural heritage management 6
3. Desktop assessment 7

3.1 Aboriginal Heritage Information Management System 7
3.2 Local, state and national heritage registers 8
3.3 Gosford Development Control Plan 2014 Part 5: Location Specific Development Controls – Kariong Mount Penang Parklands 10
3.4 Previous archaeological investigations 11
3.5 Landscape assessment 13
3.6 Predictive model 16
3.7 Site assessment 18

4. Preliminary significance assessment 22

4.1 Principles of assessing significance 22

4.1.1 Representativeness and rarity 22
4.1.2 Archaeological research potential 23
4.1.3 Assessing scientific significance 24

4.2 Significance assessment of the Mt Penang Parkland Precincts 24

4.2.1 Aboriginal heritage sites 25

5. Conclusions and recommendations 28
References 30
Appendix A AHIMS Search Results 32

List of Figures

Figure 1: The study area 4
Figure 2: Land use precincts within the Mt Penang Parklands, as shown in the Gosford DCP 2014. The Kangoo Road and Highway Commercial Precincts are shaded in dark blue and light blue respectively ..5
Figure 3: AHIMS sites within and adjacent to the study area 9
Figure 4: Aboriginal heritage mapping in the Gosford DCP 2014 10
Figure 5: Soil landscapes and hydrology of the study area 15
Figure 6: Exposed sandstone associated with grading to create a sports field, facing northwest 18

Figure 7: Large carpark located in the south of the study area, facing south 18
Figure 8: Large dam associated with the nearby Mt Penang Gardens, facing northwest 18
Figure 9: Graded sports field located in the centre of the Mt. Penang Parklands, facing east 18
Figure 10: Section of the Mt Penang Gardens 19
Figure 11: Large spoil piles located in the western portion of the study area, facing southwest 19
Figure 12: Pastoral land located in the north of the study area, facing north.....19
Figure 13: Asphalt road running through the festival site, facing west 19
Figure 14: The dam located in the central portion of the study area, facing north 19
Figure 15: Crossing point across the first-order drainage line.....19
Figure 16: Overview of the Eastern Bushland Precinct. The only visible ground disturbance is from the construction of a transmission line and fire trails.....20
Figure 17: Sandstone in the Eastern Bushlands Precinct, facing northeast.....20
Figure 18: Scarred tree site #45-3-4044.....21
Figure 19: Scarring located at the bottom of AHIMS #45-3-4044.....21

List of Tables

Table 1: The likelihood of several Aboriginal heritage site types occurring within the study area. 16
Table 2: Significance assessment of Aboriginal sites located within the Mt Penang Parklands.....26

1. Introduction

1.1 Project background

The Hunter and Central Coast Development Corporation (HCCDC) are currently in the process of developing a new Masterplan for Mount Penang Parklands, which will result in the proposal of new Development Control Plan (DCP) controls and rezoning to support the future development of the Kangoo Road and Highway Commercial Precincts, and other potential development in the other precincts.

TKD Architects has engaged Eco Logical Australia Pty Ltd (ELA) on behalf of HCCDC to prepare an Aboriginal Archaeological Assessment as part of a revised Conservation Management Plan (CMP) for the Mount Penang Parklands (Lot 10 DP1149060), a 158-hectare mixed-use area located in Kariong, NSW (Figure 1). The Mt Penang Parklands (hereby referred to as 'the study area'), is divided into eight (8) precincts within the Central Coast Development Control Plan (DCP) 2018, with each precinct possessing specific characteristics, development controls and development potential (Figure 2).

Previous CMPs for the study area have been prepared by Godden Mackay Logan (GML; 2001), EJE Architecture (2012) and Extent Heritage (2018). The development of a new CMP for the study area is necessitated by the subdivision and sale for future commercial development of the Kangoo Road and Highway Commercial Precincts and assist HCCDC to rationalise the site for appropriate uses.

1.2 Assessment process

Aboriginal cultural heritage sites and objects in New South Wales are afforded protection under the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* (NPW Act), irrespective of whether they are registered on the Aboriginal Heritage Information Management System (AHIMS). As defined by the NPW Act, Aboriginal cultural heritage sites and objects are:

- Any lands dedicated as an Aboriginal area under the Act; and
- Any deposit, object, or material evidence (not being a handicraft made for sale) relating to the Aboriginal habitation of the area that comprises New South Wales, being habitation before or concurrent with (or both) the occupation of that area by persons of non-Aboriginal extraction, and includes Aboriginal remains.

An archaeologically sensitive landscape is an area that has the potential for archaeological material to be present within it. According to the *Due Diligence Code of Practice* (DECCW 2010a), archaeologically sensitive landscapes can include, but are not limited to, areas:

- Within 200m of waters;
- Located within a sand dune system;
- Located on a ridge top, ridge line, headland;
- Located within 200m below or above a cliff face;
- Within 20m of or in a cave, rock shelter, or a cave mouth; or

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

- Is on land that is not disturbed land.[1]

The aims of this Aboriginal Heritage Assessment are to:

- Identify if any archaeologically sensitive landforms are present within the study area;
- Identify whether or not Aboriginal objects are, or are likely to be, present in an area;
- Provide management and mitigation measures and processes to manage any archaeological resources identified within the study area.

The proposed methodology for the Aboriginal Heritage Assessment is as follows:

- Undertake a search of the Aboriginal Heritage Information Management System (AHIMS) register maintained by the OEH to establish if there are any previously recorded Aboriginal sites or objects within the study area;
- Undertake a search of the NSW State Heritage Register (SHR), the Australian Heritage Database, and the Gosford Local Environmental Plan (LEP) (2012) Schedule 5 (Environmental Heritage) to establish if there are any previously recorded Aboriginal cultural heritage sites or objects within the study area;
- Assess the current controls in place for the conservation of Aboriginal Heritage within the Mt Penang Parklands, as laid out in the Central Coast Council DCP 2018 and its implications on the proposed works;
- Undertake a desktop review of relevant previous archaeological assessments to understand the local archaeological context and assist in predicting the likely occurrence of unrecorded Aboriginal sites or objects;
- Prepare a report on known objects or any additional previously unrecorded sites or objects present within the study areas; and
- Provide advice regarding the requirement for and nature of further assessment.

1.3 Summary

Desktop assessment of the study area indicated that the archaeological nature of the landscape of the Mt Penang Parklands is characterised by the abundance of sandstone outcroppings in the area, with rock engravings and grinding grooves making up a majority of the AHIMS sites in the parklands and surrounding areas. In total, seven (7) registered AHIMS sites are located within the boundaries of the Mt Penang Parklands.

[1] *Disturbed land* is defined as any area that has been the subject of anthropogenic activity that has changed the land's surface and remains clear and observable (DECCW 2010b:18). Examples of land disturbance activities include: ploughing; construction of rural infrastructure (such as dams and fences); clearance of vegetation; construction of buildings or other structures; construction or installation of utilities and other similar services (such as above or below ground electrical infrastructure, water or sewerage pipelines, stormwater drainage, and other similar infrastructure); and earthworks.

In Australian archaeology, *disturbed land* does not encompass the land modification conducted by Aboriginal groups (such as ecosystem management through fire-stick farming), as these activities are representative of cultural beliefs and behaviours.

Additionally, two (2) unregistered Aboriginal sites found by AMBS (2000), consisting of a grinding groove site and a PAD associated with a rock shelter, are located within the Bushland Precinct of the parklands, totalling nine (9) identified Aboriginal sites within the Mt Penang Parklands, with six (6) of the nine identified Aboriginal sites located within the Bushland Precinct.

A visual inspection of the Mt Penang Parklands was undertaken on 22 August 2019 by ELA Principal Heritage Consultant Karyn McLeod and ELA Archaeologist Daniel Claggett. No new sites were identified during the survey; a majority of the Mt Penang Parklands were identified as having been highly disturbed from past land use, including grading of the landscape, bulk earthworks and construction. Only one (1) AHIMS site, AHIMS #45-3-4044, was able to be relocated by ELA Archaeologists during site survey. The Aboriginal site, consisting of a single scarred tree, was assessed as not being an Aboriginal site, due to its young age, size and location of the scarring.

With the exception of the Bushland Precinct, the Mt Penang Parklands are considered to possess low potential and low significance for tangible Aboriginal heritage. The Bushland Precinct however is considered to possess moderate to high potential for tangible Aboriginal heritage. This assessment does not take into account the potential intangible heritage values that the Mt Penang Parklands may possess. The SHR listing for the Mt Penang Parklands acknowledges the significance the area has for Aboriginal people both pre and post-contact, due primarily to the early history of the juvenile detention centre accommodating a number of Aboriginal people throughout the 20th century.

1.4 Authorship

This ACHA has been prepared by Daniel Claggett, Archaeologist with ELA, and reviewed by Karyn McLeod, ELA Principal Heritage Consultant.

Daniel Claggett has an MA (Maritime Archaeology) from Flinders University of South Australia. Karyn McLeod has a Bachelor of Arts (Honours) in Archaeology from the University of Sydney and an MA in Cultural Heritage from Deakin University.

All site photographs were taken by the Author unless otherwise referenced.

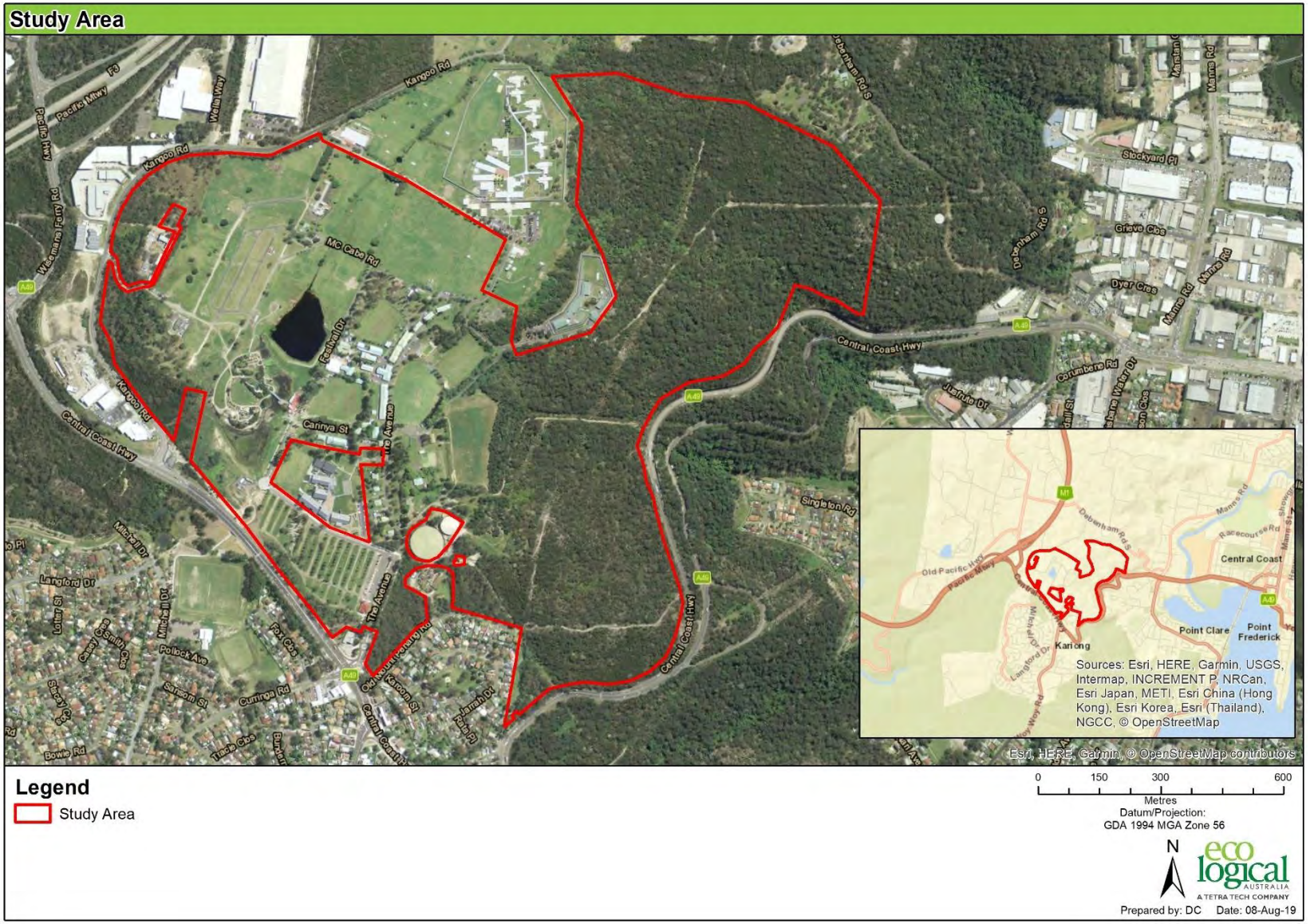


Figure 1: The study area



2.5 Land Use Precincts

1 Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct
2 Highway Commercial Precinct
3 Festivals/Gardens Precinct
4 Baxters Track Mixed-use Precinct
5 Heritage Precinct
6 Sports Precinct
7 Philip House Mixed-Use Precinct
8 Bushland Precinct

Figure 2: Land use precincts within the Mt Penang Parklands, as shown in the Gosford DCP 2014. The Kangoo Road and Highway Commercial Precincts are shaded in dark blue and light blue respectively

2. Basis for cultural heritage management

> *Places of cultural significance enrich people's lives, often providing a deep and inspirational sense of connection to community and landscape, to the past, and to lived experiences … they are irreplaceable and precious* (Australia ICOMOS Burra Charter 2013:1).

Traditionally, heritage and archaeological assessments have focused on the significance of the tangible elements of cultural heritage (Brown 2008). Items such as structures and archaeological artefacts have been considered predominantly in terms of their scientific/research potential and representativeness (New South Wales Heritage Office 2015:20-24). By focusing on the scientific qualities of heritage, many of the intangible qualities of heritage were not considered. This is especially crucial when participating in the management and protection of Aboriginal cultural heritage. By nature, Aboriginal cultural heritage is multi-faceted: it consists not only of tangible structures and objects of value for scientific investigations, but also of a deeply complex array of intangible expressions, such as stories, memories, and traditions. Many of the rights and interests of Aboriginal communities in their own heritage is formed on the basis of this intangibility. It stems from their spirituality, customary law, original ownership, and continuing custodianship (Australian Heritage Commission 2002:5). These intangible expressions often share a strong link with the landscape. Byrne et al. (2003:3) describe this connection in the form of a map, where individuals:

> *Carry around in* [their] *heads a map of the landscape which has all these places and their meanings detailed on it. When we walk through our landscapes the sight of a place will often trigger the memories and the feelings* [that] *go with them … it is the landscape talking to us.*

Crucially, those who are not connected to the landscape in question will not be able to discern these intangible meanings embedded in the landscape; they can only come to recognise the significance by consulting with local knowledge holders (Byrne *et al.* 2003:3). And, even so, they may vary between individuals, reflecting unique experiences.

By recognising the rights and interests of Aboriginal knowledge holders and community members in their cultural heritage, all parties involved in the identification, conservation, and management of this cultural heritage must acknowledge that Aboriginal people (Australian Heritage Commission 2002:6):

- Are the primary source of information on the value of their heritage and how this is best conserved;
- Must have an active role in any heritage planning processes;
- Must have input into primary decision-making in relation to their heritage so that they can continue to fulfil their obligations towards this heritage; and
- Must control the intellectual property and other information relating specifically to their heritage, as this may be an integral aspect of its heritage value.

As such, cultural heritage sites and objects are fundamental elements of Aboriginal peoples' identities, connections, and belonging to their communities. The careful protection and management of this heritage is essential for the preservation of connection between past, present, and future.

3. Desktop assessment

3.1 Aboriginal Heritage Information Management System

The Aboriginal Heritage Information Management System (AHIMS) is a database maintained by OEH and regulated under Section 90Q of the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974.* AHIMS holds information and records regarding the registered Aboriginal archaeological sites (Aboriginal objects, as defined under the Act) and declared Aboriginal places that exist in NSW.

A search of the AHIMS database was conducted on 31 July 2019 to identify if any registered Aboriginal sites were present within, or adjacent to, the study area (**Appendix A**).

The AHIMS database search was conducted within the following lot/coordinates:

Table 1: Search Parameters for Aboriginal Heritage Information Management System

Search Parameters	
GDA Zone	56
Eastings	340723 - 342723
Northings	6298163 - 6301163

The AHIMS search result showed:

Table 2: Search Results for Aboriginal Heritage Information Management System in or near the above locations

Search Results	
Aboriginal sites recorded	**64**
Aboriginal places declared	0

Seven (7) Aboriginal sites have previously been recorded within the study area. Of these seven sites, four (4) are located within the Bushland Precinct of Mt Penang Parklands. Additionally, one site (#45-3-1289) is located in the Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct and another site (#45-3-4044) is located in the Highway Commercial Precinct.

The distribution of recorded Aboriginal sites within and adjacent to the study area is shown in Figure 3. The frequencies of site types and contexts recorded within the AHIMS database search area are listed below.

Table 3: Frequencies of site types and contexts

Site Context	Site Features	Number	%
Open Site	Art (Pigment or Engraved)	36	56.25
	Art (Pigment or Engraved) and Water Hole	1	1.57
	Art (Pigment or Engraved); Grinding Groove	11	17.18
	Art (Pigment or Engraved); Shell; Artefact	1	1.57
	Art (Pigment or Engraved); Stone Arrangement	1	1.57

Site Context	Site Features	Number	%
	Artefact	1	1.57
	Artefact; Art (Pigment or Engraved)	2	3.12
	Grinding Groove	7	10.93
	Modified Tree (Carved or Scarred)	2	3.12
	PAD	2	3.12
	Total		100.00

3.2 Local, state and national heritage registers

Searches of the Australian Heritage Database, the State Heritage Register (SHR) and the Gosford LEP 2012 utilising the terms “Kariong, NSW“ and “Mt Penang, NSW” were conducted on 8 August 2019 in order to determine if any places of archaeological significance are located within the study area.

No Aboriginal archaeological sites were recorded on these databases within the study area.

The entirety of the Mt Penang Parklands is listed both on the NSW SHR and the Gosford LEP 2012 as a heritage item and heritage conservation area. The Mt Penang Parklands are listed as being historically, aesthetically and socially significant. Additionally, the SHR listing for Mt Penang Parklands states the site has significance for Aboriginal people both pre and post-contact, and during the time when the Mt Penang Juvenile Justice Centre (located adjacent the study area) housed a number of Aboriginal detainees.

A historical archaeological assessment providing a comprehensive assessment of the heritage significance of the Mt Penang Parklands has been prepared by ELA (2019) to complement the Aboriginal Archaeological Assessment.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

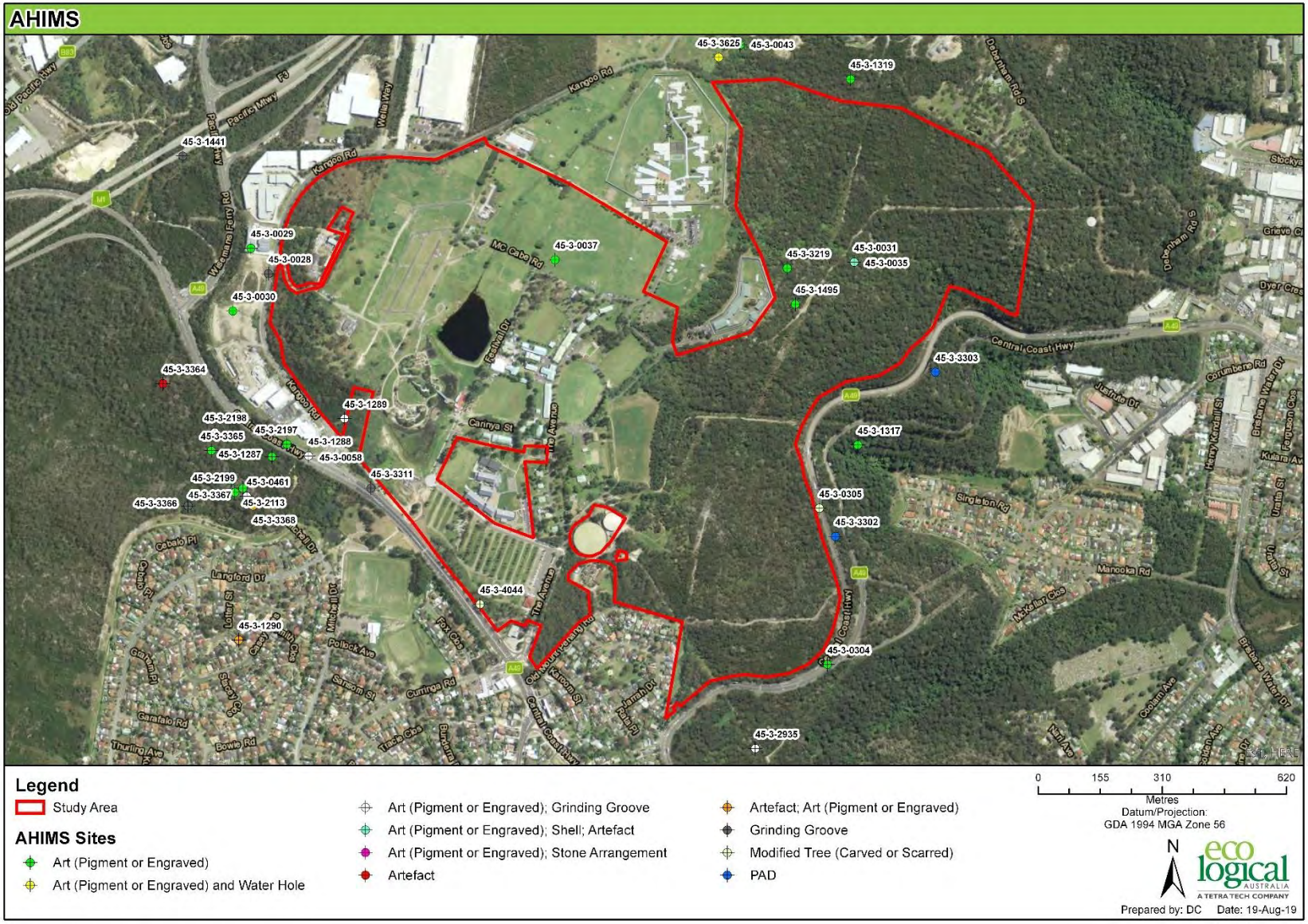


Figure 3: AHIMS sites within and adjacent to the study area

3.3 Gosford Development Control Plan 2014 Part 5: Location Specific Development Controls – Kariong Mount Penang Parklands

The Gosford DCP 2014 Part 5 provides development controls for Aboriginal heritage located within the Mt Penang Parklands. The DCP states that Aboriginal sites are to be incorporated into the development of the parklands by:

a. Conserving the undisturbed bushland area (Bushland Precinct) to protect all known Aboriginal sites within a bushland setting;
b. Locating managed pathways in appropriate locations through the bushland; and
c. Ensuring active ongoing management of all known Aboriginal sites.

Mapping is provided that highlights the entirety of the Bushland Precinct of the parklands as being the 'extent of known Aboriginal archaeological sites' within the area (Figure 4).



Figure 4: Aboriginal heritage mapping in the Gosford DCP 2014

3.4 Previous archaeological investigations

There have been numerous archaeological investigations within the Mt Penang Parklands and surrounding areas. Many of these investigations have been associated with the development of past CMPs for the parklands by GML, EJE Architecture and Extent Heritage, who assessed both Aboriginal and historical heritage and archaeology within the study area. The following section provides a summary of the Aboriginal heritage components of these past studies, as well as a summary of other important studies within the region.

Australian Museum Business Services, 1999. *Mt Penang Master Plan Stage 1: Aboriginal Site Issues.* Prepared for Festival Development Corporation and Urban Design Advisory Service.

Australian Museum Business Services (AMBS) were commissioned by the Festival Development Corporation to prepare a heritage report advising on Aboriginal site issues required to be taken into account in the master plan for the proposed Mt Penang Parklands. Background research conducted by AMBS identified rock engravings associated with shelters as the most abundant Aboriginal site types within the region, followed by axe grinding grooves. This is to be expected, given the abundance of sandstone located in and around the study area. Additionally, background research identified the area of highest archaeological potential within the study area to be the bushland precinct, with areas situated in the Somersby soil landscape unlikely to possess Aboriginal sites, due to a lack of exposed sandstone.

A site inspection by AMBS identified a majority of the study area (i.e., areas within the Somersby soil landscape) as possessing low potential for the discovery of Aboriginal sites due to low ground exposure and agricultural practices disturbing the landscape. An area containing a registered rock engraving site located in the middle of this cultivated area (#45-3-0037) was inspected by AMBS archaeologists, but could not be identified, likely due to a coordinate conversion error with the original recording.

Australian Museum Business Services, 2000. *Mt Penang Master Plan Stage 2: Archaeological Survey and Management of Aboriginal Sites.* Prepared for Festival Development Corporation and Urban Design Advisory Service.

AMBS were engaged again to provide additional Master Plan documentation for the Mount Penang Precinct. While the Stage 1 report identified issues relating to Aboriginal heritage for consideration with finalising the master plan, the Stage 2 assessment, which was in turn appended to GML's 2001 Conservation Management Plan, involved further archaeological study of the master plan area in order to locate Aboriginal sites and advising on their management.

Four sites were identified as a result of the field survey for Stage 2. These sites were all located in the eastern bushland portion of the site and comprises two engraving sites (PN-EN-1), a grinding groove site consisting of six grinding grooves (PN-GG-1) and a shelter with potential archaeological deposit (PN-PAD-1). An attempt to relocate a further six previously recorded sites within the study area was made, but only three were re-inspected as part of the assessment. AMBS concluded that either the grid coordinates were recorded incorrectly, or poor ground visibility obscured re-identification of the sites.

Management recommendations were included within the master plan management document. It was concluded that no recorded Aboriginal sites were going to be impacted and that a number of the sites within the study area were suitable for inclusion within the development plan for the festival site. Seven sites were identified for visitation and inclusion in eco-tours and bushland walks.

Land clearance was proposed for the construction of walking trails and eco-tourist cabins, should land clearance be undertaken, further monitoring and inspection by an Archaeologist and/or a member of the Darkinjung LALC. Formalised tracks and signs and printed materials were also recommended to preserve the sites from vandalism due to increased visitor engagement. Regular monitoring of the sites was proposed to observe any change to the sites over time. The results of the 2000 AMBS Aboriginal heritage study were used to inform the Aboriginal heritage components of both the GML (2001) CMP and EJE Architecture (2012) CMP.

Godden Mackay Logan, 2001. *Mount Penang Conservation Management Plan.* Prepared for Festival Development Corporation.

GML was previously engaged by the Festival Development Corporation to develop the first CMP for the Mt Penang Parklands in 2001. While the primary focus of the CMP was related to historical heritage and the locally-listed Mount Penang Juvenile Detention Centre, a portion of the plan was dedicated to the management of Aboriginal heritage within the parklands and providing general mitigation measures to avoid impact against Aboriginal sites.

The primary Aboriginal archaeological resource identified by GML within the Mt Penang was the large amount of sandstone outcrops located in the area and the potential for cultural features (engravings, grinding grooves, rock shelters) to present within these areas.

Development of the Mt Penang CMP for Aboriginal heritage and the Aboriginal archaeological resource within the area drew heavily from the findings of the AMBS (2000) study. Based on this study, a conservation policy for Aboriginal heritage was developed, stating that any development in the parklands that has the potential to impact upon Aboriginal heritage must engage an Archaeologist to carry out an Aboriginal heritage assessment in consultation with the Local Aboriginal Land Council, to ensure the cultural and archaeological values of the area are maintained.

Extent Heritage, 2018. *Lot 10 DP1149050, Central Coast Highway, Kariong NSW – Aboriginal Heritage Due Diligence Assessment.* Prepared for Stevens Group.

Extent Heritage were previously engaged by Stevens Group to undertake an Aboriginal Heritage Due Diligence Assessment for the proposed development of the Highway Commercial Precinct of the Mt Penang Parklands into an industrial estate. Extent were engaged to assess the area due to the Aboriginal heritage values previously identified in the nearby bushland precinct of Mt Penang by AMBS (2000), as well as the identification of a possible scarred tree site within the Highway Commercial Precinct.

Background research identified that Aboriginal sites in the local area are made up predominantly of either rock engraving sites or grinding groove sites, due to the large amount of sandstone that occurs in the Central Coast region.

Site survey was undertaken by Extent Heritage archaeologists and representatives from the Darkinjung Local Aboriginal Land Council and Guringai Tribal Link Aboriginal Corporation to identify any potential Aboriginal sites, places and objects, and the potential for them to occur. The survey identified most of the study area as being disturbed by erosion, landscape modifications and construction of facilities within the Mt Penang Parklands. No sandstone rock outcrops, stone artefacts or areas of archaeological potential were observed during site survey.

The potential scarred tree site located within the study area (#45-5-4044) was assessed and it was determined that that the scarring present on the tree was between 100 and 125 years old and likely the result of cultural modification.

Overall, the Highway Commercial Precinct was considered to have low archaeological potential, due to large parts of the study area having been cleared and subjected to ground disturbance. Extent recommended that development could proceed, but that any future redesign of the proposed development that has the potential to impact on the scarred tree site, an ACHA would have to be undertaken and the area covered by an AHIP. The results of this Aboriginal Heritage Due Diligence assessment were transferred directly into the CMP prepared by Extent in 2018.

Environmental Resources Management Australia Pty Ltd, 2019. *Proposed Subdivision for Mount Penang Parklands 'Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct' Lot 10 DP1149050.* Prepared for the Hunter Central Coast Development Corporation.

Environmental Resources Management Australia (ERM) were previously commissioned by the Hunter Central Coast Development Corporation to prepare a Historical and Aboriginal Heritage Due Diligence Assessment for the proposed subdivision of the Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct from the Mt Penang Parklands in order to facilitate the development of the area as a commercial precinct. The proposed work ERM's study assesses involved no physical construction, rather it deals with the implications that the subdivision will have for future development in the area.

Site survey by ERM archaeologists did not identify any Aboriginal objects or areas of archaeological potential within the Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct, due to disturbance from erosion, land clearance and construction. Additionally, the distance of any established water courses to the precinct resulted in the entirety of the study area to contain low archaeological potential for Aboriginal objects. No further assessment was recommended for the subdivision; however it was recommended that any future development projects in the area review the due diligence process for both Aboriginal and historical heritage, particularly if development includes construction or other forms of impact that will modify the ground surface.

3.5 Landscape assessment

The study area extends over two different soil landscapes. The western section comprises the Somersby soil landscape, while the eastern section and a small portion in the western section is made up of the Sydney Town soil landscape.

The Somersby soil landscape consists of gently undulating rises on weathered Hawkesbury sandstone. Dominant soil landscape includes a dark brown loamy sand that occurs as a topsoil (A1 horizon), an earthy yellowish brown sandy clay loam (B or C soil horizon) a pallid grey sandy clay (B or C soil horizon), pallid greyish yellow brown sandy clay (B or C soil horizon) and friable sandstone adjacent the B horizon and bedrock (C horizon). Soil acidity within the Somersby landscape typically varies between strongly to moderately acidic, making it unsuitable to the long-term survival of organic materials.

The Sydney Town soil landscape consists of undulating to rolling low hills and moderately inclined slopes atop Hawkesbury Sandstone. Dominant soil materials within this landscape are similar to the Somersby soil landscape and consist of a loose dark brown sandy loam (A horizon), an earthy yellowish brown sandy clay loam (B horizon), a pallid grey sandy clay (B or C horizon) pallid greyish yellow brown sandy clay (B or C horizon) and friable sandstone adjacent the B horizon and bedrock (C horizon). The Sydney Town soil landscape is also strongly acidic and unsuitable for the survival of organic materials.

A first-order creek line runs through the Festivals/Gardens Precinct that is located adjacent the Kangoo Road and Highway Commercial Precincts. In addition, a number of first and second order creek lines run through the Bushland Precinct of Mt Penang Parklands, with registered Aboriginal sites in this precinct located in close proximity to these creek lines (Figure 5).

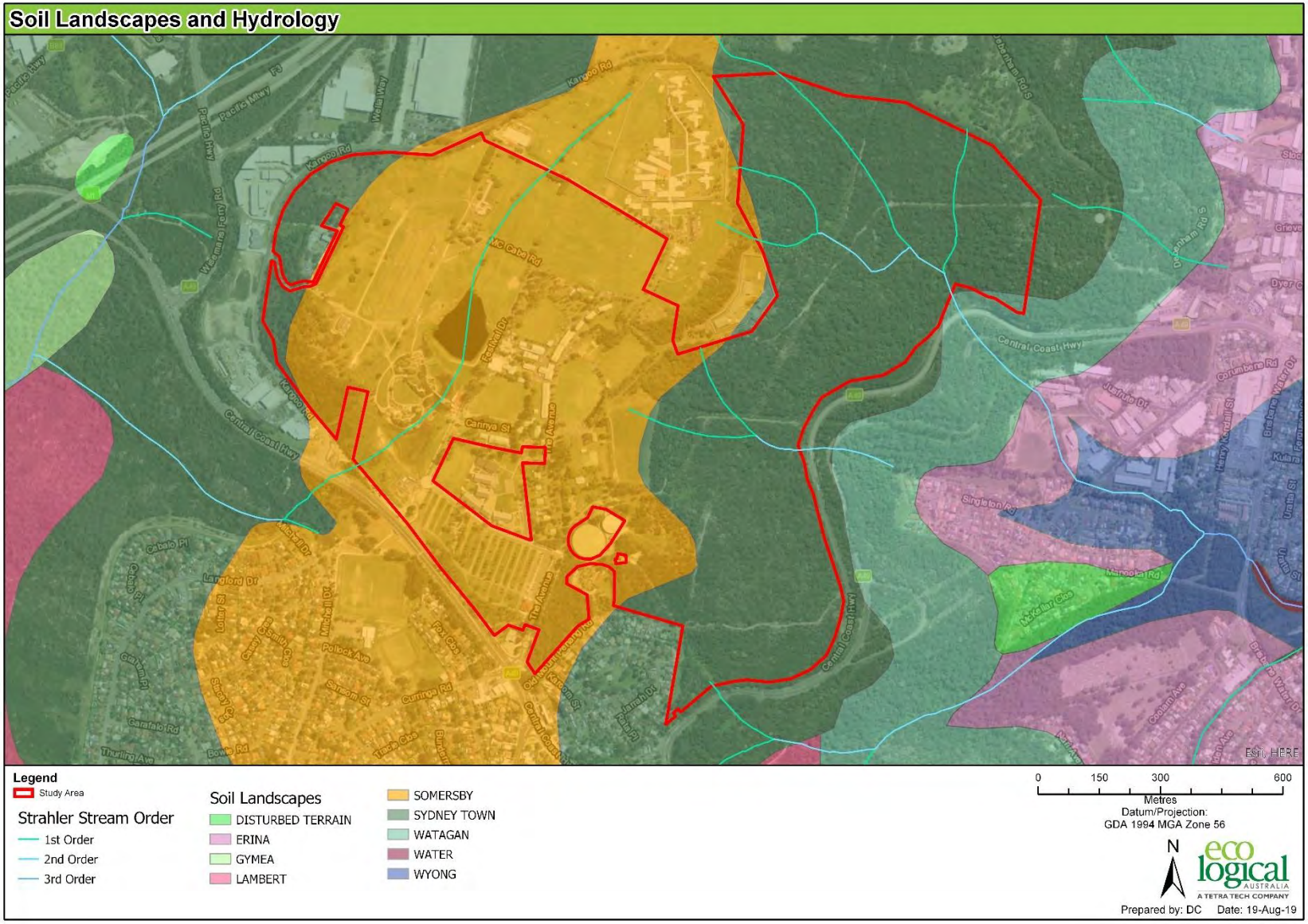


Figure 5: Soil landscapes and hydrology of the study area

3.6 Predictive model

Predictive models are a commonly utilised tool in the planning and management of Aboriginal heritage. These models aim to identify specific landforms and places within the landscape which may contain archaeological material. They usually begin as geographically broad models, constructed through extensive reviews of the available literature to determine basic patterns of site distribution, before being refined according to the specific landform and environmental characteristics of the study area. Predictive models are almost solely based upon a cultural ecological perspective of the landscape: landforms and environmental characteristics provided a distinct set of subsistence constraints, meaning the landscape could only be occupied in particular ways in order to minimise distance to potable water, maximise biodiversity, and provide shelter from the elements.

Based on the results produced from the landscape assessment, searches of the AHIMS and other heritage registers, and examination of the regional and local Aboriginal archaeological context, the likelihood of the following Aboriginal heritage sites within the study area has been predicted.

Table 1: The likelihood of several Aboriginal heritage site types occurring within the study area.

Site type	Description	Likelihood to occur
Open camp sites / stone artefact scatters / isolated finds	Open campsites represent past Aboriginal subsistence and stone knapping activities, and may include archaeological remains such as stone artefacts and hearths. This site type usually appears as surface artefact scatters in areas where vegetation is limited and ground surface visibility is high. They are also often exposed by erosion, agricultural events (such as ploughing), and the creation of informal, unsealed vehicle access tracks and walking paths. Open campsites are often located on dry, relatively flat land along or adjacent to rivers and creeks. Sites that contain surface or subsurface deposits resulting from repeated or continuous occupation are more likely to occur on elevated ground near permanent, reliable water sources. Flat, open areas associated with creeks and their resource-rich environments would have offered ideal camping areas to the Aboriginal inhabitants of the local area. Isolated artefacts may represent a single item discard event or the result of limited stone knapping activity. The identification of isolated artefacts may indicate the presence of a more extensive, subsurface in situ archaeological deposit, or a larger deposit obscured by low ground visibility. Isolated artefacts are likely to be located on landforms associated with a range of activities, such as ridge lines that would have provided ease of movement through the area and level areas with access to a water source. Artefact scatters and isolated artefacts are the most common site types found in association with fresh water and/or food resource gathering areas.	Low – past ground disturbance and the failure of numerous previous surveys within the study area to identify any stone artefacts makes it unlikely that this site type will occur within the proposed development areas.
Potential Archaeological Deposit (PAD)	PADs are areas where there is no surface expression of stone artefacts, but, due to a landscape feature or isolated artefact, there is a strong likelihood that the area will contain subsurface *in situ* archaeological deposits. Landscape features that may indicate a PAD include proximity to reliable water sources, particularly terraces and flats, ridge lines and ridge tops, and sand dune systems.	Low-Moderate – The study area is located near areas containing archaeologically sensitive features. However, due to past disturbance across the parklands, it is less likely that PADs will be identified.

Site type	Description	Likelihood to occur
Culturally modified trees	Culturally modified trees exhibit evidence of the deliberate removal of the *periderm* (outer bark), *phloem* (inner bark), and, in some cases, the sapwood. These materials can be used to manufacture a variety of items, including shields, Coolamon (bowls or trays), water craft, containers, and a range of wooden tools and implements. Trees may also have been scarred in order to gain access to food resources (such as cutting toe-holds so as to climb the tree and catch possums or birds) or to mark locations (such as tribal territories). In some instances, Aboriginal people marked important features or locations (such as ceremonial grounds) by carving patterns or motifs into the sapwood of established trees or bending and grafting the branches of saplings to create rings.	Low – All precincts apart from the Eastern Bushland Precinct have been largely cleared of mature growth vegetation, and recent heritage surveys have not identified scarred tree sites in the parklands.
Grinding grooves	Grinding grooves are the physical evidence of tool making or food processing activities undertaken by Aboriginal people. The manual rubbing of stones against other stones creates grooves in the rock; these are usually found on flat areas of abrasive rock such as sandstone in close proximity to watercourses.	Moderate – sandstone outcrops are common in the surrounding area.
Rock shelters with art / PADs / grinding grooves	Rock shelters include overhangs, shelters, or caves that were utilised for shelter or other activities. They may contain artefacts, subsurface archaeological deposits, rock art, or grinding grooves. Rock shelters will only occur where suitable geological features are present.	Moderate – rock shelter sites are common in the surrounding area.

3.7 Site assessment

A visual inspection of the Mt Penang Parklands was undertaken by Karyn McLeod, ELA Principal Heritage Consultant, and Daniel Claggett, ELA Archaeologist, on 22 August 2019. The survey aimed to identify whether Aboriginal sites or objects are present and to assess the archaeological potential of the landforms within both precincts generally. A secondary aim of the survey was to relocate and assess the condition of previously registered Aboriginal sites within the Mt Penang Parklands, including within the Bushland Precinct.

Site survey identified considerable levels of disturbance across a majority of the Mt Penang Parklands associated with historical land-use and development of the juvenile justice centre. Terracing of the naturally sloping landscape is visible in several areas across the parklands (Figure 6). Additionally, disturbance from landscaping has also occurred across the study area associated with the construction of carparks (Figure 7), dams (Figure 8) sports fields (Figure 9) and the construction of the Mt Penang gardens and Event Park (Figure 10). Large spoil piles were located in the western portion of the study area (Figure 11) that are likely associated with landscaping for the Mt Penang Gardens.



Figure 6: Exposed sandstone associated with grading to create a sports field, facing northwest



Figure 7: Large carpark located in the south of the study area, facing south



Figure 8: Large dam associated with the nearby Mt Penang Gardens, facing northwest



Figure 9: Graded sports field located in the centre of the Mt. Penang Parklands, facing east



Figure 10: Section of the Mt Penang Gardens



Figure 11: Large spoil piles located in the western portion of the study area, facing southwest



Figure 12: Pastoral land located in the north of the study area, facing north



Figure 13: Asphalt road running through the festival site, facing west



Figure 14: The dam located in the central portion of the study area, facing north



Figure 15: Crossing point across the first-order drainage line

Areas that have been exposed to less disturbance consist of large, open fields that are contained primarily within the north and north east of the study area. These areas are currently used primarily for pastoral purposes (Figure 12), with one open area previously used for music festivals that has been impacted by levelling and construction of asphalt roads (Figure 13).

The first-order creek line that runs through the Mt Penang Parklands runs adjacent these open fields and feeds into a dam located in the centre of the study area (Figure 14). The drainage line has been subject to some disturbance, primarily in the northern part of the study area where the drainage line has been channelised and straightened. A number of bridges have been constructed as crossing points over the river (Figure 15) and include concrete piping.

Although no development is proposed for the eastern Bushland Precinct of the Mt Penang Parklands, a portion of this area was inspected for archaeological potential and an attempt was made to relocate the AHIMS sites previously recorded in the area. Access into the eastern Bushland Precinct was limited, and the area containing the previously recorded AHIMS sites was unable to be accessed. The site inspection confirmed the bushland precinct as being an area of archaeological sensitivity, due to a lack of disturbance (Figure 16), an abundance of sandstone outcrops (Figure 17) and the presence of multiple first and second-order creek lines in the northern portion of the precinct.

An attempt was made to relocate the remaining registered AHIMS sites located within the Mt Penang Parklands. The only AHIMS site able to be relocated by ELA Archaeologists was the scarred tree site located in the study areas south (#45-3-4044; Figure 18; Figure 19). Further inspection of the scarred tree site led ELA archaeologists to conclude that it is not an Aboriginal site, due to the location of the scarring and the tree not possessing any hollows, contrary to the arborist report on the tree (UTMA 2018). The two rock engraving sites located in the parklands (#45-3-0037 and #45-3-1289) were unable to be relocated. As stated in the 2000 AMBS report, it is likely that the coordinates for AHIMS #45-3-0037 are incorrect. The coordinate location for AHIMS #45-3-1289 is situated within dense regrowth vegetation in the study areas west, with no exposed sandstone visible within this area, suggesting there is also potential for a recording error for the coordinates of AHIMS #45-3-1289.

Outside of the Eastern Bushland Precinct, it was determined that there is low overall potential for Aboriginal heritage to occur within the Mt Penang Parklands, including within the Kangoo Road and Highway Commercial Precincts.



Figure 16: Overview of the Eastern Bushland Precinct. The only visible ground disturbance is from the construction of a transmission line and fire trails



Figure 17: Sandstone in the Eastern Bushlands Precinct, facing northeast



Figure 18: Scarred tree site #45-3-4044



Figure 19: Scarring located at the bottom of AHIMS #45-3-4044

4. Preliminary significance assessment

4.1 Principles of assessing significance

The Australia International Council on Monuments and Sites (ICOMOS) Burra Charter 2013 provides guidance for the assessment, conservation, and management of places of cultural significance. The Burra Charter provides a definition of cultural significance as "aesthetic, historic, scientific, social or spiritual value for past, present or future generations". Cultural heritage places or sites can be assessed for overall heritage value through the analysis of five principle values (ICOMOS Practice Note 2013):

- **Social or cultural value**, which refers to the associations that a place or item has for a particular community or cultural group and the social or cultural meanings that it holds for them;
- **Historic value**, which is intended to encompass all aspects of history (e.g. aesthetics, art and architecture, science, spirituality, and society) and the events and people which have influenced the item;
- **Scientific value**, which refers to the information content of a place and its ability to reveal more about an aspect of the past through examination or investigation of the place, including the use of archaeological techniques;
- **Spiritual value**, which refers to the intangible values and meanings embodied in or evoked by a place which give it importance in the spiritual identity, or the traditional knowledge, art and practices of a cultural group; and
- **Aesthetic value**, which refers to the sensory and perceptual experience of a place (e.g. visual and non-visual aspects such as sounds, smells, and other factors).

For the purposes of this report, ELA has provided an assessment regarding the scientific or archaeological significance of the sites recorded. No assessment has been made with respect to the traditional cultural significance of the sites identified; cultural and spiritual values can only be assessed by Aboriginal people.

When assessing the archaeological significance of a site, it is also useful to ask the following three questions (proposed by Bowdler [1984]):

- Can this site contribute knowledge, which no other site can?
- Can this site contribute knowledge, which no other resource, such as documents or oral history or previous research can?
- Is this knowledge relevant to specific or general questions about human history or behaviour or some other substantive subject?

4.1.1 Representativeness and rarity

Management of an object or place must take into account its representativeness and its rarity (Bowdler 1981). A rare site is one which is uncommon in comparison to other known sites. This may be assessed on a variety of scales (e.g. local, regional, or national). The entire site type may be rare, or one or more of its characteristics are uncommon and as such may have the potential to answer specific research questions.

A representative site is one which is typical or represents a good example of a site type or class that can be common or rare at a variety of scales. It is important to consider the conservation of the values of such sites to preserve information on the common, everyday activities of people, in addition to the special or unusual aspects of their lives which might be addressed by a focus on rare sites. Note, assessment against this criterion strives to find 'good examples', so this value is normally assessed with reference to other values, especially integrity.

4.1.2 Archaeological research potential

In the context of archaeological heritage, the assessment of scientific value or significance is also based on the potential of an area, place or object to answer timely and relevant research questions on how people lived in the past. Some of the values that contribute to a site's research potential are:

- **Site integrity**, which relates to the extent to which materials of a site remain in the location and condition in which they were discarded. Where a site has been affected by either natural or cultural post-depositional processes this may reduce its ability to answer specific research questions. The assessment should be undertaken noting sites of cultural heritage are 'non-renewable', meaning it is not possible to recreate or regenerate them once they have been excavated;
- **Site complexity**, which assesses the number of components of a site. A more complex site may have a greater number of features or categories. For example, a complex artefact scatter may have more types, raw materials and/or clusters than a simple one, and a more complex art site may have greater numbers and variety of motifs and/or creation media than one with few motifs;
- **Temporal analysis potential**, which refers to the ability of a site and its components to be placed in temporal context and to answer questions which relate to change or continuity of human occupation through time. Sites that can be directly dated have a high temporal analysis potential. Surface scatters of artefacts generally have low temporal analysis potential whereas sites with accumulated deposit, such as some rock shelters, are more likely to have stratigraphy and greater potential;
- **Technological analysis potential**, which refers to the ability of a site to contribute to an understanding of how and why things were made, used, maintained and discarded. In Australia, this attribute applies most frequently to sites with stone artefacts, however it also applies to other types of artefacts such as wooden implements. Technological analysis potential generally increases with assemblage size although less common artefacts in small numbers can also have a higher potential. The presence of knapping floors increases the potential significance of stone artefact scatters through their ability to undergo refitting analysis which can assist in analysing knapping behaviour. Where stratified archaeological deposits are suspected a site may have increased potential due to the possibility of placing artefacts in temporal context and for examining technology through time;
- **Spatial analysis potential**, which refers to the examination of the distribution of artefacts and sites. It can be undertaken on both an inter- and intra-site scale. A site with high spatial analysis potential may be one which can answer questions about the use of specific landscapes and features as well as delineate behaviour events and the movement of people.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Sites with a perceived high degree of spatial patterning (e.g. an artefact scatter with distinct clusters of artefacts or knapping floors or multi-chambered rock shelters) may have a higher potential for spatial analysis;

- **Microscopic analysis potential**, which refers to the ability or potential of a site to contribute important information using microscopic analyses. Microscopic data include residues, use wear, paints, plant remains, micro-debitage and micro-morphological evidence from sediments. Geochemical and petrographic analysis of stone artefacts may also be considered. The integrity of a site may impact on this microscopic potential significance as weathering or erosion can destroy microscopic evidence. Artefacts and sites with high microscopic analysis potential may include subsurface artefacts (for residue and use wear analysis), sediments from stratified archaeological deposits, painted rock art and stone artefacts perceived to be of exotic raw material (for geochemical or petrographic analysis); or
- **Other**, which may include observed or recorded attributes that do not fit those outlined above.

4.1.3 Assessing scientific significance

All archaeological places possess a degree of scientific or archaeological value, as they have the potential to provide evidence that can contribute to a better understanding of past human behaviour and how communities may have interacted with their surroundings. For example, in the case of flaked stone artefact scatters, larger sites or those with more complex assemblages are more likely to be able to address questions about past economy and technology, giving them greater significance than smaller, less complex sites. Alternatively, sites with stratified and potentially *in situ* sub-surface deposits such as those found within rock shelters and, to a lesser degree, in open environments are well placed to address questions regarding the antiquity, nature and timing of past Aboriginal activity and generally attract a more elevated significance than disturbed or deflated sites that do not have the same attributes.

In the present assessment, scientific (archaeological) significance is assessed as low, moderate or high and with respect to a site's representativeness and rarity (low, moderate, high, or unknown). Research potential is assessed as yes or no.

4.2 Significance assessment of the Mt Penang Parkland Precincts

There are currently seven (7) registered AHIMS sites located within the Mt Penang Parklands, four of which are located within the Bushland Precinct. In addition, there are two (2) Aboriginal sites mapped in the AMBS (2000) Aboriginal heritage study of Mt Penang Parklands that have not been registered on AHIMS, suggesting at least nine (9) previously identified Aboriginal sites are located within the Mt Penang Parklands.

The Mt Penang Parklands are located within a region of archaeological sensitivity, due to the abundance of sandstone outcroppings, creek lines and relatively undisturbed landscapes in the surrounding area. The eastern Bushland Precinct of Mt Penang is considered part of this archaeologically sensitive landscape, due to the low levels of disturbance and the presence of archaeologically sensitive features in this precinct. However, the remainder of the Mt Penang Parkland Precincts are considered to possess low potential for further Aboriginal sites, due to historical disturbance of the landscape including land clearance, construction and bulk earthworks.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

This interpretation of the remaining Mt Penang Precincts extends to the small sections of bushland where AHIMS #45-3-4044 and #45-3-1289 are located, as vegetation in these areas appears to be regrowth rather than mature growth. Therefore, with the exception of the Bushland Precinct, the Mt Penang Parklands are considered to possess low potential and low significance for tangible Aboriginal heritage. The Bushland Precinct however is considered to possess moderate to high potential for tangible Aboriginal heritage.

It should be noted that this study does not take into account the potential intangible heritage values that the Mt Penang Parklands may possess. The SHR listing for the Mt Penang Parklands acknowledges the significance the area has for Aboriginal people both pre and post-contact, due primarily to the early history of the juvenile detention centre accommodating a large number of Aboriginal people throughout the 20th century.

4.2.1 Aboriginal heritage sites

Of the seven registered Aboriginal sites located within the Mt Penang Parklands, only one (1), a scarred tree site in the southeast corner of the study area (AHIMS #45-3-4044), was able to be relocated by ELA archaeologists. This inability to relocate the registered AHIMS sites was due to both restrictions in being able to access large portions of the eastern Bushland Precinct and coordinate recording / conversion errors for AHIMS #45-3-1289 and #45-3-0037. Additionally, inspection of AHIMS #45-3-4044 by ELA Archaeologists concluded that scarring of the tree is not a result of cultural modification, due to the size, age and location of the scar on the tree. Table 2 below provides an assessment of the significance of each AHIMS site in the Mt Penang Parklands, as well as the two unregistered AHIMS sites identified in the AMBS (2000) study and provides recommendations for further assessment.

Table 2: Significance assessment of Aboriginal sites located within the Mt Penang Parklands

AHIMS ID	Site name	Rarity	Representativeness	Scientific significance	Rationale	Research potential	Suggested further assessment
45-3-3219	PN-EN-1	Low-moderate	Low-moderate	Low-moderate	The site contains a single, geometrical engraving, which was in good condition with good visibility during the 2000 AMBS study.	Yes	Site survey and reassessment of the site to determine its condition and archaeological significance. The site should be recorded and registered on the AHIMS database.
45-3-0031	PilesCreek (Gosford)	Low-moderate	Low-moderate	Low-moderate	AHIMS #45-3-0031 is described as containing multiple rock engravings and an open midden deposit. The site has the same grid reference as AHIMS #45-3-0035 (below), likely a grid reference conversion error.	Yes	Site survey to relocate and reassess the site to determine its condition and archaeological significance. The site should be rerecorded and the AHIMS database listing updated to represent its true location and current condition.
45-3-0035	Piles Creek	Moderate-high	Moderate-high	Moderate-high	The site card for AHIMS #45-3-0035 shows a large complex of rock engravings depicting both people and animals making up this site. The AMBS (2000) study identifies the coordinates given for this site as being inaccurate due to a potential error during conversion from imperial to metric coordinates.	Yes	Site survey to relocate and reassess the site to determine its condition and archaeological significance. The site should be rerecorded and the AHIMS database listing updated to represent its true location and current condition.
45-3-1495	Narara Creek site 243	Low-moderate	Low-moderate	Low-moderate	There is little information presented about this site within the AHIMS site card for #45-3-1495. It is described as a site containing an engraved figure of “an unusual shaped man in profile”. The AMBS (2000) study identifies the coordinates given for this site as being inaccurate, but still within the Bushland Precinct of Mt Penang.	Yes	Site survey to relocate and reassess the site to determine its condition and archaeological significance. The site should be rerecorded and the AHIMS database listing updated to represent its true location and current condition.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

AHIMS ID	Site name	Rarity	Representativeness	Scientific significance	Rationale	Research potential	Suggested further assessment
45-3-0037	Old Gosford Road; Piles Creek/ Ca-K-11	N/A	N/A	N/A	Although the site is registered as being within the Mt Penang Parklands, updated mapping in the AMBS (2000) study identifies this site being located north of the Mt Penang Parklands.	N/A	The AHIMS listing for #45-3-0037 should be updated to represent its true location.
45-3-1289	Kariong (Head-dress Figure)	Moderate-high	Unknown	Moderate-high	At the time it was recorded, #45-3-1289 was considered a potentially rare Aboriginal site in the area due to its size and condition.	Yes	Site survey to relocate and reassess the site to determine its condition and archaeological significance. The site should be rerecorded and the AHIMS database listing updated to represent its true location and current condition.
45-3-4044	MPP MT1	N/A	N/A	N/A	The tree is not old enough and the location of the scar suggests its unlikely to possess a cultural origin. Although there is reference of scarred trees similar in appearance used to 'smoke out' fauna in the tree, a lack of hollows in the tree make this unlikely. It has been determined that the tree is not an Aboriginal site.	No	The site should either be delisted from the AHIMS database or a disclaimer put in the listing, stating that it is not a site.
PN-GG-1	PN-GG-1	Low	Unknown	Low-moderate	The AMBS (2000) study identified this site as possessing six weathered grinding grooves that appeared faint and not easily visible.	Yes	Site survey and reassessment of the site to determine its condition and archaeological significance. The site should be recorded and registered on the AHIMS database.
PN-PAD-1	PN-PAD-1	Low	Unknown	Low-moderate	The AMBS (2000) study identified PN-PAD-1 as possessing low potential for a high integrity archaeological deposit, due to disturbance from recent occupation of the site and its geographical location.	Yes	Site survey and reassessment of the site to determine its condition and archaeological potential. If an Aboriginal site is found within the PAD, the site should be registered on the AHIMS database.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

5. Conclusions and recommendations

The purpose of this Aboriginal Archaeological Assessment has been to investigate the archaeological potential of the Mt Penang Parklands, to assess the condition of registered Aboriginal sites located within the parkland precincts, and to assess the archaeological significance of the Mt Penang Parklands as a whole. ELA has undertaken an extensive desktop review of the area, including investigations of the AHIMS database as managed by OEH; local, state, and national heritage registers; previous archaeological investigations of the study area; and a landscape assessment.

The desktop review indicated that the archaeological nature of the landscape of the Mt Penang Parklands is characterised by the abundance of sandstone outcroppings in the Bushland Precinct, with rock engravings and grinding grooves making up a majority of the AHIMS sites in the parklands and surrounding areas. These sites are more likely to be concentrated around established drainage lines, or areas containing minimal disturbance. In total, seven (7) registered AHIMS sites are located within the boundaries of the Mt Penang Parklands. Additionally, two (2) unregistered Aboriginal sites found by AMBS (2000), consisting of a grinding groove site and a PAD associated with a rock shelter, are located within the Bushland Precinct of the parklands, totalling nine (9) identified Aboriginal sites within the Mt Penang Parklands.

A visual inspection of the Mt Penang Parklands was undertaken on 22 August 2019 by ELA Principal Heritage Consultant Karyn McLeod and ELA Archaeologist Daniel Claggett. No new sites were identified during the survey; a majority of the Mt Penang Parklands were identified as having been disturbed from past land use, including grading of the landscape, bulk earthworks and construction. The Bushland Precinct was identified as being subjected to minimal disturbance, with the only visible disturbance due to the construction of a transmission line and fire trails throughout the precinct. Only one (1) AHIMS site, AHIMS #45-3-4044, was able to be relocated by ELA Archaeologists during site survey. The Aboriginal site, consisting of a single scarred tree, was assessed as not being an Aboriginal site, due to its young age, size and location of the scarring. The remaining eight Aboriginal sites were unable to be relocated due to restricted access into the Bushland Precinct and coordinate recording / conversion errors for multiple sites that were recording using an imperial coordinate system.

With the exception of the Bushland Precinct, the Mt Penang Parklands are considered to possess low potential and low significance for tangible Aboriginal heritage. The Bushland Precinct however is considered to possess moderate to high potential for tangible Aboriginal heritage. This assessment does not take into account the potential intangible heritage values that the Mt Penang Parklands may possess. The SHR listing for the Mt Penang Parklands acknowledges the significance the area has for Aboriginal people both pre and post-contact, due primarily to the early history of the juvenile detention centre accommodating a large number of Aboriginal people throughout the 20th century.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Based on the findings of desktop research and site survey of the study area, the following recommendations are provided for future management of Aboriginal sites in the Mt Penang Parklands:

- A comprehensive site survey designed to relocate, reassess and rerecord Aboriginal sites located in the Mt Penang Parklands should be undertaken. This survey should include the updating of AHIMS site cards to reflect the current condition and location of AHIMS sites within the study area and eliminate recording errors. Additionally, the two Aboriginal sites identified during the 2000 AMBS study (PN-GG-1; PN-PAD-1) should be registered on the AHIMS database.
- AHIMS #45-3-4044 has been assessed by ELA archaeologists as not being a scarred tree site. Therefore, the site should be delisted from the AHIMS database or the site card updated to reflect the tree not being an Aboriginal site. Until the site has been delisted from AHIMS, it is recommended that development within or near to the location of the tree be avoided.
- Due to the archaeological significance and sensitivity of the eastern Bushland Precinct, the current development restrictions in this area should be maintained in any future planning instruments for Mt Penang Parklands.
- Development within or near to the currently registered locations for AHIMS #45-3-0037 and #45-3-1289 should be avoided until the exact location and condition of these two sites has been identified and confirmed during the recommended site survey.

References

Australian Heritage Commission, 2002. *Ask First: A Guide to Respecting Indigenous Heritage Places and Values.*

Australian Museum Business Services, 1999. *Mt Penang Master Plan Stage 1: Aboriginal Site Issues.* Prepared for Festival Development Corporation and Urban Design Advisory Service.

Australian Museum Business Services, 2000. *Mt Penang Master Plan Stage 2: Archaeological Survey and Management of Aboriginal Sites.* Prepared for Festival Development Corporation and Urban Design Advisory Service.

Besold, J. 2013. *Language Recovery of the New South Wales South Coast Aboriginal Languages*. Unpublished PhD Thesis, Australian National University.

Boot, P. 2002. *Didthul, Bhundoo, Gulaga, and Wadbilliga: An Archaeological Study of the Aboriginals of the New South Wales South Coast Hinterland.* Unpublished PhD Thesis, Australian National University.

Bowdler, S. 1981. Unconsidered trifles? Cultural Resource Management, Environmental Impact Statements and Archaeological Research in New South Wales. *Australian Archaeology* (12):123-133.

Bowdler, S. 1984. 'Archaeological significance as a mutable quality'. In S. Sullivan and S. Bowdler (eds), *Site Surveys and Significance Assessment in Australian Archaeology: Proceedings of the 1981 Springwood Conference on Australian Prehistory*, pp.1-9. Canberra: Department of Prehistory, Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University.

Brown, S. 2008. 'Mute or mutable? Archaeological significance, research, and cultural heritage management in Australia'. *Australian Archaeology*, 67:19-30.

Byrne, D., Brayshaw, H. and Ireland, T. 2003. *Social Significance: A Discussion Paper*. Hurstville, Australia: New South Wales National Parks and Wildlife Service.

David, B., Barker, B. and McNiven, I. (eds.) 2006. *The Social Archaeology of Australian Indigenous Societies*. Canberra, Australia: Aboriginal Studies Press.

Department of Environment, Climate Change and Water, 2010a. *Due Diligence Code of Practice for the Protection of Aboriginal Objects in New South Wales.*

Environmental Planning and Assessment Act 1979 No 203. New South Wales.

Environmental Resources Management Australia Pty Ltd, 2019. *Proposed Subdivision for Mount Penang Parklands 'Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct' Lot 10 DP1149050.* Prepared for the Hunter Central Coast Development Corporation.

Extent Heritage, 2018. *Lot 10 DP1149050, Central Coast Highway, Kariong NSW – Aboriginal Heritage Due Diligence Assessment.* Prepared for Stevens Group.

Godden Mackay Logan, 2001. *Mount Penang Conservation Management Plan.* Prepared for Festival Development Corporation.

Government of NSW, 2014. *Gosford Local Environmental Plan 2014.* Retrieved from: <hiips://plan.s.centralcoast.nsw.gov.au/Pages/Plan/Book.aspx?exhibit=GCCPLANAug2014 >

Government of NSW, 2014. *Gosford Development Control Plan 2014.* Retrieved from: <hiips://plan.s.centralcoast.nsw.gov.au/Pages/Plan/Book.aspx?exhibit=GCCPLANAug2014 >

National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974 No 80. New South Wales.

New South Wales Heritage Office. 2015. *Assessing Heritage Significance*.

Office of Environment and Heritage, 2019. *NSW State Heritage Register.* Retrieved from: < hiips://www.en vironment.nsw.gov.au/heritageapp/heritagesearch.aspx>

The Burra Charter: The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 2013.

Tindale, N. 1974. *Aboriginal Tribes of Australia: Their Terrains, Environmental Controls, Distribution, Limits, and Proper Names*. Canberra, Australia: Australian national University Press.

Appendix A AHIMS Search Results

Office of Environment & Heritage

AHIMS Web Services (AWS)
Search Result

Purchase Order/Reference : 13666

Client Service ID : 438678

Eco Logical Australia Pty Ltd - Sydney

Date: 31 July 2019

PO Box 12 668 Old Princes Hwy
Sutherland New South Wales 1499

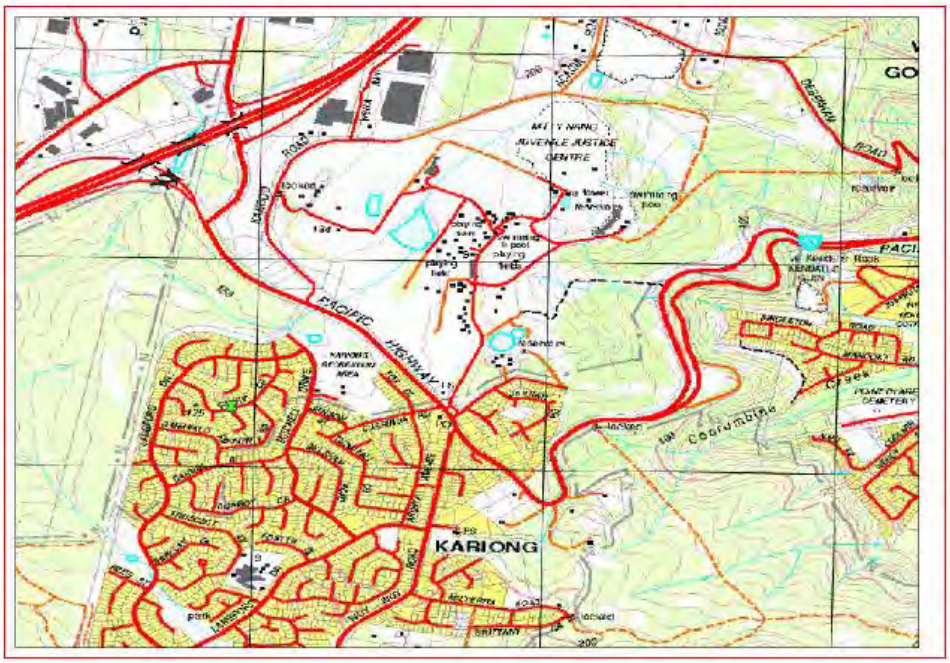
Attention: Daniel Claggett

Email: daniel.claggett@ecoaus.com.au

Dear Sir or Madam:

AHIMS Web Service search for the following area at Datum :GDA, Zone : 56, Eastings : 340723 - 342723, Northings : 6298163 - 6301163 with a Buffer of 0 meters, conducted by Daniel Claggett on 31 July 2019.

The context area of your search is shown in the map below. Please note that the map does not accurately display the exact boundaries of the search as defined in the paragraph above. The map is to be used for general reference purposes only.



A search of the Office of the Environment and Heritage AHIMS Web Services (Aboriginal Heritage Information Management System) has shown that:

64	Aboriginal sites are recorded in or near the above location.
0	Aboriginal places have been declared in or near the above location. *

Office of Environment & Heritage

AHIMS Web Services (AWS)

Extensive search - Site list report

Your Ref/PO Number : 13666

Client Service ID : 438678

SiteID	SiteName	Datum	Zone	Easting	Northing	Context	Site Status	SiteFeatures	SiteTypes	Reports
45-3-0511	Point Clare;	AGD	56	342339	6298376	Closed site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -, Grinding Groove : -	Axe Grinding Groove,Rock Engraving,Shelter with Art	
	Contact	Recorders	Webb					Permits		
45-3-0619	Old Gosford Road;	AGD	56	342474	6300848	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -, Stone Arrangement : -	Rock Engraving,Stone Arrangement	
	Contact	Recorders	ASRSYS					Permits		
45-3-1317	Mt Penang;	AGD	56	342406	6299658	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Rock Engraving	
	Contact	Recorders	ASRSYS					Permits		
45-3-1319	Mt Penang;	AGD	56	342388	6300572	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Rock Engraving	
	Contact	Recorders	Unknown Author					Permits		
45-3-1495	Narara Creek;site 243;	AGD	56	342250	6300010	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Rock Engraving	
	Contact	Recorders	J.C Lough					Permits		
45-3-2387	Brisbane Water N.P.;	AGD	56	342280	6298410	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Rock Engraving	1333
	Contact	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-2389	Brisbane Water N.P.;	AGD	56	342200	6298420	Open site	Valid	Grinding Groove : -	Axe Grinding Groove	1333
	Contact	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-2390	B.W.N.P.;	AGD	56	342130	6298570	Open site	Valid	Grinding Groove : -	Axe Grinding Groove	1333
	Contact	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-2402	B.W.N.P.;	AGD	56	342110	6298560	Open site	Valid	Grinding Groove : -	Axe Grinding Groove	1333
	Contact	Recorders	Warren Bluff,Cheryl Szpak					Permits		
45-3-1441	Piles Creek;Ca-K-31;	AGD	56	340720	6300380	Open site	Valid	Grinding Groove : -	Axe Grinding Groove	
	Contact	Recorders	ASRSYS					Permits		
45-3-0495	Point Clare;	AGD	56	342330	6298833	Open site	Valid	Grinding Groove : -, Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Axe Grinding Groove,Rock Engraving	
	Contact	Recorders	I.M Sim					Permits		

Report generated by AHIMS Web Service on 31/07/2019 for Daniel Claggett for the following area at Datum :GDA, Zone : 56, Eastings : 340723 - 342723, Northings : 6298163 - 6301163 with a Buffer of 0 meters. Additional Info : Aboriginal Heritage Assessment. Number of Aboriginal sites and Aboriginal objects found is 64

This information is not guaranteed to be free from error omission. Office of Environment and Heritage (NSW) and its employees disclaim liability for any act done or omission made on the information and consequences of such acts or omission.

Office of Environment & Heritage
NSW GOVERNMENT

AHIMS Web Services (AWS)

Extensive search - Site list report

Your Ref/PO Number : 13666
Client Service ID : 438678

SiteID	SiteName	Datum	Zone	Easting	Northing	Context	Site Status	SiteFeatures	SiteTypes	Reports
45-3-0509	Point Clare;	AGD	56	342339	6298376	Closed site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -, Grinding Groove : -	Axe Grinding Groove,Rock Engraving,Shelter with Art	
	Contact	Recorders	Webb					Permits		
45-3-0510	Point Clare;	AGD	56	342339	6298376	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Rock Engraving	
	Contact	Recorders	Webb					Permits		
45-3-0513	Point Clare;	AGD	56	342339	6298376	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Rock Engraving	
	Contact	Recorders	Webb					Permits		
45-3-0514	Point Clare;	AGD	56	342339	6298376	Open site	Valid	Grinding Groove : -, Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Axe Grinding Groove,Rock Engraving	
	Contact	Recorders	Webb					Permits		
45-3-0518	Point Clare;	AGD	56	342339	6298376	Closed site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -, Grinding Groove : -	Axe Grinding Groove,Rock Engraving,Shelter with Art	
	Contact	Recorders	ASRSYS					Permits		
45-3-3219	PN-EN-1	AGD	56	342230	6300100	Closed site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -		
	Contact	Recorders	Rebecca Simon					Permits		
45-3-3246	B.W.N.P-11	AGD	56	342560	6298170	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : 2		
	Contact T Russell	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-3247	B.W.N.P.-12	AGD	56	342410	6298200	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : 1		
	Contact T Russell	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-3248	B.W.N.P.-13	AGD	56	342150	6298430	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : 2		
	Contact T Russell	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-3249	B.W.N.P.14	AGD	56	342250	6298190	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : 1		
	Contact T Russell	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-3233	BWNR	GDA	56	342342	6298199	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : 1		
	Contact T Russell	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-3234	Brisbane Water NP	AGD	56	342450	6298760	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : 1		

Report generated by AHIMS Web Service on 31/07/2019 for Daniel Claggett for the following area at Datum :GDA, Zone : 56, Eastings : 340723 - 342723, Northings : 6298163 - 6301163 with a Buffer of 0 meters. Additional Info : Aboriginal Heritage Assessment. Number of Aboriginal sites and Aboriginal objects found is 64

This information is not guaranteed to be free from error omission. Office of Environment and Heritage (NSW) and its employees disclaim liability for any act done or omission made on the information and consequences of such acts or omission.

Office of Environment & Heritage

AHIMS Web Services (AWS)

Extensive search - Site list report

Your Ref/PO Number : 13666
Client Service ID : 438678

SiteID	SiteName	Datum	Zone	Easting	Northing	Context	Site Status	SiteFeatures	SiteTypes	Reports
	Contact T Russell	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-3235	Brisbane Wter NP	AGD	56	342470	6298210	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : 1		
	Contact T Russell	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-3236	B.W.N.P.-1	AGD	56	342500	6298180	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : 1		
	Contact T Russell	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-3237	B.W.N.P.-2	AGD	56	342280	6298180	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : 1		
	Contact T Russell	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-3238	B.W.N.P-3	AGD	56	342340	6298160	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : 1		
	Contact T Russell	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-3239	B.W.N.P.-4	AGD	56	342450	6298150	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -		
	Contact T Russell	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-3242	B.W.N.P-7	AGD	56	342480	6298760	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : 4		
	Contact T Russell	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-3243	B.W.N.P-8	AGD	56	342430	6298200	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : 1		
	Contact T Russell	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-3364	KA 3A	GDA	56	340775	6300001	Open site	Valid	Artefact : -		
	Contact	Recorders	Mr.Jakub Czastka					Permits		
45-3-3365	KA 5A	GDA	56	340896	6299834	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -		
	Contact	Recorders	Mr.Jakub Czastka					Permits		
45-3-3366	KA4	GDA	56	340838	6299696	Open site	Valid	Grinding Groove : -		
	Contact	Recorders	Mr.Jakub Czastka					Permits		
45-3-3367	KA1	GDA	56	340945	6299759	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -		
	Contact	Recorders	Mr.Jakub Czastka					Permits		
45-3-3368	KA2	GDA	56	341000	6299696	Closed site	Valid	Artefact : -, Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -		
	Contact	Recorders	Mr.Jakub Czastka					Permits		
45-3-1288	Piles Creek Grooves (Kariong)	AGD	56	341034	6299631	Open site	Valid	Grinding Groove : -, Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Axe Grinding Groove,Rock Engraving	101093

Report generated by AHIMS Web Service on 31/07/2019 for Daniel Claggett for the following area at Datum :GDA, Zone : 56, Eastings : 340723 - 342723, Northings : 6298163 - 6301163 with a Buffer of 0 meters. Additional Info : Aboriginal Heritage Assessment. Number of Aboriginal sites and Aboriginal objects found is 64

This information is not guaranteed to be free from error omission. Office of Environment and Heritage (NSW) and its employees disclaim liability for any act done or omission made on the information and consequences of such acts or omission.

Office of Environment & Heritage
NSW GOVERNMENT

AHIMS Web Services (AWS)

Extensive search - Site list report

Your Ref/PO Number : 13666
Client Service ID : 438678

SiteID	SiteName	Datum	Zone	Easting	Northing	Context	Site Status	SiteFeatures	SiteTypes	Reports
	Contact	Recorders	ASRSYS					Permits		
45-3-1289	Kariong (Head-dress Figure)	AGD	56	341124	6299724	Open site	Valid	Grinding Groove : -, Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Axe Grinding Groove,Rock Engraving	1100
	Contact	Recorders	ASRSYS					Permits		
45-3-3625	SIE MCH1	GDA	56	342163	6300816	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : 1, Water Hole : 1		
	Contact	Recorders	Mr.Jeffrey Hill,RPS East Australia Pty Ltd - Echuca Victoria					Permits		
45-3-4044	MPP MT1	GDA	56	341567	6299450	Open site	Valid	Modified Tree (Carved or Scarred) : 1		
	Contact	Recorders	Extent Heritage Pty Ltd - Pyrmont,Mr.Paul Irish,Mrs.Laressa Barry,Coast History &					Permits		
45-3-0246	Kariong Public School Langford Drive;Kariong;	AGD	56	340900	6298300	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Rock Engraving	
	Contact	Recorders	Brad Welsh					Permits		
45-3-0058	Piles Creek;	AGD	56	341034	6299631	Closed site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -, Grinding Groove : -	Axe Grinding Groove,Rock Engraving,Shelter with Art	
	Contact	Recorders	ASRSYS					Permits		
45-3-0059	Point Clare;Tascott;	AGD	56	342063	6298462	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Rock Engraving	
	Contact	Recorders	I.M Sim					Permits		
45-3-0461	Piles Creek.	AGD	56	340880	6299530	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -, Grinding Groove : -	Axe Grinding Groove,Rock Engraving	1100
	Contact	Recorders	I.M Sim					Permits		
45-3-0028	Piles Creek	AGD	56	340934	6300086	Open site	Valid	Grinding Groove : -	Axe Grinding Groove	100932,100999
	Contact	Recorders	ASRSYS					Permits		
45-3-0029	Piles Creek Mt. Penang	AGD	56	340890	6300150	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Rock Engraving	1014
	Contact	Recorders	Elizabeth Rich,Hillary Du Cros					Permits		
45-3-0030	Piles Creek.	AGD	56	340845	6299993	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Rock Engraving	492
	Contact	Recorders	ASRSYS					Permits		
45-3-0031	Piles Creek (Gosford)	AGD	56	342397	6300115	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -, Shell : -, Artefact : -	Midden,Rock Engraving	492

Report generated by AHIMS Web Service on 31/07/2019 for Daniel Claggett for the following area at Datum :GDA, Zone : 56, Eastings : 340723 - 342723, Northings : 6298163 - 6301163 with a Buffer of 0 meters. Additional Info : Aboriginal Heritage Assessment. Number of Aboriginal sites and Aboriginal objects found is 64

This information is not guaranteed to be free from error omission. Office of Environment and Heritage (NSW) and its employees disclaim liability for any act done or omission made on the information and consequences of such acts or omission.

Office of Environment & Heritage

AHIMS Web Services (AWS)

Extensive search - Site list report

Your Ref/PO Number : 13666

Client Service ID : 438678

SiteID	SiteName	Datum	Zone	Easting	Northing	Context	Site Status	SiteFeatures	SiteTypes	Reports
	Contact	Recorders	ASRSYS					Permits		
45-3-0035	Piles Creek	AGD	56	342397	6300115	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Rock Engraving	492
	Contact	Recorders	I.M Sim					Permits		
45-3-2935	B.W.N.P.;	AGD	56	342150	6298900	Open site	Valid	Grinding Groove : -, Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Axe Grinding Groove,Rock Engraving	1333
	Contact	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-2197	Piles Creek;	AGD	56	340980	6299660	Closed site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Shelter with Art	1333
	Contact	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-2198	Piles Creek;	AGD	56	340800	6299690	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -, Grinding Groove : -	Axe Grinding Groove,Rock Engraving	1333
	Contact	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-2199	Piles Creek;	AGD	56	340850	6299540	Closed site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Shelter with Art	1333
	Contact	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-1287	Gosford;Squatters Shelter;	AGD	56	340943	6299629	Closed site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Shelter with Art	
	Contact	Recorders	ASRSYS					Permits		
45-3-1290	Kariong (Whale Shelter 1)	AGD	56	340860	6299171	Closed site	Valid	Artefact : -, Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Shelter with Art,Shelter with Deposit	1100
	Contact	Recorders	ASRSYS					Permits		
45-3-1294	Kariong;	AGD	56	341066	6297986	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Rock Engraving	1100
	Contact	Recorders	ASRSYS					Permits		
45-3-1295	Kariong;	AGD	56	340971	6298167	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Rock Engraving	1100
	Contact	Recorders	ASRSYS					Permits		
45-3-0304	KG 1(Kariong)	AGD	56	342330	6299110	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Rock Engraving	757
	Contact	Recorders	Doctor.Jo McDonald,Laura-Jane Smith					Permits		
45-3-0305	KG 2 (Kariong)	AGD	56	342310	6299500	Open site	Valid	Modified Tree (Carved or Scarred) : -	Scarred Tree	757
	Contact	Recorders	Doctor.Jo McDonald,Laura-Jane Smith					Permits		
45-3-0037	Old Gosford Road;Piles Crk/Ca-K-11;	AGD	56	341650	6300121	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Rock Engraving	

Report generated by AHIMS Web Service on 31/07/2019 for Daniel Claggett for the following area at Datum :GDA, Zone : 56, Eastings : 340723 - 342723, Northings : 6298163 - 6301163 with a Buffer of 0 meters. Additional Info : Aboriginal Heritage Assessment. Number of Aboriginal sites and Aboriginal objects found is 64

This information is not guaranteed to be free from error omission. Office of Environment and Heritage (NSW) and its employees disclaim liability for any act done or omission made on the information and consequences of such acts or omission.

Office of Environment & Heritage

AHIMS Web Services (AWS)

Extensive search - Site list report

Your Ref/PO Number : 13666

Client Service ID : 438678

SiteID	SiteName	Datum	Zone	Easting	Northing	Context	Site Status	SiteFeatures	SiteTypes	Reports
	Contact	Recorders	Fred McCarthy					Permits		
45-3-0043	Old Gosford Road;Piles Creek;	AGD	56	342112	6300658	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Rock Engraving	
	Contact	Recorders	I.M Sim					Permits		
45-3-2113	Koercoming;	AGD	56	340870	6299550	Open site	Valid	Art (Pigment or Engraved) : -	Rock Engraving	1333
	Contact	Recorders	Warren Bluff					Permits		
45-3-3302	KG PAD 1	AGD	56	342350	6299430	Closed site	Valid	Potential Archaeological Deposit (PAD) : -		
	Contact T Russell	Recorders	Jo McDonald Cultural Heritage Management see GML					Permits		
45-3-3303	KG PAD 2	AGD	56	342600	6299840	Closed site	Valid	Potential Archaeological Deposit (PAD) : -		
	Contact T Russell	Recorders	Jo McDonald Cultural Heritage Management see GML					Permits		
45-3-3311	K - SS - 1	AGD	56	341190	6299550	Open site	Valid	Grinding Groove : 1		
	Contact T Russell	Recorders	Mrs.Robynne Mills					Permits		

Report generated by AHIMS Web Service on 31/07/2019 for Daniel Claggett for the following area at Datum :GDA, Zone : 56, Eastings : 340723 - 342723, Northings : 6298163 - 6301163 with a Buffer of 0 meters. Additional Info : Aboriginal Heritage Assessment. Number of Aboriginal sites and Aboriginal objects found is 64

This information is not guaranteed to be free from error omission. Office of Environment and Heritage (NSW) and its employees disclaim liability for any act done or omission made on the information and consequences of such acts or omission.

Page 6 of 6

APPENDIX C HISTORICAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL ASSESSMENT

Mount Penang Parklands - Historical Archaeological Assessment

Tanner Kibble Denton Architects Pty Ltd.

ecological AUSTRALIA
A TETRA TECH COMPANY

1300 646 131
www.ecoaus.com.au

DOCUMENT TRACKING

Project Name	Mount Penang Parklands - Historical Archaeological Assessment
Project Number	13666
Project Manager	Karyn McLeod
Prepared by	Elise Jakeman, Caitlin Marsh and Karyn McLeod
Reviewed by	Karyn McLeod
Approved by	Robert Mezzatesta
Status	**Final**
Version Number	**v1**
Last saved on	**4 November 2019**

This report should be cited as 'Eco Logical Australia 2019. *Mount Penang Parklands – Historical Archaeological Assessment*. Prepared for Tanner Kibble Denton Architects Pty Ltd.'

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This document has been prepared by Eco Logical Australia Pty Ltd with support from Sarah Hales, Hunter and Central Coast Development Corporation and Megan Jones, Tanner Kibble Denton Architects Pty Ltd.

Disclaimer
This document may only be used for the purpose for which it was commissioned and in accordance with the contract between Eco Logical Australia Pty Ltd and Tanner Kibble Denton Architects Pty Ltd.. The scope of services was defined in consultation with Tanner Kibble Denton Architects Pty Ltd., by time and budgetary constraints imposed by the client, and the availability of reports and other data on the subject area. Changes to available information, legislation and schedules are made on an ongoing basis and readers should obtain up to date information. Eco Logical Australia Pty Ltd accepts no liability or responsibility whatsoever for or in respect of any use of or reliance upon this report and its supporting material by any third party. Information provided is not intended to be a substitute for site specific assessment or legal advice in relation to any matter. Unauthorised use of this report in any form is prohibited.

Template 2.8.1

Contents

1.1 Recommendations vi

2. Introduction 1

2.1 Background 1
2.2 Site location 1
2.3 Proposal 1
2.4 Statutory context 2
2.4.1 The *Heritage Act 1977* 2
2.4.2 *Environmental Planning and Assessment Act 1979* 3
2.5 Methodology 3
2.6 Author identification 4
2.7 Limitations 4

3. Site context 1

3.1 Previous studies 1
3.2 Historical phases 1
3.2.1 Phase 1 - Aboriginal occupation and Settlement of Gosford region 1
3.2.2 Phase 2 - Gosford Farm Home for Boys, 1912-1923 2
3.2.3 Phase 3 –Expansion, 1923-1944 3
3.2.4 Phase 4 – Mount Penang Training School for Boys, 1944-1960 3
3.2.5 Phase 5- Redevelopment, 1960 -1990 1
3.2.6 Phase 6 Mount Penang Parklands, 1990-present 1
3.3 Landscape 3
3.4 Buildings 6

4. Archaeological assessment 8

4.1 Site survey 8
4.2 Historical archaeological potential 8
4.3 Significance 11
4.3.1 GML (2001) Statement of Significance 11
4.3.2 NSW Heritage Criteria for Assessing Significance related to Archaeological Sites and Relics 13
4.4 Levels of significance 14

5. Mitigation and management 15

5.1 Mitigation 15
5.2 Management 15
5.2.1 Standard exemptions 15
5.2.2 Unexpected finds 16

6. Results and recommendations 17

6.1 Results 17
6.2 Recommendations.....17

7. References 18

List of Figures

Figure 1 Location of the study area....1
Figure 2 Listing curtilages and items (Gosford LEP 2014) 2
Figure 3: Tent and temporary structure 1912 (Rubie 2003: 19) 2
Figure 4: Temporary buildings on the site 1912 (Rubie 2003: 20)....2
Figure 5 Location of buildings and features present on the site by 1940 (yellow outline)....1
Figure 6 Late 1960s aerial image of the study area with Pacific Highway at the bottom, view north (Rubie 2003:10) 1
Figure 7: Cutting adjacent to the oval with dormitories behind....2
Figure 8: Weatherboard cottage (staff accommodation) on The Avenue....2
Figure 9: Stone retaining wall adjacent to The Avenue 2
Figure 10: Dormitories adjacent to The Avenue, view north....2
Figure 11: The Avenue, dormitories to the left and oval to the right demonstrating the fall of the land to the east....2
Figure 12: The Quarterdeck (former recreation hall) 2
Figure 13: Tiered dam in the Parklands, view north 3
Figure 14: Parklands gardens, view west 3
Figure 15: Disused swimming pool and eastern bushland view east toward Gosford 3
Figure 16: Path and plantings on the southern section of The Avenue....3
Figure 17: Land use precincts within the Mt Penang Parklands, as shown in the Gosford DCP 2014. The Kangoo Road and Highway Commercial Precincts are shaded in dark blue and light blue respectively ..5
Figure 18: Carpark in Highway Commercial Precinct....6
Figure 19: Bushland Precinct....6
Figure 20: Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct 7
Figure 21: Baxters Track Mixed Use Precinct....7
Figure 22: Water tank and Philip House in the background 7
Figure 23: Far northern end of the Avenue and outcropping sandstone that has been quarried 7
Figure 24: The oval east of the Avenue....7
Figure 25: Carinya Avenue and 1960s buildings 7

List of Tables

Table 1 Level of archaeological potential....10
Table 2 Significance of archaeological resources....14

Abbreviations

Abbreviation	Description
AHIMS	Aboriginal Heritage Information Management System
AHD	Australian Heritage Database
CHL	Commonwealth Heritage List
CMP	Conservation Management Plan
DCP	Development Control Plan
DPE	Department of Planning and Environment
ELA	Ecological Australia Pty Ltd
LEP	Local Environment Plan
LGA	Local Government Area
LPI	Land and Property Information
SHI	State Heritage Inventory
SEPP	State Environmental Planning Policy
SHR	State Heritage Register

Executive Summary

Eco Logical Australia Pty Ltd (ELA) was commissioned by Tanner Kibble Denton Architects Pty Ltd. to prepare an archaeological assessment for the Mount Penang Parklands. The property is 158-hectare mixed-use area located in Kariong, New South Wales and includes formal gardens and Event Park, the Kariong Correctional Facility, Frank Baxter Juvenile Justice Centre, Kariong Mountains High School as well as a variety of local sporting and community group facilities.

Mount Penang Parklands were established as Gosford Farm Home for Boys in 1912 and is listed on the State Heritage register (SHR) for its historical values as a juvenile detention centre in New South Wales for most of the twentieth century; for its aesthetic appeal in the design of the early buildings, their configuration and layout, its social values for the many boys and young men who were detained there over the course of nearly a century and the important links between the wider community, the detainees and staff.

This report assesses the potential and significance of any archaeological resource that may survive on the site, identify statutory requirements and heritage management options including potential future approvals and legislative pathways, and provide management and mitigation recommendations in regard to any proposed future development.

RESULTS

Based on historical research concerning land use, the building sequence and land modification (disturbance), the archaeological potential of Mount Penang Parklands is assessed as low with any surviving archaeological resource comprising of:

- subsurface features, such as the drain and well (and any wells that were not recorded),
- rubbish or cesspits,
- demolished building footings,
- Landscape alterations, such as the road construction, quarrying activities and terracing and levelling of bedrock for building platforms,
- pastoral and agricultural activities.

The potential archaeological remains at the Mount Penang Parklands will be limited to minor occupation-related deposits and landscape modification dating to the 20th century. Due to the minimal archaeological potential of the site and the late date of the site's establishment it is concluded that the site is unlikely to contain 'relics' and remains which are either of local or State significance.

1.1 Recommendations

- Based on the results of the assessment it is recommended that any future excavation or ground disturbance works can go ahead under Standard Exemption 4 (excavation) or Standard Exemption 7 (minor activities).

- If any unexpected Aboriginal objects, historical heritage items or human skeletal remains are uncovered in any future works at the site, the works must cease and the unexpected finds procedure (section 5.2.2) must be followed.

2. Introduction

2.1 Background

Eco Logical Australia Pty Ltd. (ELA) was commissioned by Tanner Kibble Denton Architects Pty Ltd. (TKD) on behalf of the Hunter and Central Coast Development Corporation (HCCDC) to prepare an archaeological assessment to support a Conservation Management Plan (CMP) for the Mount Penang Parklands site, located in Kariong, New South Wales. The site was established in the early twentieth century as a juvenile justice centre, which operated between 1912 and 1999.

The Mount Penang Parklands and its associated heritage features are listed on the State Heritage Register (SHR 01667). Its individual components are listed on the Gosford Local Environmental Plan (LEP) 2014 (See section 1.4.2) and the Mount Penang Parklands Conservation Area (C1) covers the same area as the SHR curtilage (Figure 2). The Kariong Correctional Centre to the north of the Parklands is listed as a separate item under the Gosford LEP 2014. The site is divided into a number of precincts detailed in Figure 3 and referred to throughout this document.

The previous Historical Archaeological Assessment (ERM 17 June 2019) only assessed the subdivision enabling works at the southern end of the site and previous CMPS have not undertaken a comprehensive archaeological assessment. The purpose of this archaeological assessment is twofold: to provide a careful analysis of the potential of the entire site to contain archaeological features or deposits; and to identify whether the archaeological resource has heritage significance on either a Local or State level. The identified values of the archaeological resource will then assist in determining which management options are most appropriate in relation to the statutory obligations under the *Heritage Act 1977.*

2.2 Site location

Mount Penang Parklands (Lot 10 DP1149060) is a 158-hectare mixed-use area located in Kariong, NSW approximately 70 kilometres north of the Sydney Central Business District. The site is bounded by Kangoo Road on its north western perimeter and the Central Coast Highway on its south western and eastern perimeters (Figure 1). The parklands are approximately 5 km to the west of Gosford and accessed from the Central Coast Highway. The Parklands are divided into a number of precincts detailed in Figure 3 and referred to throughout this document.

2.3 Proposal

HCCDC are currently in the process of developing a new Masterplan for Mount Penang Parklands, which will result in the proposal of new DCP controls and rezoning to support the future development of the Kangoo Road and Highway Commercial Precincts, and other potential development in the other precincts.

The Gosford Development Control Plan (DCP) 2014 (Section 5.3.2.6) identifies the Mount Penang Parklands site has having the potential to become “an ecologically sustainable development that complements the existing heritage character and landscape setting”. The 2014 Concept Master Plan (Figure 15) identifies eight ‘precincts’ within the Parklands site enabling a number of uses. Two of the precincts, Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct and Highway Commercial Precinct on the western and southern edges of the Parklands respectively, will be divested for commercial development in

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

accordance with the Gosford DCP 2014 planning controls. The development of a new CMP for the study area will assist the HCCDC to rationalise the site for appropriate uses and identify opportunities and constrains associated with potential residential, commercial and recreational development or rezoning in relation to the heritage significance of the site, its surviving built heritage, archaeological potential, landscape setting and views.

2.4 Statutory context

The conservation and management of historic heritage items, places and archaeological sites is subject to a range of statutory provisions including local, State and Commonwealth legislation. There are also a number of non-statutory heritage lists or registers, conservation policies and community expectations that can have an impact on the management, use and development of heritage items. This section only includes statutory obligations relating to Mount Penang Parklands.

2.4.1 The *Heritage Act 1977*

The *Heritage Act 1977* (NSW) provides protection of the environmental heritage of the State, including places, buildings, works, relics, movable objects or precincts that are of State or local heritage significance. The NSW State Heritage Register (SHR) is the statutory register under Part 3A of the *Heritage Act*. Any proposed works or alterations to items listed on the SHR must be approved by the Heritage Council under Sections 57(1) and 60 of the *Heritage Act*. Development is not precluded on land within the SHR curtilage but must be carefully managed to avoid detrimental impacts on heritage significance.

Section 57(2) provides for exemptions to be granted. Exemptions to Section 57(1) reduce the need for approval of minor or regular works such as maintenance. An exempted development does not require prior Heritage Council approval. Standard exemptions do not apply to the disturbance, destruction, removal or exposure of archaeological relics.

Archaeological features and deposits are afforded statutory protection by the 'relics provision'. Section 4(1) of the *Heritage Act* (as amended 2009) defines 'relic' as any deposit, artefact, object or material evidence that:

(a) relates to the settlement of the area that comprises New South Wales, not being Aboriginal settlement, and

(b) is of State or local heritage significance.

All "relics" are protected under the *Heritage Act*, regardless of whether or not the place is listed as a heritage item on a local, State or National level. For places listed on the SHR, an Excavation Permit is obtained under Section 60 of the *Heritage Act.* For all other places, the disturbance of relics requires an Excavation Permit under Section 140 of the Heritage Act.

- The Mount Penang Parklands is registered on the SHR. Any works that occur in an area identified as having archaeological potential will require application for an excavation permit under Section 60 of the *Heritage Act*.

Section 170 of the Heritage Act requires all State-Agencies to maintain a Heritage and Conservation Register, listing all places and items under their control that are recognised as having heritage

significance. The HCCDC is a newly established State Agency which has not yet developed its S170 Heritage and conservation Register but manages Mount Penang Parklands as a heritage item.

2.4.2 *Environmental Planning and Assessment Act 1979*

The Environmental Planning and Assessment Act 1979 (EP&A Act) requires that consideration is given to environmental impacts as part of the land use and development planning process. In New South Wales, environmental impacts are interpreted as including impacts to cultural heritage.

The EP&A Act also controls the development of Environmental Planning Instruments (EPIs) such as Gosford Local Environmental Plan 2014. In 2016, Gosford Council merged with Wyong Council to form the Central Coast Council, however the Gosford LEP 2014 is still relevant for the Mount Penang Parklands Conservation Area and the individual items identified within the Mount Penang Parklands. These include;

- I062 - Dormitories – Carinya, Sobroan, Walpole, Vernon, and The Wood Building;
- I063 - Administration and Service Buildings – maintenance store, cultural centre, admissions and operations annexe and theatre, school house, Girrakool House, occasional child care, and flats;
- I064 - Residential Buildings – six cottages and the Deputy Superintendent's cottage;
- I065 - Service and Amenity Buildings – art room, ablutions block, former officers' dining room, dining room, main kitchen, and laundry;
- I066 - McCabe Complex – two cottages and the McCabe Conference Centre;
- I067 - Sports Fields – three sports fields and a sports oval;
- I068 - Built Landscape Elements – gazebo, stone walls, and sculpture park;
- I069 - Pine Tree Group;
- I070 - Dam;
- I071 - White Poplar Avenue;
- I072 - Mature Cultural Plantings;
- I073 - Mature Cultural Plantings – coral trees, brush box, camphor laurels, white poplars, hoop pines, an oak, and a larch;
- I074 - Scribbly Gum Groups;
- I075 - Sports Field Perimeter – brush box and eucalypt plantings;
- I076 - Eastern Bushland; and
- I077 - Entry Drive Perimeter – brush box and eucalypt plantings.

The Remnant Farm Buildings, including the barn, a storage shed, and the dairy are not included in the Mount Penang Parklands group (SHR 01667) and are listed as a separate item under the Gosford LEP 2014 as item I061.

2.5 Methodology

The management of heritage sites in New South Wales should conform to best practice conservation approaches. The following guidelines and policies have been drawn upon to guide the present assessment:

- New South Wales Heritage Office (1996), *Archaeological Assessment Guidelines*;
- New South Wales Heritage Office (1996), *New South Wales Heritage Manual*;

- Australia ICOMOS (1999), *The Burra Charter*;
- New South Wales Department of Planning (2006), *Historical Archaeological Investigations: A Code of Practice*; and
- New South Wales Heritage Branch (2009), *Assessing Significance for Archaeological Sites and 'Relics'*.

This report has been prepared with reference to the archaeological conservation policies of the previous archaeological assessments and CMPs (Extent 2019, ERM 2019, GML 2001) and in accordance with the relevant controls and provisions contained within the Gosford LEP 2014 and the Gosford DCP 2014.

2.6 Author identification

The following report has been prepared by Archaeologists Elise Jakeman (Bachelor of Archaeological Practice [Honours, First Class] and Bachelor of Arts, Australian National University), Caitlin Marsh (Bachelor of Arts [Honours, Archaeology], University of Sydney) and Principal Heritage Consultant Karyn McLeod (Bachelor of Arts [Honours, Archaeology], University of Sydney, and Master of Arts [Cultural Heritage], Deakin University).

All site photos were taken by Karyn McLeod unless noted otherwise.

2.7 Limitations

This report draws on previous archaeological assessments and CMPs prepared by Godden Mackay Logan (GML 1999, 2001), EJE Architecture (2012), Extent (2018) and ERM (2019). This assessment only briefly discusses Aboriginal occupation and associations with the place. A number of Aboriginal archaeological assessments have been previously prepared (AMBS 2000, Extent 2018 and ERM 2019) and a separate assessment has been prepared by ELA (2019) as part of this project.

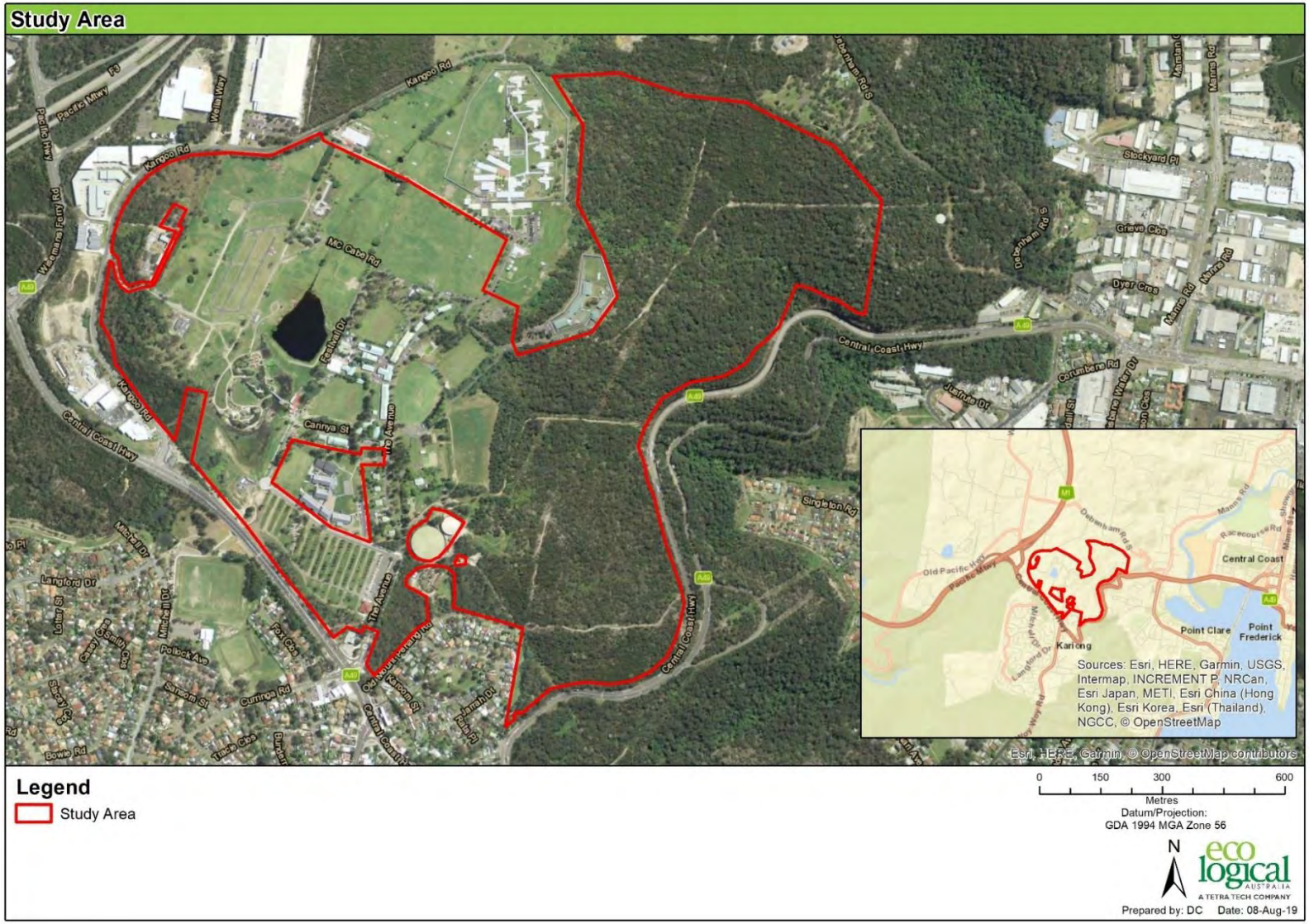


Figure 1 Location of the study area



C1	*Mount Penang Parklands Conservation Area SHR 01667*
62	Dormitories – Carinya, Sobroan, Walpole, Vernon, The Wood Building
63	Administration and service buildings – maintenance store, cultural centre, admissions/operations annexe and theatre, school house, Girrakool House, occasional child care, flats
64	Residential buildings – six cottages, deputy superintendent's cottage
65	Service and amenity buildings – art room, ablutions block, former officers' dining room, dining room, main kitchen, laundry
66	McCabe Complex – two cottages, McCabe Conference Centre
67	Sports fields – three sports fields, sports oval
68	Built landscape elements – gazebo, stone walls, sculpture park
69	Pine tree group
70	Dam
71	White poplar avenue
72	Mature cultural plantings
73	Mature cultural plantings – coral trees, brush box, camphor laurels, white poplars, hoop pines, an oak, a larch
74	Scribbly gum groups
75	Sports field perimeter – brush box and eucalypt plantings
76	Eastern bushland
77	Entry drive perimeter – brush box and eucalypt plantings
61	Remnant farm buildings – the barn, storage shed, and dairy

Figure 2 Listing curtilages and items (Gosford LEP 2014)

3. Site context

3.1 Previous studies

The historical archaeological resource of the Mount Penang Parklands site has been previously assessed by;

- GML (1999, 2001) *Mount Penang Conservation Management Plan*. Report prepared for CCRDC.
- Biosis (2008), *Roundabout Construction, The Avenue, Mount Penang Parklands, Kariong. Statement of Heritage Impact.* Report for Arup on behalf of NSW Roads and Traffic Authority.
- EJE Architects (2012), *Mount Penang Conservation Management Plan - Update*. Report prepared for Central Coast Regional Development Corporation (CCRDC).
- Extent (2018) *Mount Penang Parklands Conservation Management Plan*. Report prepared for CCRDC.
- ERM (2019) *Proposed Subdivision Mount Penang Parklands, Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct, Archaeological Assessment.* Report prepared for Hunter and Central Coast Development Corporation (HCCDC).

In addition, Valerie Rubie's (2003) account of the history and development of the site, *Sent to the Mountain - A History of Mount Penang Juvenile Justice Centre 1911-1999,* has sourced a wide range of material from private collections and newspapers as well as the Annual Reports for Gosford Farm Home for Boys Building Committee, Child Welfare Department, Department of Public Instruction and the Schoolmaster's and Superintendents Annual Reports. This book provides a very detailed description of the welfare policy, day to day activities, living conditions, expenditure and development of the site over time.

Due to the comprehensive historical documentation already established for the Mount Penang Parklands, a detailed historical analysis has not been repeated in the present assessment. This report draws on previous reports in combination with additional historical research to formulate historical phases. These phases describe the activities undertaken during occupation and use of the property that would result in a potential archaeological resource.

3.2 Historical phases

3.2.1 Phase 1 - Aboriginal occupation and Settlement of Gosford region

Until Colonial settlement, the area around Gosford was inhabited by the Guringai peoples, who were principally coastal-dwellers, and the Darkinjung people that inhabited the hinterland. A number of archaeological sites, rock shelters, grinding grooves and engraving sites have been identified in and around the study area attesting to the occupation and use of the region by Aboriginal people over thousands of years (AMBS 2000).

Several Government reserves were located around Brisbane Waters in the 1820s and 1830s for future townships or villages. Large land grants were subject to logging and small land selectors occupied land particularly around creeks flowing into the Hawkesbury River and Brisbane Water. The town of Gosford was surveyed and named in 1839. Early access to the area was almost entirely by water due to the nature of the topography, however by the 1830s the Great North Road and a number of tracks branching

from it provided access between Wisemans Ferry and the Hunter Valley via Mangrove Mountain as well as access to Gosford. By the 1840s a number of ferries or punts provided access across the Hawkesbury River and Brisbane Water. Timber getting, ship building and stock grazing were the main land uses in the area until the second half of the 19th century when citrus farming became a major industry. Improved transport facilities, such as the railway in the 1880s and the Pacific Highway in 1930 allowed bulk transport of produce to Sydney and accelerated the development of the region (Strom 1982).

By the 20th century much of the land in Gosford and the surrounding area was in private ownership. Prior to the development of the Gosford Farm School for Boys in 1912, the study area was Crown Land comprising of undeveloped native bushland.

3.2.2 Phase 2 - Gosford Farm Home for Boys, 1912-1923

Gosford Farm Home for Boys was established under the Neglected Children and Juvenile Offenders Act 1905. In 1912 the Gosford Farm Home for Boys was established as one single State farm replacing the training ships and other industrial farms that preceded it. The land was acquired by the State Government and was located one mile from the track to Sydney via Mangrove Mountain and Wiseman's Ferry (Rubie 2003: 8). The initial building phase between 1912 and 1922 relied on the physical labour of the inmates for the construction of the Centre's major buildings, many of which are still in use today.

The initial 100 boys sent to the camp were tasked with the clearance of the land and construction of the early buildings. The boys camped in tents until a few temporary hardwood timber and galvanised iron structures were built. Some boys were still living in tents two years later. Most expenditure and labour during 1912 was on temporary structures and construction materials, equipment and stores were bought in by bullock, while the main building materials such as stone and timber were made or sourced on site. The quarry was an outcropping of sandstone to the north of the main building group.



Figure 3: Tent and temporary structure 1912 (Rubie 2003: 19)



Figure 4: Temporary buildings on the site 1912 (Rubie 2003: 20)

The Centre was set out on an open plan, with the detainees housed in dormitories and attending schooling and vocational technical training during the week. The principle of rehabilitation through the combination of education and physical labour is a doctrine that the centre had adopted throughout its history. By the end of 1913 completed permanent structures included:

- The No. 1 Dormitory, Assistant Superintendent's Cottage, and four weatherboard cottages for married staff
- Windmill to pump water from below the escarpment
- 5 galvanised water tanks
- Carpentry workshop
- 300-yard trolley line to transport sandstone from the quarry
- Playing fields
- Road access to the Mount Penang track.

The Dormitory and Assistant Superintendent's Cottage were constructed of a concrete mix made up of three portions of crushed stone, two portions sand and one portion cement, all of which was mixed by the boys before being tipped into prepared formwork to create the walls (GML 2001:9). A sports ground was developed to the east of the dormitories at a lower level by cutting into the steep slope. A mile-long trench/drain was excavated with a road plough through an existing drainage swale running through the centre of the site to Piles Creek to the west. In addition, a 12ft deep well situated near the dormitories was established to tap an underground stream for fresh water. The boys home continued to be developed over the following years including the construction of a school building, and playing fields to the rear of the dormitories, staff accommodation along The Avenue and cultivated land to the north and west of the complex. The first permanent dam was located about one kilometre south-west of the main buildings outside the study area (Rubie 2003:22).

3.2.3 Phase 3 – Expansion, 1923-1944

Between 1923 and 1944, the living conditions and amenities at the centre were improved in association with an ongoing building program. In 1936, electric lighting and a hot water system were installed as well as two additional dormitories, a recreation hall, a dining and kitchen block, a hospital, a bathing and sanitary block, as well as a variety of outbuildings including a dairy, piggery and accommodation for single and married staff. Grazing land was established for milk production and land cultivated for vegetables and an orchard in the northern part of the site (Rubie 2003:32).

3.2.4 Phase 4 – Mount Penang Training School for Boys, 1944-1960

In 1944, a new a new Superintendent was appointed, and in combination with a shift in Governmental policy regarding child welfare, Vincent Heffernan set about reinvigorating the Institution. He purchased new equipment for the trade rooms, established a shoe workshop, constructed a new dairy and stock shed upgraded the pastures and raised the pigs and cows to stud standard. Heffernan also instigated the construction of new recreational facilities, including new playing fields, bowling greens and a tennis court, as well as extensive landscaping and planting. The construction of the playing field on the eastern side of the dormitories was a major work which took several years to complete as it required extensive earth works and sandstone retaining walls to accommodate the steeply sloping topography. The stone was extracted from outcrops on site. A 'privilege cottage' was established where boys were allowed their own room in a less supervised situation as a reward for good behaviour. Adjacent to the cottage, two residences were also built to house visiting families. In 1946, the name of the Institution was changed to Mount Penang Training School for Boys, Gosford (Rubie 2003:83-96).

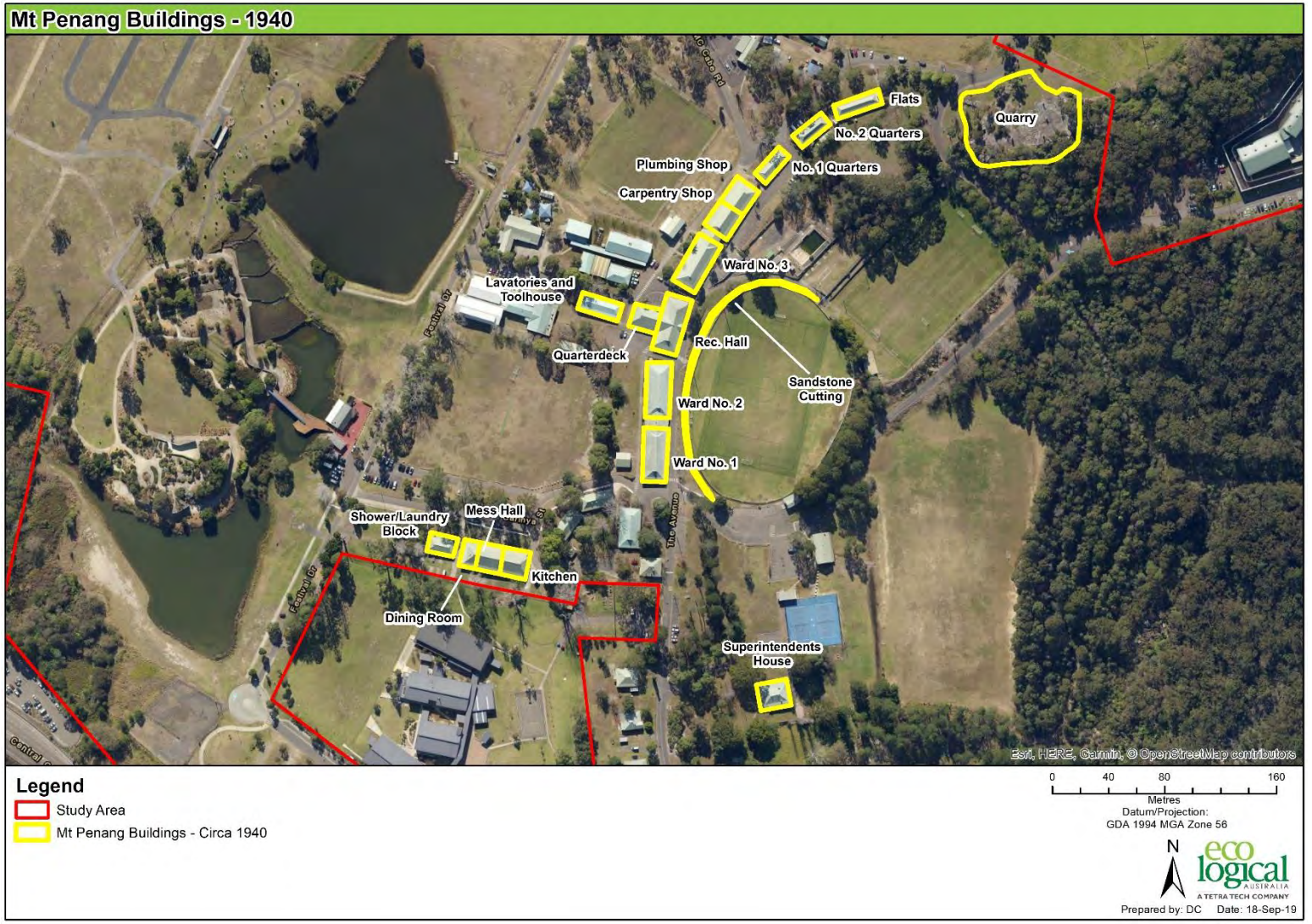


Figure 5 Location of buildings and features present on the site by 1940 (yellow outline)

3.2.5 Phase 5 - Redevelopment, 1960 -1990

During the 1960s, five new buildings were constructed behind the administration building and a new sports ground was built. The new buildings housed an assembly hall, a gymnasium, a new kitchen/dining room, a laundry and boiler house and a storeroom. During 1963-64 the main drive into the grounds was tar-sealed, kerbed and guttered. In 1975 internal modifications to the dormitories included upgraded bathroom and toilet facilities while a storeroom within the administration block was converted into a holding room. New buildings continued to be constructed on the site through the late 1970s and early 1980s resulting in a new Officer's Dining Room adjacent to the boys' dining rooms, a new block with offices for the Superintendent and staff as well as a police interview room, a conference room and general office.

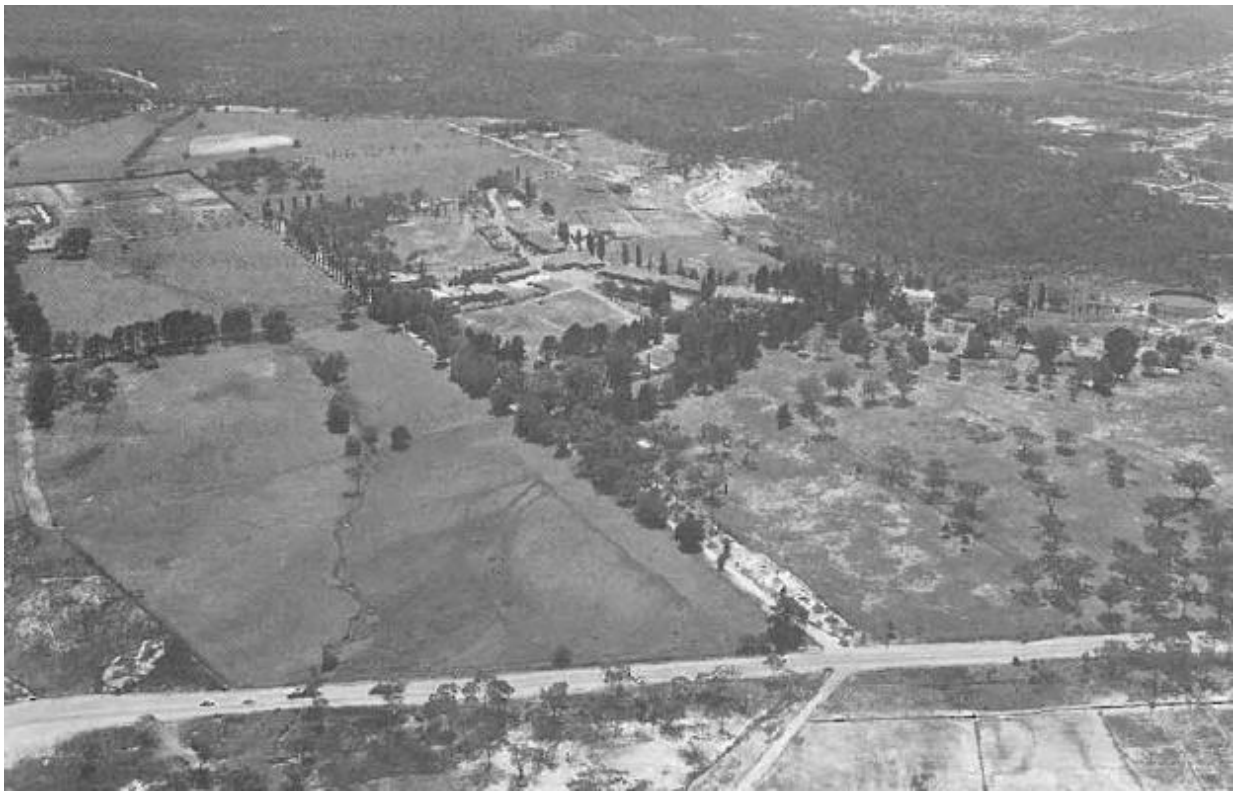


Figure 6 Late 1960s aerial image of the study area with Pacific Highway at the bottom, view north (Rubie 2003:10)

The original 1925 hospital was demolished and replaced by a new hospital block and nurses' quarters during this phase of redevelopment. A new store and amenities building to the north of the gymnasium, a 50m swimming pool was constructed on the site of the disused bowling green and the former clubhouse associated with the bowling green was converted to a teacher's staffroom.

3.2.6 Phase 6 - Mount Penang Parklands, 1990-present

In 1990, the centre's Vocational Training Unit was relocated to a former RTA depot on the Western extreme of the site. The following year, the last major building program was completed with the opening of the Kariong Juvenile Justice Centre. It was a purpose-built high security centre for those detainees who had a history of escape or who had proved to be difficult to control in other centres, as well as

those who had committed more serious offences. In the same year, the education program at the training school was increased to a secondary level, having operated at a primary level since its beginning.

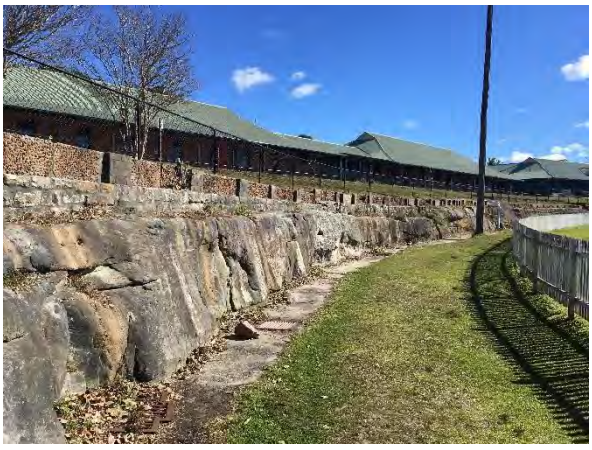


Figure 7: Cutting adjacent to the oval with dormitories behind



Figure 8: Weatherboard cottage (staff accommodation) on The Avenue



Figure 9: Stone retaining wall adjacent to The Avenue



Figure 10: Dormitories adjacent to The Avenue, view north



Figure 11: The Avenue, dormitories to the left and oval to the right demonstrating the fall of the land to the east



Figure 12: The Quarterdeck (former recreation hall)



Figure 13: Tiered dam in the Parklands, view north



Figure 14: Parklands gardens, view west



Figure 15: Disused swimming pool and eastern bushland view east toward Gosford



Figure 16: Path and plantings on the southern section of The Avenue

Since 2000, the site has been renamed Mount Penang Parklands and now contains an events park, sports precinct, retail/commercial areas, and bushland. Mount Penang Gardens, including the café and amenities, opened in 2003 and was designed by JMD Landscape Architects. Located in the Festival/garden Precinct in the central western part of the Parklands, it comprises themed permanent and changeable garden areas modelled around a cascading water feature connecting the two dams, bottle trees, an obelisk and an outdoor amphitheatre which are available for hire and events. A sculpture garden is located on the western bank of the upper lake.

In 2008, Kariong High School was constructed in the southern Parklands, facing the Pacific Highway. This was the location of the former Events Park which was relocated in 2009 to the north western part of the site now the Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct. Permanent electrical services were installed in the Event Park in 2013. Other additions to the site an information centre and road widening (Extent 2019:20-21).

3.3 Landscape

Detailed description of the landform and non-archaeological features across the site are discussed in the current CMP and previous CMPs. This brief overview describes the landforms and buildings in each precinct.

Mt Penang Parklands is situated on the lip of a reasonably flat summit of a sharp escarpment, five km west of the town of Gosford. It spans over 8 hectares of versatile space amidst 156 hectares of grassed outdoor parklands, heritage buildings and extensive bushland. The main access driveway from Central Coast Highway follows the curve of the ridge and contains the core historic buildings. Avenues or rows of mature ornamental trees line the main entry roads into the site and define some of the other internal roads and fields (Figure 16). HCCDC manages the property and outdoor space for community, charity and commercial events hire.

The Parklands are fully serviced by electricity, sewerage, communications and water and services are evident across the site. It is clear that the sloping topography has been cut and filled in places, stripped and levelled in others and the majority of the grounds are heavily modified. There are few fences and it's the site is generally open and gently sloping up to the north west.

1. Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct comprises generally of flat to sloping land and bitumen roads that has been mostly cleared for use as an event park. Evens such as Christmas Markets and Food and Wine festivals are held there. A cluster of buildings on the far western edge of the precinct house the Youth Connections Kariong. The precinct demonstrates areas of high disturbance and the remaining bushland contains weeds and recent regrowth (Figure 20). Historically little activity occurred in this precinct.

2. Highway Commercial Precinct is located between the High School and the Central Coast Highway in the southern most portion of the Parklands. It comprises large, generally flat, gravel, parking area with native plantings defining parking rows. It was associated with the former Events Park which was relocated in 2009 but is generally used for teacher and student parking (Figure 18). This area was cleared open grassland in the past (Figure 6).

3. Festival Garden Precinct, located in the central western part of the site, contains two large dams and tiered watercourse surrounding twelve themed gardens that feature a variety of permanent and changeable garden areas, exotic plantings, retaining walls, an obelisk water feature and an outdoor amphitheatre. The land slopes steeply to the north and the construction of the gardens and dams required major earthworks and excavation in the location of a first order creek line (Figures 13 & 14). This area was cleared open grassland in the past and partially under cultivation in the northern part.

4 Baxters Track Mixed Use Precinct is located between the Juvenile Justice Centre and the Gardens Precinct and comprises fenced grassland predominately catering for horses, animal pens, small green houses and the surrounding roads are lined with plantings (Figure 21). Historically, much of the main farming and dairying activity occurred in this area and these fields are essentially used in a similar manner.

5 Heritage Precinct is located between the Garden Precinct and the Sport Precinct and contains most of the historic buildings, the entrance drive, two playing fields and associated planting (Figures 7-12). The Avenue remains on the same alignment as historically and is bounded by mostly exotic plantings.

6. Sport Precinct, east of the Heritage Precinct, contains the original oval, playing field, open space, the former swimming pool, and the Former Superintendents House. Historically this area was heavily modified to accommodate the steep slope (Figure 15).



2.5 Land Use Precincts

1 Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct
2 Highway Commercial Precinct
3 Festivals/Gardens Precinct
4 Baxters Track Mixed-use Precinct
5 Heritage Precinct
6 Sports Precinct
7 Philip House Mixed-Use Precinct
8 Bushland Precinct

Figure 17: Land use precincts within the Mt Penang Parklands, as shown in the Gosford DCP 2014. The Kangoo Road and Highway Commercial Precincts are shaded in dark blue and light blue respectively

7. Philip House Mixed Use Precinct in the south eastern portion of the site contains a cluster of buildings which includes a venue for hire, kitchen and live in caretaker surrounded by native bushland (Figure 22). This area was cleared open grassland in the past. It is adjacent to two large water storage tanks one of which dates to the 1940s.

8. Bushland Precinct is a large area of steep hills, gullies and woodland vegetation located in the eastern portion of the site. It is truncated by a number of fire trails and an electricity easement (Figure 19). This land was not used by the institution as the rock-benched slopes proved unsuitable for development, which helped ensure its preservation. A number of recorded Aboriginal sites are located in this area.

3.4 Buildings

The first permanent buildings, including the dormitories and superintendents building were designed so that the inmates could build them under the supervision of tradesmen using concrete composed of cement, sand and crushed sandstone mixed on site and poured into formwork as an economy measure (the sand is likely to have been crushed sandstone). The concrete was not reinforced.

The early staff cottages were built of weatherboard and all buildings had corrugated iron rooves and timber floors. The first dormitories and administrative buildings were constructed in the Colonial style, with wide verandahs, steeply pitched roofs and regular punctuation of windows and door openings. Plan forms were simple rectangles. The houses were similar in character and square in shape. Ornamentation is almost totally lacking on all the buildings.

Later buildings used brick as the principal building material but continued to utilise the same simple shapes and motifs and, even though built over several decades, were very consistent and blended with the earlier structures, utilising the same elements as the original Colonial style buildings.

All buildings are single-storeyed and there are very few fences giving the site a low and spread out appearance. Further unity is provided by the grouping of buildings by function, which is both an operational characteristic and a response to the topography (GML 2001:71).



Figure 18: Carpark in Highway Commercial Precinct



Figure 19: Bushland Precinct



Figure 20: Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct



Figure 21: Baxters Track Mixed Use Precinct



Figure 22: Water tank and Philip House in the background



Figure 23: Far northern end of the Avenue and outcropping sandstone that has been quarried



Figure 24: The oval east of the Avenue



Figure 25: Carinya Avenue and 1960s buildings

4. Archaeological assessment

Archaeology is the study of human activity in the past using physical evidence in conjunction with historical sources. It focuses on the objects used by people in the past and the places where they lived and worked. It can tell us about the way things were made and used and how people lived their daily lives. Archaeology is not just about objects and remains; it is also about landscapes and links between sites.

4.1 Site survey

A site survey was conducted by Karyn McLeod (Principal Historical Archaeologist) and Daniel Claggett (Aboriginal Archaeologist) on 29 August 2019. All areas of cleared and developed land were surveyed on foot. Part of the eastern Bushland Precinct was also surveyed. No evidence of historical archaeological features or deposits were noted during the field inspection.

4.2 Historical archaeological potential

Archaeological potential is defined as "the degree of physical evidence present on an archaeological site, usually assessed on the basis of physical evaluation and historical research" (OEH 2011). This is commonly expressed as:

- High archaeological potential (known archaeological features/sites);
- Medium archaeological potential (potential archaeological features/sites); and
- Low archaeological potential (no archaeological features/sites).

Based on historical research concerning land use, the building sequence and land modification (disturbance), the archaeological potential as determined by GML in 2001 was assessed as low to medium with any surviving archaeological resource comprising of:

- subsurface features, such as the drain and well (and any wells that were not recorded),
- rubbish or cesspits,
- demolished building footings,
- Landscape alterations, such as the road construction, quarrying activities and terracing and levelling of bedrock for building platforms,
- pastoral and agricultural activities.

These values were not altered by subsequent assessments by EJE Architects (2012:2) or Extent (2018:28) and all assessments state that while there is some limited potential for the historical archaeological resource within the site to provide some supplementary information relating to the establishment and use of the site as a centre for juvenile detention and education, much of the information relating to the early use of the site is readily available from documentary resources and the extant built items.

ERM (2019) determined that their study area to the south of the Kangoo Road Commercial precinct and currently part of the Gardens Precinct has 'nil to low' potential to contain historical archaeological resources.

The potential archaeological resource surviving on the site is associated with the initial clearing and building phase as well as the alterations and operations of the School up to the mid 20th century. Areas of archaeological potential will be located around the main activity areas including the Heritage Precinct in particular, but also some minor evidence may also be located in the Festival Garden Precinct, Baxters Track Mixed Use Precinct and the Sport Precinct. The remainder of the site is considered to have no historical archaeological potential as no activities occurred in those areas that would have resulted in archaeological features or deposits. Furthermore, several precincts have been heavily modified, and any archaeological features and deposits are likely to have been removed.

The following discussion further assesses the potential for the survival of the range of elements identified to be located on the site.

- Subsurface features

The drain that was excavated in the initial building phase is not described on any plans of the site nor has its location been discussed in any previous assessment or CMP. Rubie (2003:23) states that the drain was a mile long and was cut with a road plough pulled by oxen along an existing drainage swale. The drain may have been located along a shallow drainage line in the current Festival Garden Precinct and ran in a south westerly direction ending in Piles Creek, well outside the study area. This drain is not visible on an aerial image from the late 1960s (Figure 5). This area is now incorporated into the lakes and gardens in the Festival Gardens precinct. The current drainage line feeding the northern lake appears very straight and may be remnant of the drain.

Water supply to the early farm was established with the use of a windmill and a well was also sunk near the dormitory according to Rubie (2003:21-22), but its location is not noted on any plans of the site nor has its location or construction been identified in any previous assessment or CMP. It is likely that the use of the well was short lived as rain water tanks and a large dam was complete by 1914.

- Rubbish or cesspits

Organic rubbish would have been fed to pigs and chickens or used for pasture enrichment, and rubbish would also have been incinerated as was common at the time. Furthermore, due to the size of the property, it is highly unlikely that rubbish would have been buried in close proximity to the areas of high activity but been simply disposed of elsewhere such as the eastern bushland or removed from the site altogether in the form of municipal rubbish collection.

While the location of the permanent lavatories and shower rooms are known, the location of the earliest temporary cess pits is unknown. These were either simply holes in the ground or removable pans, neither of which will have resulted in extensive archaeological remains. It is also unlikely that they were used for rubbish disposal. By 1936 sewer, electricity and hot water was available on the site and therefore the use of cess pits was also short lived.

The potential for occupation (subfloor) deposits directly associated with the use of the structures themselves is low. The timber floors were constructed of tongue-in-groove planks which limits the potential for an underfloor deposit to accumulate. Some minor evidence of site levelling may be present, but buildings constructed on uneven ground were built on piers limiting the need for extensive levelling.

- Demolished building footings

The early tents and temporary buildings are unlikely to have resulted in archaeological evidence apart from shallow postholes in the sandy soil. Very few buildings have been demolished and the early structures such as the school building and the hospital have been replaced in the same location by later structures. The location and function of buildings has been documented in Rubie's book (2003) and while some foundations of known buildings are present on the site, footings of previously unknown buildings are highly unlikely.

- Landscape alterations (road construction, quarrying and levelling)

Quarrying was undertaken by drilling and blasting as is documented by Rubie (2003:23). Evidence of drilling and blasting is clear around the oval. Other outcropping rock is located north of the main building complex and it is therefore likely that one specific quarry site is not present, but that quarrying activities took place in a number of locations dictated by their proximity to the respective building sites. Landscape alterations for the construction of roads definitely occurred, however is unlikely to provide substantive evidence not already documented.

- pastoral and agricultural activities

Pastoral activities are still conducted in the northern part of the site. Early cultivated areas are now part of the landscaped lawns of the Festival Garden Precinct while the dairy and pastoral lands were located in the present Baxters Track Mixed Use Precinct. The dairy has been replaced and it is unlikely that substantive evidence of orchards, vegetable gardens, the piggery, paths or sheds will have survived land modifications associated with the construction of the lakes, gardens, event park and Juvenile Detention Centre. There is no evidence that substantial previously demolished structures were located in the current paddocks.

The following table describes the limited potential archaeological resource and the level of potential that may be expected to survive on the site based on results of previous reports and assessment (Section 2.1) and in combination with our observation of the site.

Table 1 Level of archaeological potential

Precinct	Archaeological evidence	Potential
Festival Garden Precinct	• Pastoral and agricultural activities. • Subsurface features This area was cleared open grassland in the past as evident in aerial images and partially under cultivation in the northern part. Location of a first order drainage line that appears to have been incorporated into the early drain and then the current lakes and gardens. Large scale levelling and land modification has occurred in this area.	Low
Baxters Track Mixed Use Precinct	• Pastoral and agricultural activities. This area was cleared open grassland in the past as evident in aerial images. Historically, much of the main farming and dairying activity occurred in this area and	Low

Precinct	Archaeological evidence	Potential
	some of these fields are essentially used in a similar manner. Area size has been substantially reduced by the construction of the Juvenile Detention Centre.	
Heritage Precinct	• Subsurface features • Landscape alteration • Demolished building footings • Rubbish or cesspits pursue This area saw the most building, quarrying and occupation activity. Evidence of quarrying and landscape modifications such as levelling for roads and playing fields has survived in limited areas. The well has been filled and its location is unknown. Cesspits may be present, but rubbish pits are highly unlikely to be located in the high activity areas. The potential for occupation (subfloor) deposits directly associated with the use of the structures themselves will be minimal or not present.	Low to medium
Sport Precinct	Historically this area was heavily modified to accommodate the steep topography. Quarrying evidence has survived around the oval.	Low

4.3 Significance

The process of finding out whether an item is important is called assessing significance. It is essential to understand how and why the values of something is important. This leads to decisions that will retain and protect these values in the future. The Heritage Council of New South Wales has developed a set of seven criteria for assessing heritage significance, which can be used to make decisions about the heritage value of a place or item. These are: Historic; Social; Associative; Aesthetic; Scientific/Technical; Rarity; and Representative. Significance is thus an expression of the cultural value afforded a place, site, or item.

Additionally, the Heritage Council recognises two levels of heritage significance in New South Wales: Local and State. The level indicates the context in which a heritage item is important. Items that are important to the local area or region are considered as locally significant. Heritage places that are rare, exceptional, or outstanding beyond the local area or region may be of State significance. Not all aspects of a heritage item will be significant.

Archaeological sites, which contain 'relics' as defined in the *Heritage Act 1977*, are managed like any other significant item of environmental heritage whether they are listed or not. They are treated in the same way as any other surviving physical evidence of the past such as buildings, works, moveable objects, and precincts of State or local heritage significance.

4.3.1 GML (2001) Statement of Significance

GML (2001:102) prepared a statement of significance for the whole site which assessed the Mount Penang Parklands site as State significant for its historical values as a juvenile detention centre in New South Wales for most of the twentieth century; for its aesthetic appeal in the design of the early buildings, their configuration and layout, its social values for the many boys and young men who were

detained there over the course of nearly a century and the important links between the wider community, the detainees and staff.

In regard to the historical archaeological values, the limited archaeological potential of the site was assessed by GML (2001:76) as;

> The non-Indigenous archaeological resource at Mt Penang has the potential to provide some supplementary information relating to the establishment and use of the site as a centre for juvenile detention and education. However, information relating to some of these aspects of the site's history are also available from other sources such as the built items still existing on the site or from historical sources.
>
> Landscape alterations, such as the roadway, drainage canal and quarrying or terracing associated with building sites, have the potential to provide information relating to the technologies available and the nature of the site prior to the occupation by the school.
>
> Rubbish and cesspits have the potential to illustrate the nature of the inmates' diet, the availability of commercial foodstuffs and the standard of living at Mt Penang. Information relating to this aspect of the lives of the inmates is possibly also available through archival material.
>
> The potential for occupation (subfloor) deposits directly associated with the use of the structures themselves is low.
>
> The overall non-Indigenous archaeological significance of the site and its elements is low to medium. The subsurface remains have some potential to illustrate aspects of the development of the site and the life of the inmates and other occupants of the site not available from other resources.

This conclusion was not altered by subsequent assessments by EJE Architects (2012:20) or Extent (2018:38) and the level of significance was not assessed.

Archaeological significance has long been accepted as linked directly to archaeological (or scientific) research potential:

> A site or resource is said to be scientifically significant when its further study may be expected to help answer questions. That is scientific significance is defined as research potential (Heritage Office 2009).

An archaeological resource relating to the early occupation and construction of the site would be historically and technically significant if it were able to provide information that will contribute to an understanding of unknown aspects of the site. Mount Penang Parklands holds low archaeological potential in several precincts and no archaeological potential in others. While minor evidence of landscape alterations and below ground features may survive, any historical archaeological resource present on the site is unlikely to contribute substantially to known information regarding the establishment and operation of a place of juvenile justice. Detailed documentation of these aspects is available through archival material. Furthermore, due to the volume of archaeological evidence relating to the occupation of Australia in the late 19th and early 20th century, in combination with mass

production of building materials as well as personal and everyday items, most of the surviving archaeological resource located within the site would be unlikely to meet the threshold for State or local significance historically, socially, aesthetically and scientifically, nor would it be rare.

4.3.2 NSW Heritage Criteria for Assessing Significance related to Archaeological Sites and Relics

Archaeological Research Potential

Archaeological research potential is the ability of archaeological evidence, through analysis and interpretation, to provide information about a site that could not be derived from any other source and which contributes to the archaeological significance of that site and its 'relics'. The integrity of the site, the state of preservation of archaeological material and deposits will also be relevant.

• It is not anticipated that the site will yield important historical or research based information that could not be derived from any other source concerning the use of the site as a centre for juvenile detention and education. Rubie's detailed account of the history and development of the site and the various Annual Reports available for the site's use detail all manner of information including expenditure, food, educational resources, building materials and day to day operations of the school.

• While the nature of the site is rare and representative as a centre for juvenile detention and education, the history and use of the site is well-documented and any archaeological features and deposits that may be located on the site are highly unlikely to reflect juvenile detention. Due to the late date of the use of the site, any archaeological features and deposits are likely to duplicate the data set for schools or institutions of a similar date.

Associations with individuals, events or groups of historical importance

Archaeological remains may have particular associations with individuals, groups and events which may transform mundane places or objects into significant items through the association with important historical occurrences.

• Due to the minimal archaeological potential of the site and the late date of the site's establishment it is unlikely that site will contain 'relics' and remains which may illustrate a significant pattern in State or local history. The site is likely to have associations with former occupants, but personal or physical evidence is unlikely to be evident in any potential archaeological resource of the site.

Aesthetic or technical significance

Whilst the technical value of archaeology is usually considered as 'research potential' aesthetic values are not usually considered to be relevant to archaeological sites. Nevertheless, archaeological excavations which reveal highly intact and legible remains in the form of aesthetically attractive artefacts, aged and worn fabric and remnant structures, may allow both professionals and the community to connect with the past through tangible physical evidence.

• Apart from the existing views and layout of the site, the potential archaeological resource is unlikely to have aesthetic value.

Ability to demonstrate the past through archaeological remains

Archaeological remains have an ability to demonstrate how a site was used, what processes occurred, how work was undertaken and the scale of historic occupation. They can demonstrate the principal characteristics of a place or process that may be rare or common.

• It is highly unlikely that the site will contain well-preserved or rare examples of technologies or occupations which are particular to the site or of particular significance.

• The buildings on the site reflect the development of the place over time but it is unlikely that the limited potential archaeological resource will demonstrate continuity or change.

• The limited potential archaeological resource is unlikely to be intact, however features such as the quarrying around the oval can be interpreted.

4.4 Levels of significance

A site which can contribute answers to more than one of the significance criterion would then be assessed as being significant. The NSW Heritage Criteria refer to relative importance – either to the whole of NSW or to the local area. Relevant factors are likely to always include intactness and rarity as well as whether the information likely to be obtained would help understanding of the history, character or other attributes of the local area, the State or even the Nation (Heritage Branch 2009).

An important early historical archaeological site is likely to contain a range of different elements and remnants of the past. Such sites will include 'relics' of significance in the form of deposits, artefacts, objects and usually also other material evidence from demolished buildings, works or former structures which provide evidence of prior occupations but may not be relics (Heritage Branch 2009). A site such as Mount Penang, established in 1912, may also contain some archaeological evidence, however there are many properties that operated as educational/technical/trade schools from the same period that still exist and Mount Penang is likely to only yield a duplicate or redundant information.

The potential archaeological remains at the Mount Penang Parklands will be limited to minor occupation-related deposits and landscape modification dating to the 20th century. These may have local or no significance.

The following table lists the potential archaeological remains and their assessed significance.

Table 2 Significance of archaeological resources

Archaeological resource	Potential	Significance
Well	Low	Local/No
Underfloor deposits	Low	No
Evidence of quarrying and land modification	Medium	Local/No
Evidence of location of previous buildings, paths and roads	Low	No
Land clearance agricultural activities	Low	No

5. Mitigation and management

5.1 Mitigation

Archaeological features and deposits are afforded statutory protection by the 'relics provision' under Section 4(1) of the Heritage Act (as amended 2009). An archaeological excavation permit issued by the Heritage Council under Sections 57(1) and 60 of the NSW Heritage Act is required for any ground disturbance works that have the potential to disturb or destroy relics.

Archaeological impacts can be managed and mitigated by a series of procedures that will vary according to the degree of impact and the significance of the feature. In the case of Mount Penang Parklands where the site has been assessed as having low to no archaeological potential and any archaeological remains are unlikely to be significant, general mitigation procedures that would apply to all work within the study area would include;

- Suitable clauses should be included in all contractor and subcontractor contracts to ensure that on-site personnel are aware of their obligations and requirements in relation to the archaeological provisions of the NSW Heritage Act and in regard to the unexpected finds strategy. A heritage induction should be provided to all personnel working on the site.
- Some unrecorded and unidentified features may be present and provisions for unexpected finds should be followed during the proposed works (see section 5.2.2).

5.2 Management

5.2.1 Standard exemptions

Standard exemptions apply to all items listed on the State Heritage Register. The purpose of the standard exemptions is to clarify what kind of maintenance and minor works can be undertaken without needing Heritage Council approval. This ensures that owners are not required to make unnecessary applications for minor maintenance and repair. Due to the lack of archaeological potential and significance across the site, Standard Exemption 4 or 7 will apply to ground disturbance works within the site as follows;

Standard Exemption 4: Excavation

1. Excavation or disturbance of land of the kind specified below does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act, provided that the Director-General is satisfied that the criteria in (a), (b) or (c) have been met and the person proposing to undertake the excavation or disturbance of land has received a notice advising that the Director-General is satisfied that:

(a) an archaeological assessment, zoning plan or management plan has been prepared in accordance with Guidelines published by the Heritage Council of NSW which indicates that any relics in the land are unlikely to have State or local heritage significance; or

(b) the excavation or disturbance of land will have a minor impact on archaeological relics including the testing of land to verify the existence of relics without destroying or removing them; or

(c) a statement describing the proposed excavation demonstrates that evidence relating to the history or nature of the site, such as its level of disturbance, indicates that the site has little or no archaeological research potential.

Standard Exemption 7: Minor Activities with Little or No Adverse Impact On Heritage Significance

1. Anything which in the opinion of the Director-General is of a minor nature and will have little or no adverse impact on the heritage significance of the item does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act.

2. A person proposing to do anything of the kind described in paragraph 1 must write to the Director-General and describe the proposed activity. If the Director-General is satisfied that the proposed activity meets the criteria set out in paragraph 1, the Director-General shall notify the applicant.

5.2.2 Unexpected finds

An 'unexpected heritage find' can be defined as any unanticipated archaeological discovery, that has not been previously assessed or is not covered by an existing approval under the *Heritage Act 1977* (Heritage Act) or *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* (NPW Act). These discoveries are categorised as either:

(a) Aboriginal objects (archaeological remains ie stone tools),
(b) Historic (non-Aboriginal) heritage items (archaeological remains (ie artefacts) or movable objects),
(c) Human skeletal remains.

Should any unexpected archaeology be uncovered during any future excavation works, the following procedure must be adhered to;

- Stop all work in the immediate area of the item and notify the Project Manager
- Establish a 'no-go zone' around the item. Use high visibility fencing, where practical. Inform all site personnel about the no-go zone.
- No work is to be undertaken within this zone until further investigations are completed.
- Engage a suitably qualified and experienced Archaeologist to assess the finds.
- The Heritage Council must be notified if the finds are of local or state significance. additional approvals will be required before works can recommence on site.
- If the item is assessed as not a 'relic', a 'heritage item' or an 'Aboriginal object' by the Archaeologist, work can proceed with advice provided in writing.

6. Results and recommendations

6.1 Results

Based on historical research concerning land use, the building sequence and land modification (disturbance), the archaeological potential of Mount Penang Parklands is assessed as low with any surviving archaeological resource comprising of:

- subsurface features, such as the drain and well (and any wells that were not recorded),
- rubbish or cesspits,
- demolished building footings,
- Landscape alterations, such as the road construction, quarrying activities and terracing and levelling of bedrock for building platforms,
- pastoral and agricultural activities.

The potential archaeological remains at the Mount Penang Parklands will be limited to minor occupation-related deposits and landscape modification dating to the 20th century. Due to the minimal archaeological potential of the site and the late date of the site's establishment it is concluded that the site is unlikely to contain 'relics' and remains which are either of local or State significance.

6.2 Recommendations

- Based on the results of the assessment it is recommended that any future excavation or ground disturbance works can go ahead under Standard Exemption 4 (excavation) and Standard Exemption 7 (minor activities).

- If any unexpected Aboriginal objects, historical heritage items or human skeletal remains are uncovered in any future works at the site, the works must cease and the unexpected finds procedure (section 5.2.2) must be followed.

7. References

Attenbrow, V. 2002. *Sydney's Aboriginal Past: Investigating the archaeological and historical records*. University of New South Wales, Sydney.

EJE Architecture. 2012. *Conservation Management Plan Update: Mount Penang*. Prepared for Central Coast Regional Development Corporation (CCRDC)

ERM. 2019. *Proposed Subdivision for Mount Penang Parklands 'Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct' Lot 10 DP1149050" Historical and Aboriginal Cultural Heritage Due Diligence Assessment*. Prepared for Hunter Central Coast Development Corporation.

Extent Heritage. 2018. *Mount Penang Parklands: Conservation Management Plan*. Prepared for Central Coast Regional Development Corporation.

Extent Heritage 2018. *Mount Penang Parklands 'Highway Commercial Precinct' Heritage Strategy – Design Guidelines*. Prepared for Central Coast Regional Development Corporation

Godden Mackay Logan. 2001 *Mount Penang Conservation Management Plan*. Prepared for Festival Development Corporation.

Gosford Local Environmental Plan 2014
hiips://www.legislation.nsw.gov.au/#/view/EPI/2014/42/historical2017 -08-04/full

Heritage Branch Department of Planning 2009 *Assessing Significance for Historical Archaeological Sites and 'Relics'*
hiips://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/resources/heritagebranch/heritage/ArchSignificance.pdf

Kass Terry, 2000 *The Conservation Plan* (5th edition) National Trust

National Library of Australia, Trove hiips://trove.nla.gov.au/

Property listing – SHR
hiips://www.environm ent.nsw.gov.au/heritageapp/ViewHeritageItemDetails.aspx?ID=505389

Rubie, V. 2003. *Sent to the Mountain: A History of Mount Penang Juvenile Justice Centre*. Published by the Closure of Mount Penang Juvenile Justice Centre.



eco logical AUSTRALIA
A TETRA TECH COMPANY

SYSTEM CERTIFICATION ISO 9001 SGS
SYSTEM CERTIFICATION ISO 14001 SGS
SYSTEM CERTIFICATION AS 4801 SGS

1300 646 131
www.ecoaus.com.au

APPENDIX D NATURAL HERITAGE ASSESSMENT

Mount Penang Parklands - Natural Heritage Assessment

Tanner Kibble Denton Architects Pty Ltd

ecological AUSTRALIA
A TETRA TECH COMPANY

1300 646 131
www.ecoaus.com.au

DOCUMENT TRACKING

Project Name	Mt Penang Parklands - Natural Heritage Assessment
Project Number	19SYD_13666
Project Manager	Karyn McLeod
Prepared by	Mike Lawrie
Reviewed by	Diane Campbell
Approved by	**David Bonjer**
Status	**Final**
Version Number	**2**
Last saved on	**3 December 2019**

This report should be cited as 'Eco Logical Australia 2019. *Mt Penang Parklands - Natural Heritage Assessment*. Prepared for TKD Architects.'

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This document has been prepared by Eco Logical Australia Pty Ltd with support from TKD Architects

Disclaimer
This document may only be used for the purpose for which it was commissioned and in accordance with the contract between Eco Logical Australia Pty Ltd and TKD Architects. The scope of services was defined in consultation with TKD Architects, by time and budgetary constraints imposed by the client, and the availability of reports and other data on the subject area. Changes to available information, legislation and schedules are made on an ongoing basis and readers should obtain up to date information. Eco Logical Australia Pty Ltd accepts no liability or responsibility whatsoever for or in respect of any use of or reliance upon this report and its supporting material by any third party. Information provided is not intended to be a substitute for site specific assessment or legal advice in relation to any matter. Unauthorised use of this report in any form is prohibited.

Template 2.8.1

Contents

1. Introduction 1

1.1 Project background 1
1.2 Description of the study area 1

2. Legislative context 6
3. Methods 7

3.1 Literature and data review 7
3.2 Field survey 7

3.2.1 Vegetation validation 7
3.2.2 Species surveys 8
3.2.3 Habitat assessment 8
3.2.4 Survey limitations 8

4. Results 9

4.1 Literature and data review 9

4.1.1 Vegetation communities 9
4.1.2 Threatened flora species 9
4.1.3 Threatened fauna species 10

4.2 Field survey results 14

4.2.1 Vegetation communities 14
4.2.2 Threatened Flora 20
4.2.3 Fauna habitat 21
4.2.4 Threatened Fauna 21

5. Natural Heritage Assessment 23

5.1 Australian Natural Heritage Charter V2 2002 23
5.2 State Heritage Inventory 23
5.3 Gosford Local Environmental Plan 23
5.4 NSW heritage assessment criteria 24

6. Constraints, opportunities and management 26

6.1 Ecological Constraints 26

6.1.1 Key Threatening Processes 26
6.1.2 *Biosecurity Act 2015* 27
6.1.3 Management Actions 28

Appendix A Likelihood of Occurrence 31
Appendix B Species lists 54

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

List of Figures

Figure 1: Location of the study area 2
Figure 2: Land use precincts within the Mt Penang Parklands, as shown in the Gosford DCP 2014 3
Figure 3: Mt Penang Heritage Conservation Area 4
Figure 4: Map of heritage items in the Mt Penang Parklands (Source: EJE Architecture) 5
Figure 5: Central Coast Vegetation Mapping 11
Figure 6: Threatened flora BioNet search 12
Figure 7: Threatened fauna BioNet search 13
Figure 8: Validated vegetation map 16
Figure 9: PCT 1642 -Scribbly Gum - Red Bloodwood - Old Man Banksia heathy woodland of southern Central Coast 17
Figure 10: PCT 1134 - Scribbly Gum - Hairpin Banksia - Dwarf Apple heathy woodland on hinterland sandstone plateaux of the Central Coast, Sydney Basin Bioregion 17
Figure 11: PCT 1627 18
Figure 12: Rainbow Lorikeet in Scribbly Gum 18
Figure 13: Heritage listed dam 19
Figure 14: Hibbertia procumbens (Spreading Guinea Flower) recorded in the Eastern Bushland 20
Figure 15: Natural Heritage Items 30

List of Tables

Table 1: Legislative context of the proposed development 6
Table 2: Weather conditions during field survey 7
Table 3: Fauna features within the study area 21
Table 4: Natural heritage items listed under the Gosford LEP 23
Table 5: NSW heritage assessment criteria 24
Table 6: Key threatening processes 26
Table 7: Weeds of National Significance (WoNS), priority and regional weeds 27
Table 8: Threatened flora likelihood of occurrence 32
Table 9: Threatened and migratory fauna likelihood of occurrence 38
Table 10: Flora species recorded during the field survey 54
Table 11: Fauna species recorded during the field survey 59

Abbreviations

Abbreviation	Description
BAM	Biodiversity Assessment Method
BC Act	*Biodiversity Conservation Act 2016* (NSW)
BS Act	*Biosecurity Act 2015* (NSW)

Abbreviation	Description
BDAR	Biodiversity Development Assessment Report
CEEC	Critically Endangered Ecological Community
CMP	Conservation Management Plan
DECC	Department of Environment and Climate Change
DoEE	Commonwealth Department of the Environment and Energy
DPIE	Department of Planning, Industry and Environment
EEC	Endangered Ecological Community
ELA	Eco Logical Australia
EP&A Act	*Environmental Planning and Assessment Act 1979* (NSW)
EPBC Act	*Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999* (Commonwealth)
FFA	Flora and Fauna Assessment
LEP	Local Environment Plan
LGA	Local Government Area
MNES	Matters of National Environmental Significance
NSW	New South Wales
OEH	NSW Office of Environment and Heritage
TEC	Threatened Ecological Community
WoNS	Weeds of National Significance

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

1. Introduction

1.1 Project background

TKD Architects has engaged Eco Logical Australia Pty Ltd (ELA) to prepare a Natural Heritage Assessment as part of a revised Conservation Management Plan (CMP) for the Mount Penang Parklands (Lot 10 DP1149060), a 158-hectare mixed-use area located in Kariong, NSW (Figure 1) The Mt Penang Parklands (hereby referred to as 'the study area'), is divided into eight (8) precincts within the Central Coast Development Control Plan (DCP) 2018, with each precinct possessing specific characteristics, development controls and development potential (Figure 2). Previous CMPs for the study area have been prepared by Godden Mackay Logan (GML; 2001), EJE Architecture (2012) and Extent Heritage (2018). The development of a new CMP for the study area is necessitated by the subdivision and sale for future commercial development of the Kangoo Road and Highway Commercial Precincts and assist the Hunter and Central Coast Development Corporation (HCCDC) to rationalise the site for appropriate uses.

This Natural Heritage Assessment identifies state and local heritage items which are considered to have natural heritage significance. This assessment will be drawn upon and attached as an appendix to the CMP.

The Natural Heritage Assessment maps and assesses the 'eastern bushland' and 'two groups of scribbly gums' and 'dam' listed in Schedule 5 Environmental Heritage in the Gosford LEP 2014. The Preliminary Tree Assessment maps and assesses the other items in the LEP which include cultural plantings such as 'the old pine tree group', 'white poplar avenue', 'mature cultural plantings', 'mature cultural plantings, including coral trees, brush box, camphor laurels, white poplars, hoop pines, an oak and a larch, 'entry drive with perimeter brush box and eucalypt plantings', 'sports oval'; it does not map of all the new trees in the Mt Penang Gardens because they are not of heritage significance.

1.2 Description of the study area

The Mount Penang Parklands and its associated heritage features are listed on the State Heritage Register (SHR 01667). Its individual components are listed on the Gosford Local Environmental Plan (LEP) 2014 The study area is bounded by Kangoo Road on its north western perimeter and the Central Coast Highway on its south western and eastern perimeters (Figure 1). The parklands are approximately 5 km to the west of Gosford and accessed from the Central Coast Highway. The Parklands are divided into a number of precincts detailed in Figure 2 and referred to throughout this document.

The study area has been predominantly cleared in the past and developed for a number of uses including schools, juvenile justice centre, farming and the public gardens. A disturbed patch of remnant native bushland is located in the west of the study area and a largely undisturbed, high quality area of native vegetation is located in the east of the study area (referred to as the Eastern Bushland – listed as a local heritage item). Two patches of remnant scribbly gums (local heritage listed) are present in the south and north of the study area. A large local heritage listed dam is also located in the centre of the study area that was assessed for habitat values. A map of the heritage conservation area is shown in Figure 3 and a map of heritage items is shown in Figure 4.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

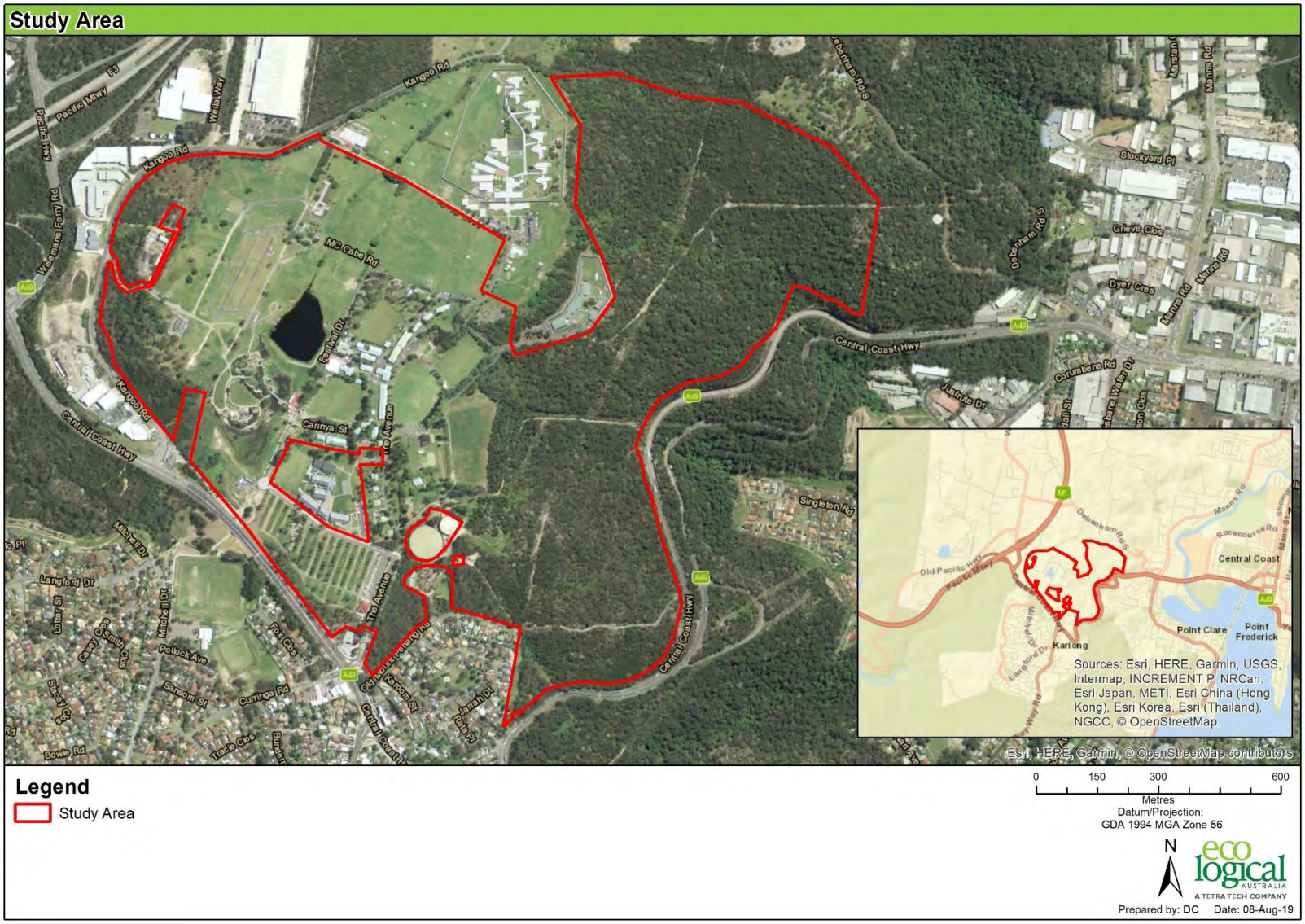


Figure 1: Location of the study area



2.5 Land Use Precincts

1 Kangoo Road Commercial Precinct
2 Highway Commercial Precinct
3 Festivals/Gardens Precinct
4 Baxters Track Mixed-use Precinct
5 Heritage Precinct
6 Sports Precinct
7 Philip House Mixed-Use Precinct
8 Bushland Precinct

Figure 2: Land use precincts within the Mt Penang Parklands, as shown in the Gosford DCP 2014.

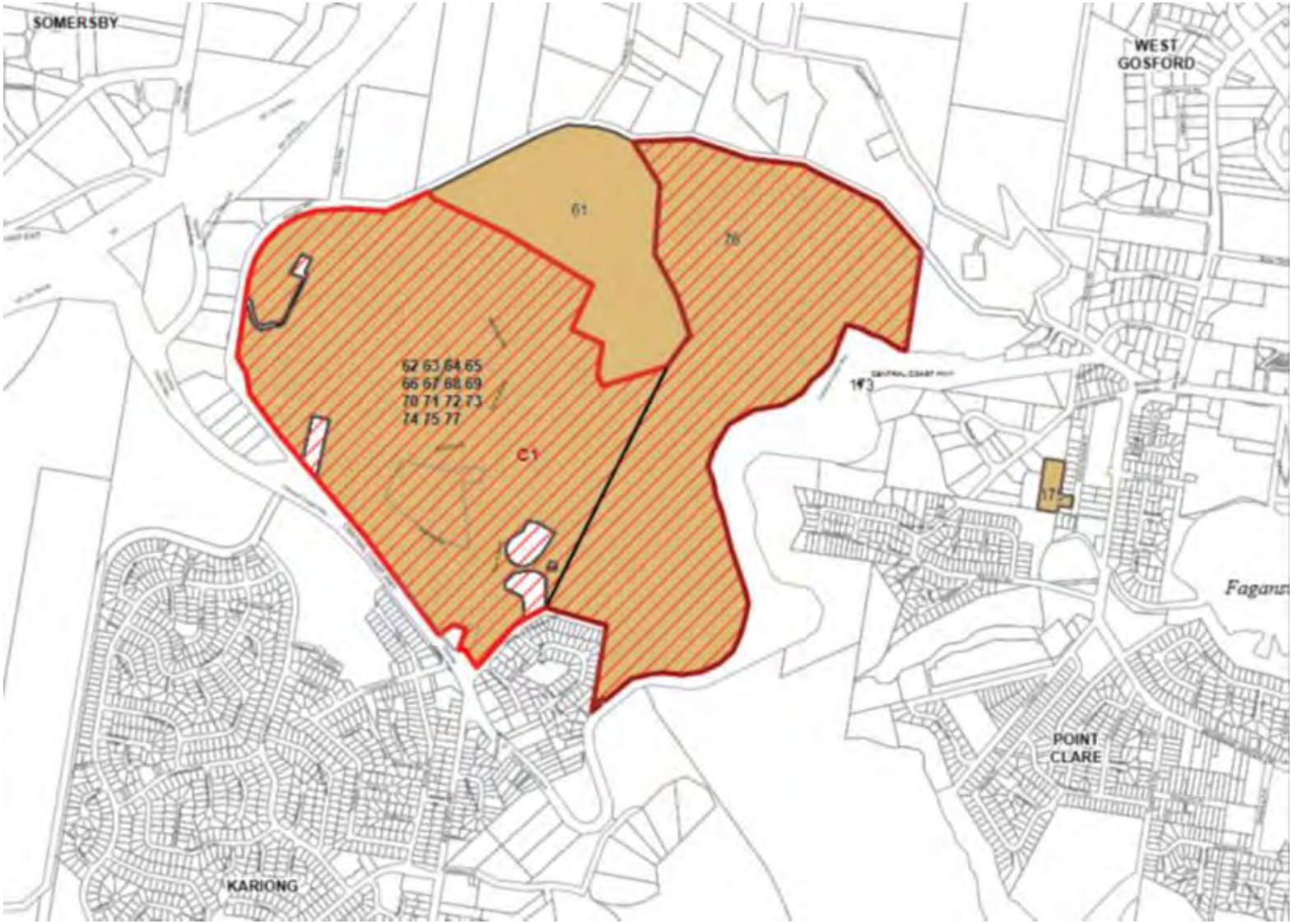


Figure 3: Mt Penang Heritage Conservation Area

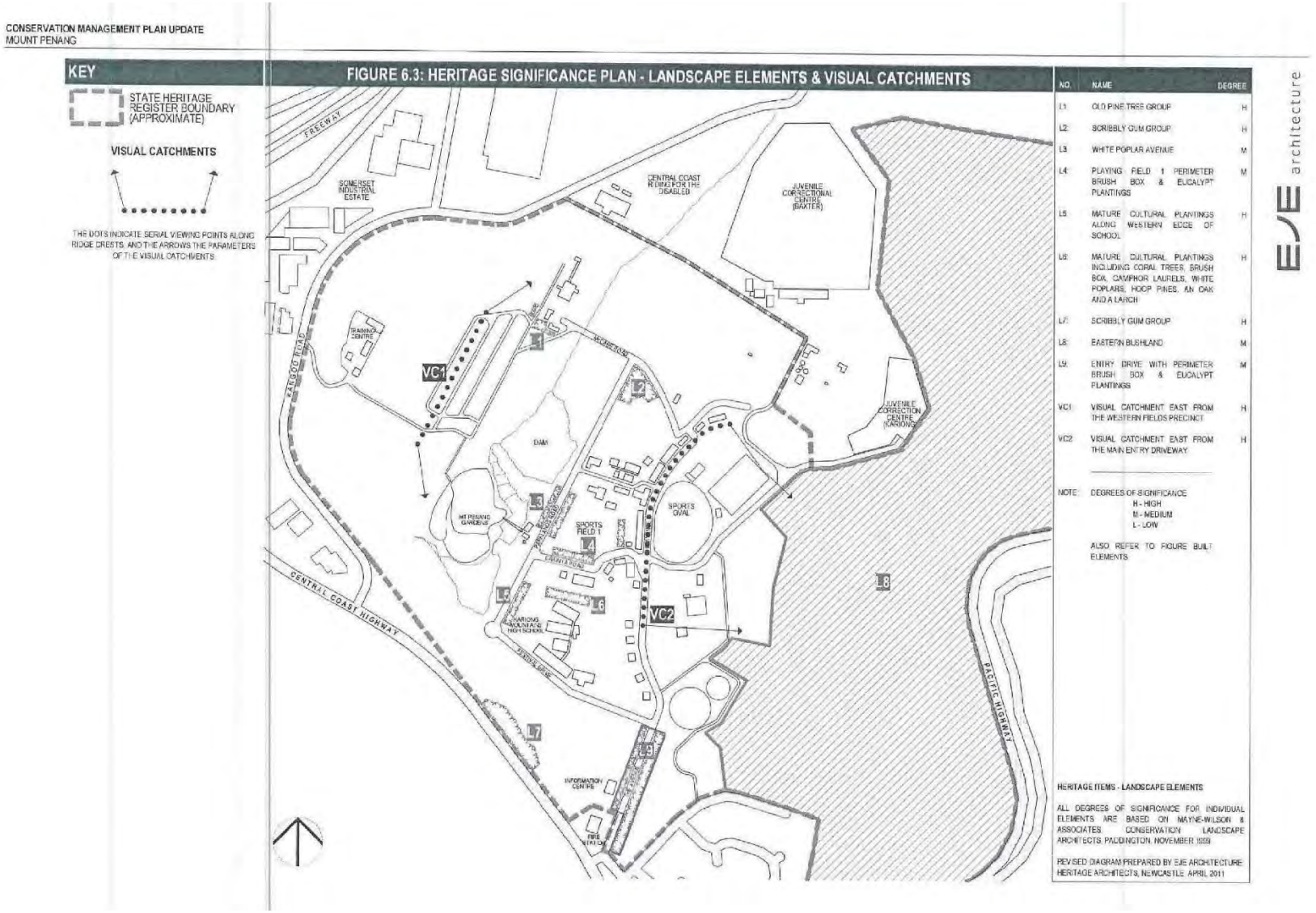


Figure 4: Map of heritage items in the Mt Penang Parklands (Source: EJE Architecture)

2. Legislative context

Table 1: Legislative context of the proposed development

Name	Relevance to the project	Section in this report
Commonwealth		
Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999 (EPBC Act)	The EPBC Act aims to protect Matters of National Environmental Significance (MNES) including wetlands of international importance, threatened species and communities and listed migratory species. An action that may or is likely to have a significant impact on MNES should be referred to the Commonwealth to determine whether it is a Controlled Action that requires approval from the Commonwealth. MNES have been identified as having a potential to occur within the locality. This report assesses the likelihood of occurrence of MNES within the study area and concludes that the development is not likely to have a significant impact on MNES.	**Section 4 and Appendix A**
State		
Environmental Planning and Assessment Act 1979 (EP&A Act)	The EP&A Act is the principal planning legislation for NSW. It provides a framework for the overall environmental planning and assessment of development proposals.	**N/A**
Biodiversity Conservation Act 2016 (BC Act)	The BC Act is the primary legislation for the protection and management of biodiversity in NSW. The BC Act outlines the NSW threatened species and ecological communities and provides a framework for the assessment of developments with impacts to biodiversity. Future development of the study area may result in the requirement for assessment under the BC Act, which may include a Biodiversity Development Assessment Report (BDAR) and associated offsetting or Flora and Fauna Assessment (FFA).	**Section 4 and Appendix A**
Heritage Act 1977 No 136 (Heritage Act)	The Heritage Act aims to recognise, understand and protect State Heritage items in NSW. Mt Penang Parklands are listed as a State Heritage item under the act.	**Section 5**
Planning Instruments		
Gosford Local Environmental Plan (LEP) 2014	The study area is zoned SP1: Special Activities under the Gosford LEP. Several items are listed under Schedule 5 of the Gosford LEP as having significant local heritage value.	**Section 5**

3. Methods

3.1 Literature and data review

The following information and data were reviewed prior to field survey:

- BioNet / Atlas of NSW Wildlife (OEH 2019a)
- NSW Threatened Species Profiles (OEH 2019b)
- Commonwealth Protected Matters Search Tool for Matters of National Environmental Significance (DotEE 2019a)
- Gosford Council Vegetation Mapping (Bell 2013)
- Biodiversity Stewardship Site Feasibility Study (ELA 2018)

Aerial photography of the study area and surrounds was also used to investigate the extent of native vegetation cover and landscape features in the study area.

The BioNet / Atlas of Wildlife (5 km radius) and Protected Matters Search Tool (5 km radius) searches were performed on 9 September 2019. The results of these searches were combined to produce a list of threatened flora, fauna and ecological communities considered likely to occur or utilise the study area. The likelihood of occurrence for each species was determined using recent records, the likely presence of suitable habitat and knowledge of the species ecology. A list of species (defined as "yes", "likely" or having "potential") was then used to inform the need for any targeted surveys. The terms for the likelihood of occurrence are listed in Appendix A**.**

3.2 Field survey

Field survey across the study area was conducted on 10 September 2019 by ELA ecologist Mike Lawrie. Approximately 4 person hours were utilised in completing the survey. Weather observations are outlined below in **Table 2**.

Table 2: Weather conditions during field survey

Date	Temperature °C (Min)	Temperature °C (Max)	Max wind Speed km/h	Rainfall (mm)
10 September 2019	9.2	15.4	41	0.4

Weather Observations were taken from www.bom.gov.au Gosford AWS (station 061425)

Species were identified to the lowest taxonomic level possible, following the Flora of NSW (Harden 1992-2002) and NSW Flora online (www.plantnet.rbgsyd.nsw.gov.au).

3.2.1 Vegetation validation

Validation of the vegetation mapping was conducted using the with the random meander method (Cropper 1993). Where the boundaries of vegetation communities differed from those mapped, they were modified using hard copy maps. The presence of threatened flora and fauna species identified as having the potential to occur in the study area was determined through a habitat assessment. Where threatened species or important habitat features were observed, such as hollow-bearing trees, potential nesting, or roosting sites, their locations were marked using a hand-held GPS. However, the locations of all important habitat features (e.g. rock outcrops, significant logs and location of all winter flowering

eucalypts) observed were not recorded. A qualitative assessment was conducted for each feature. Opportunistic sightings of all fauna present within the study area were recorded.

3.2.2 Species surveys

Flora species were recorded using the random meander method and threatened flora surveys were undertaken opportunistically. Greater effort was put into searches where threatened flora species had been previously identified in the study area. Fauna species were recorded opportunistically during the survey.

3.2.3 Habitat assessment

Habitat features for threatened species were recorded opportunistically across the study area such as hollow-bearing trees, nests, rocky outcrops and aquatic habitat. Where features were recorded the location was marked using a handheld GPS unit which have an accuracy of between X and Y metres. Not all habitat features could be recorded within the time constraints of the survey, particularly in the Eastern Bushland.

3.2.4 Survey limitations

The field survey was conducted in spring, which is an optimum survey time for many flora and fauna species, however due to time constraints targeted survey could not be undertaken. Targeted surveys would need to be repeated over a number of seasons to more adequately capture the diversity of flora and fauna that could be present in the study area. Since this was not possible, habitat assessments were undertaken to predict the likely presence of species.

It should be noted that the species list (Appendix B) is not an exhaustive list of species present in the study area. Some species may not have been present in the aboveground flora or were difficult to detect due to lack of suitable reproductive material. This assessment focused on validating the vegetation present in the study area.

The field survey was undertaken using a hand-held GPS unit, which was used to take GPS point locations of flora and fauna observed in the field. It is noted that these units can have errors in the accuracy of the locations taken of up to 10 m (subject to availability of satellites on the day).

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

4. Results

4.1 Literature and data review

4.1.1 Vegetation communities

4.1.1.1 Central Coast Council Vegetation Mapping

Central Coast Vegetation Mapping dataset (Bell 2013), shows the following vegetation communities as occurring within the study area:

- Hawkesbury Banksia Scrub Woodland
- Exposed Hawkesbury Woodland
- Hawkesbury Plateau Banksia Scrub
- Coastal Warm Temperate Rainforest

Central Coast vegetation mapping is shown in Figure 5.

4.1.1.2 ELA Vegetation Mapping

In 2018, ELA ecologist Gordon Patrick undertook a vegetation survey within the Eastern Bushland as part of a Biodiversity Stewardship Feasibility Assessment. The assessment identified the following Plant Community Types (PCTs) as occurring within the Eastern Bushland.

- *PCT 1641 - Dwarf Apple - Scribbly Gum heathy low woodland on sandstone ranges of the Central Coast*
- *PCT 1528 - Jackwood - Lilly Pilly - Sassafras riparian warm temperate rainforest of the Central Coast*
- *PCT 1134 - Scribbly Gum - Hairpin Banksia - Dwarf Apple heathy woodland on hinterland sandstone plateaux of the Central Coast, Sydney Basin Bioregion*
- *PCT 1642 - Scribbly Gum - Red Bloodwood - Old Man Banksia heathy woodland of southern Central Coast*
- *PCT 1627 - Smooth-barked Apple - Turpentine - Sydney Peppermint heathy woodland on sandstone ranges of the Central Coast*
- *PCT 1699 - Heath-leaved Banksia - Coral Fern wet heath on sandstone ranges of the lower Central Coast* (Potential)

Of these PCTs, two are listed as Endangered Ecological Communities:

- PCT 1528 is consistent with Lowland Rainforest in the NSW North Coast and Sydney Basin Bioregions (BC Act – EEC, EPBC Act – CEEC)
- PCT 1699 is associated with Coastal Upland Swamp in the Sydney Basin Bioregion (BC Act – EEC, EPBC Act – CEEC)

4.1.2 Threatened flora species

The desktop review identified a total of 34 threatened flora species listed under the BC or EPBC Acts, which may have the potential to occur within a 5 km radius of the study area (Figure 6). An assessment of the likelihood of occurrence of threatened flora species within the study area is available Appendix A and was used to guide the field survey methodology.

4.1.3 Threatened fauna species

The desktop literature review identified a total of 103 threatened and migratory fauna species listed under the BC or EPBC Acts, which may have the potential to occur within a 5 km radius of the study area (Figure 7). An assessment of the likelihood of occurrence of threatened fauna species within the impact assessment area is available in Appendix A.

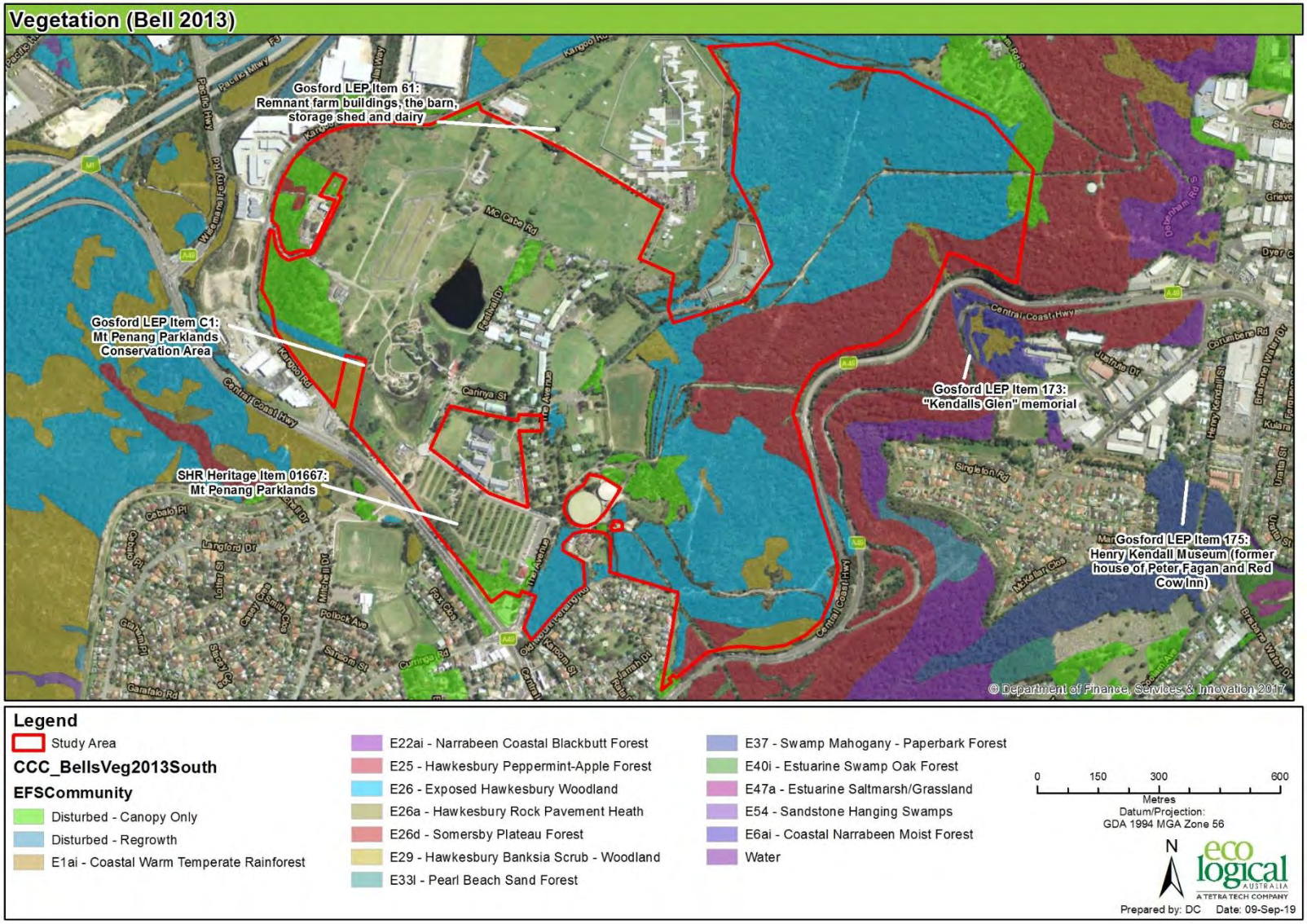


Figure 5: Central Coast Vegetation Mapping

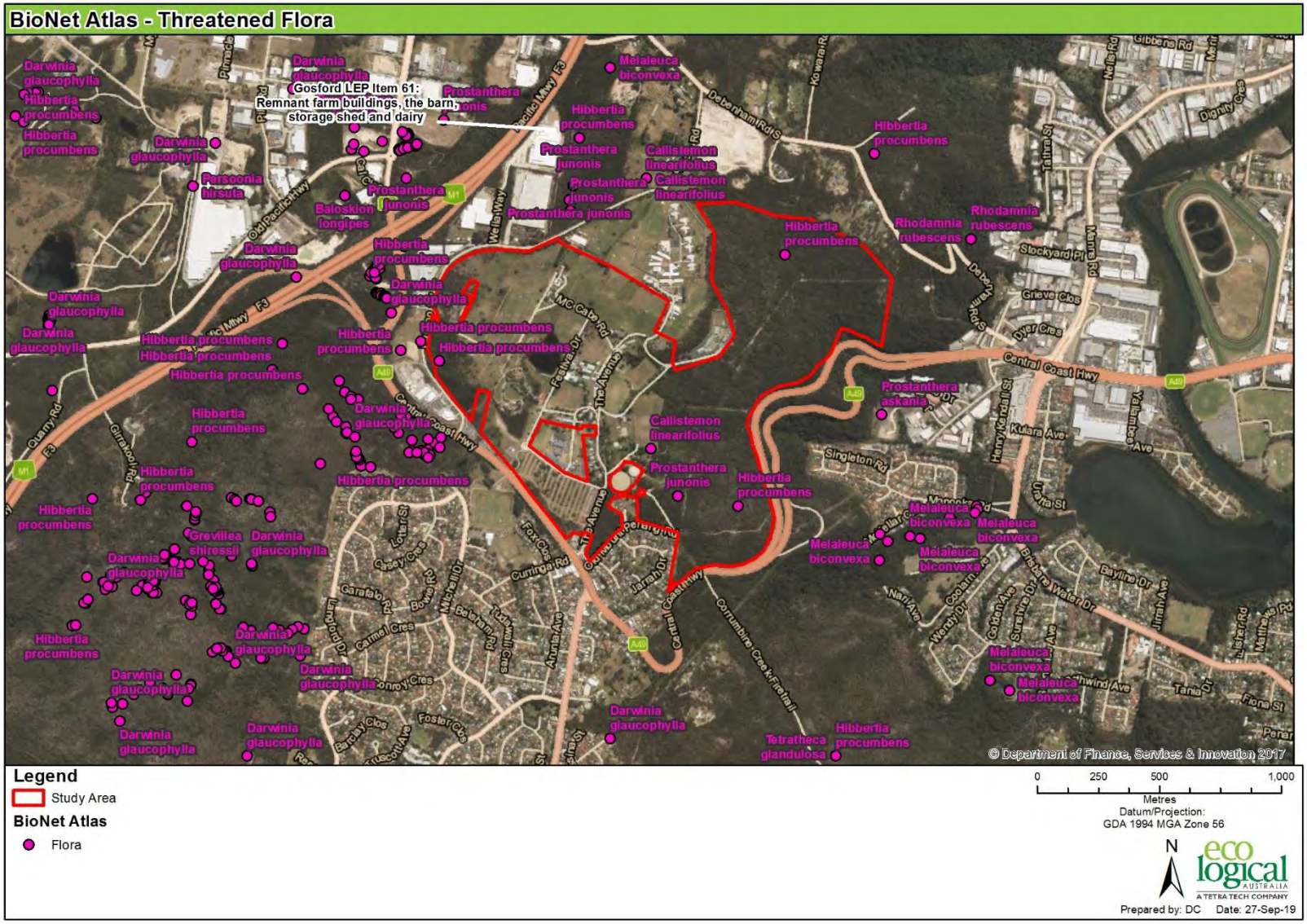


Figure 6: Threatened flora BioNet search

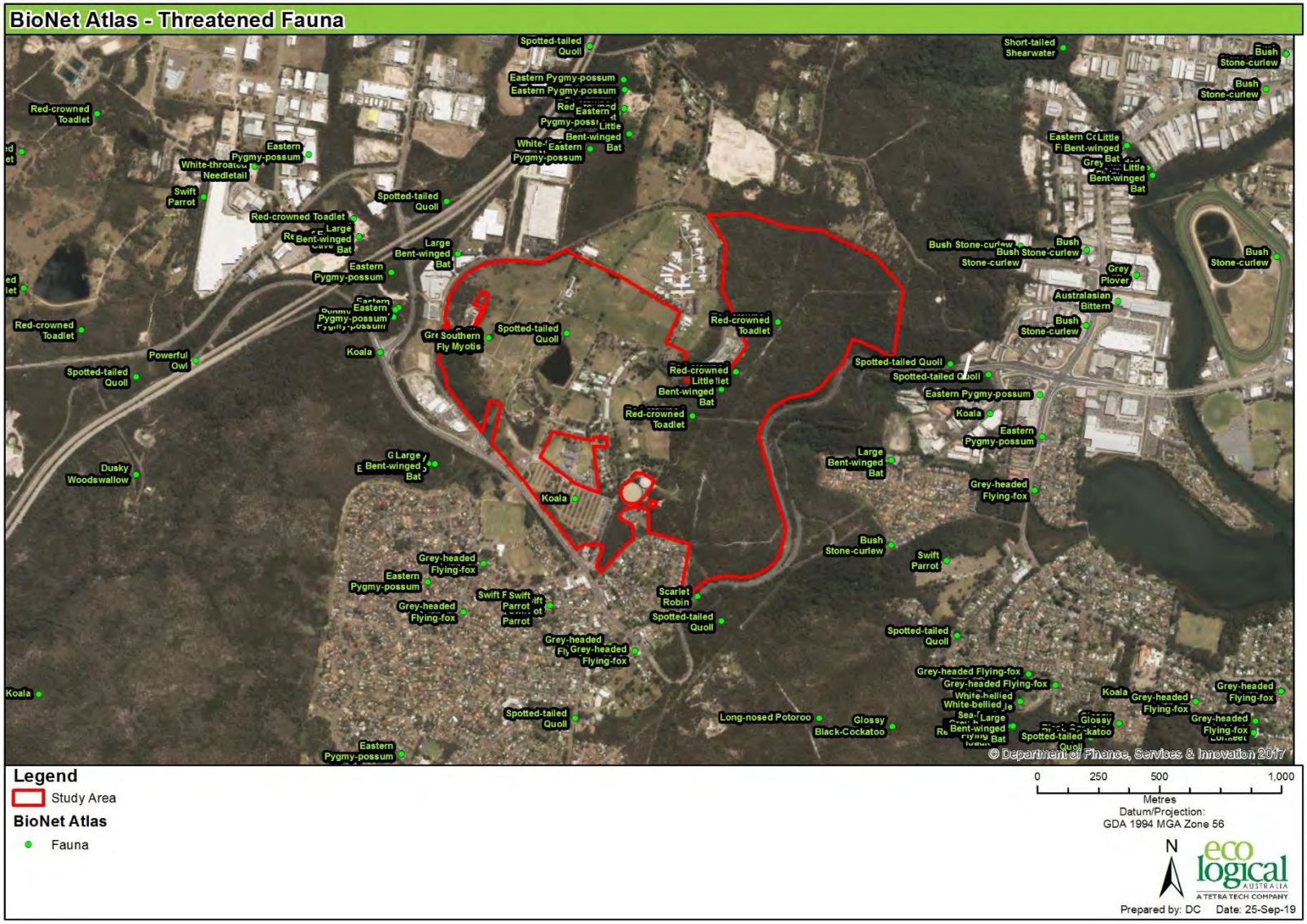


Figure 7: Threatened fauna BioNet search

4.2 Field survey results

4.2.1 Vegetation communities

The field survey confirmed the presence of those PCTs mapped within the Eastern Bushland by ELA in addition to one PCT and exotic vegetation in the west of the study area. A combination of field survey and desktop research were used to classify vegetation in the study area. Parts of the Eastern Bushland were not easily accessible during the one day field survey and existing data was used for these areas. Previous vegetation data collected by Gordon Patrick of ELA was detailed and accurate.

The Eastern Bushland contained several vegetation communities, from heathlands to dry sclerophyll forest and small patches of rainforest. Overall vegetation within the eastern bushland was intact and in good condition. The western edge of this area had been degraded by edge effects and impacted by weed infestations including *Pinus radiata* (Radiata Pine) and *Lantana camara* (Lantana). Similar vegetation was present in the western extent of the study area, however, the western section of vegetation was substantially degraded by Radiata Pine. The western area was found to be in a degraded condition, not containing any TECs or threatened species following desktop and field inspection, and was of low significance apart from several hollow-bearing trees.

The dominant vegetation type with the Eastern Bushland was *PCT 1642 - Scribbly Gum - Red Bloodwood - Old Man Banksia heathy woodland of southern Central Coast.* This community was dominated by a canopy of *E. haemastoma* and *Corymbia gummifera* (Red Bloodwood). *Angophora costata* (Smooth-barked Apple), *Eucalyptus capitellata* (Brown Stringybark) and *Eucalyptus punctata* (Grey Gum) were also present in lower abundance. The midstorey contained a highly diverse range of sclerophyllous shrubs and small trees. Dominant species were *Allocasuarina littoralis* (Black She-oak), *Banksia ericifolia* (Heath-leaved Banksia), *Grevillea sericea* (Pink Spider Flower) and *Leptospermum polygalifolium* (Lemon-scented Tea-tree). The groundcover contained a variety of grasses, fribs, sedges and ferns including *Gleichenia dicarpa* (Pouched Coral Fern), *Entolasia stricta* (Wiry Panic), *Cyathochaeta diandra* and *Caustis flexuosa* (Curly Wig). This PCT is similar to that mapped by Bell (Exposed Hawkesbury Woodland), with overall consistent dominant species. The Central Coast dataset assigned PCT 1643 as the most likely PCT match, with PCT 1642 as the second closest match.

PCT 1134 - Scribbly Gum - Hairpin Banksia - Dwarf Apple heathy woodland on hinterland sandstone plateaux of the Central Coast, Sydney Basin Bioregion was similar, however, covered a smaller area and was characterised by lower, heathier vegetation. This community was dominated by a sparse canopy of *E. haemastoma* and *E. punctata.* The midstorey contained *Angophora hispida* (Rough-barked Apple), *Hakea teretifolia, B. ericifolia* and *Banksia serrata* (Old Man Banksia) and *Melaleuca thymifolia.* The groundcover was dominated by a diverse range of sedges and forbs. The location and community type was generally consistent with that mapped by Bell.

PCT 1627 - Smooth-barked Apple - Turpentine - Sydney Peppermint heathy woodland on sandstone ranges of the Central Coast was common in some of the more sheltered areas of the Eastern Bushland. This community was characterised by a canopy of *A. costata, C. gummifera, Eucalyptus piperita* (Sydney Peppermint) and *Syncarpia glomulifera* (Turpentine). The mid-storey was dominated by *Allocasuarina torulosa* (Forest Oak), *Dodonaea triquetra* (Large-leaf Hop-bush) and *L. polygalifolium.* The ground cover

was characterised by *G. dicarpa, Gahnia sieberiana, E. stricta* and *Lepidosperma laterale.* This community type and general location was consistent with that previously mapped by Bell (2013).

The heritage listed groups of scribbly gums consisted almost entirely of *Eucalyptus haemastoma* (Scribbly Gum). The scribbly gums also contained a variety of planted native species such as *Lomandra longifolia* (Spiny-headed Mat-rush), *Lophostemon confertus* (Brush Box)*, Acacia suaveolens* (Sweet Wattle), *Acacia irrorata* (Green Wattle) and *Dianella caerulea* (Blue Flax-lily).

The majority of vegetation through the centre of the study area was cleared and consisted of exotic vegetation such as *Cynodon dactylon* (Couch), *Stenotaphrum secundatum* (Buffalo Grass), *Paspalum dilatatum* and *Axonopus fissifolius* (Narrow-leaf Carpet Grass). Scattered planted vegetation was present through the cleared areas such as *Pinus* sp. and *Populus alba* (White Poplar). Several areas of native plantings were also present including *Lophostemon confertus* (Brush Box), *Angophora costata* (Smooth-barked Apple) and *Eucalyptus botryoides* (Bangalay). A wide variety of native and exotic plantings were also present within the Mt Penang Gardens.

The two dams were located in the centre of the study area. These dams contained limited vegetation overall. Limited fringing vegetation was present in small area of the dam. Native species included *Typha orientalis* (Broad-leaf Cumbungi) *Persicaria decipiens* and *Juncus usitatus.* Weeds were also present at the edges of the dam including *Cyperus brevifolius* (Mullumbimby Couch), *Ageratina adenophora* (Crofton Weed) and (Crofton Weed), *Hydrocotyle bonariensis* and *Senecio madagascariensis* (Fireweed).

A map of validated vegetation communities is shown in Figure 8. Photos of vegetation within the study area are shown in Figure 9 - Figure 13.

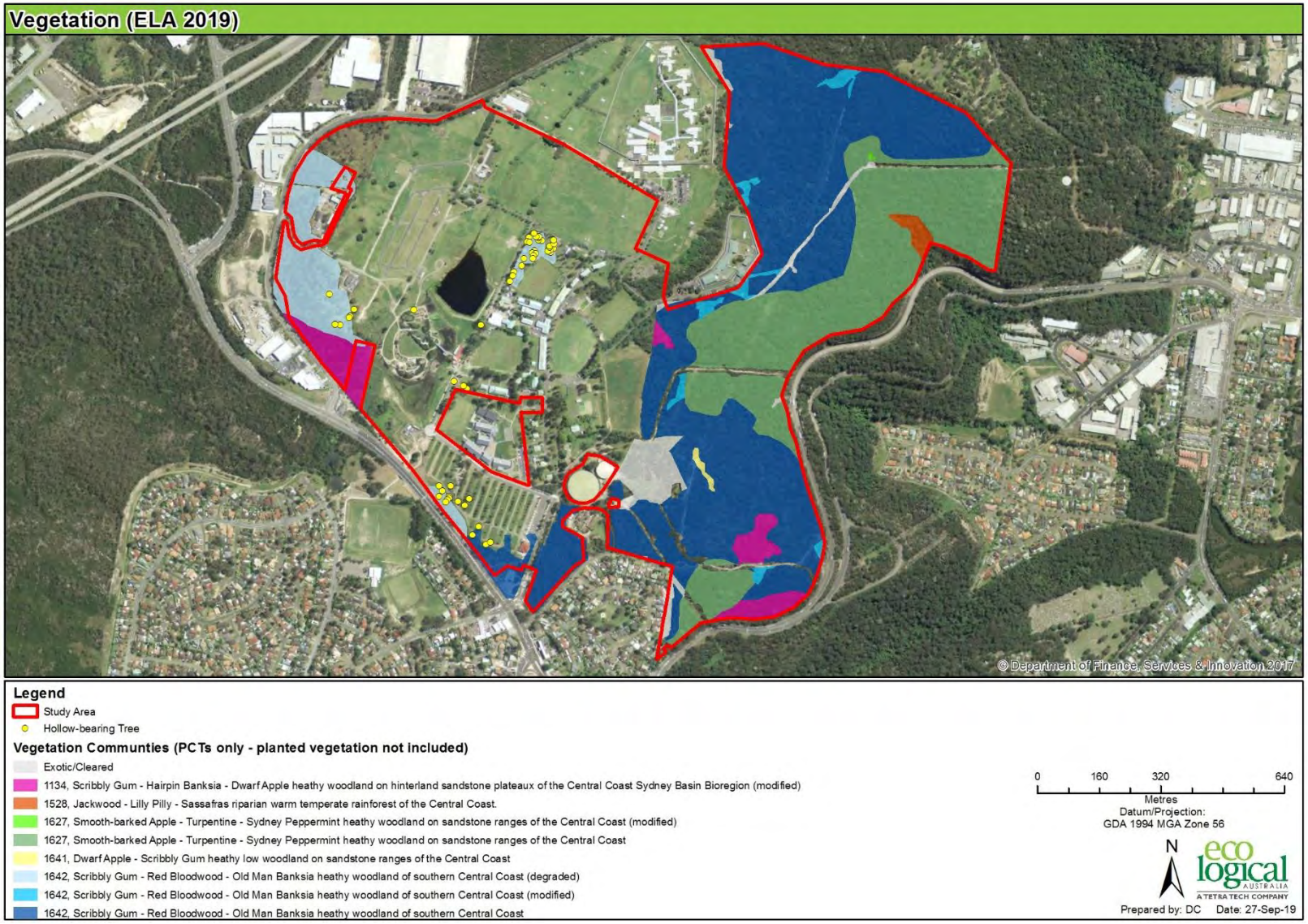


Figure 8: Validated vegetation map



Figure 9: PCT 1642 -Scribbly Gum - Red Bloodwood - Old Man Banksia heathy woodland of southern Central Coast



Figure 10: PCT 1134 - Scribbly Gum - Hairpin Banksia - Dwarf Apple heathy woodland on hinterland sandstone plateaux of the Central Coast, Sydney Basin Bioregion



Figure 11: PCT 1627



Figure 12: Rainbow Lorikeet in Scribbly Gum



Figure 13: Heritage listed dam

4.2.2 Threatened Flora

One threatened flora species, *Hibbertia procumbens* (Spreading Guinea Flower), was recorded in the east of the study area (). Only one individual was recorded, however, it is noted that suitable habitat is abundant for this species and more individuals may be present. Two additional threatened flora species, *Callistemon linearifolius* (Netted Bottlebrush) and *Prostanthera junonis* (Somersby Mintbush), have been previously recorded within the study area (BioNet Atlas), however were not found during the field survey. It is considered that the following threatened flora species have potential to occur in study area:

- *Acacia bynoeana* (Bynoe's Wattle)
- *Cryptostylis hunteriana* (Leafless tongue-orchid)
- *Callistemon linearifolius* (Netted Bottle Brush)
- *Darwinia glaucophylla*
- *Epacris purpurascens* var. *purpurascens*
- *Eucalyptus camfieldii* (Camfield's Stringybark)
- *Hibbertia procumbens* (Spreading Guinea Flower)
- *Melaleuca deanei* (Deane's Paperbark)
- *Prostanthera askania* (Tranquillity Mintbush)
- *Prostanthera junonis* (Somersby Mintbush)
- *Tetratheca glandulosa*



Figure 14: Hibbertia procumbens (Spreading Guinea Flower) recorded in the Eastern Bushland

4.2.3 Fauna habitat

Despite the historical disturbance throughout a large proportion of the study area, the study area provides habitat for a wide range of fauna species. Habitat features are outlined in Table 3.

Table 3: Fauna features within the study area

Habitat feature	Guild	Presence in study area
Native vegetation	Birds, microchiropteran bats (microbats), megachiropteran bats (fruit bats), arboreal mammals, reptiles	Abundant
Hollow-bearing trees (HBTs)	Birds and arboreal mammals (possums and microbats)	Abundant. Several HBTs ranging from small (<5cm) to very large (>30cm).
Stag	Birds of prey (and other birds), reptiles, amphibians and microbats	Several stags within study area.
Coarse woody debris	Terrestrial mammals, reptiles, invertebrates	Limited throughout paddocks. Abundant in intact woodland/forest.
Rocks/cliffs	Microbats, reptiles.	Outcropping and small ledges in Eastern Bushland
Aquatic habitats	Amphibians, reptiles, birds, microbats, fish	Constructed dams, ephemeral drainage lines, rocky creeks.

4.2.4 Threatened Fauna

Opportunistic fauna surveys identified a total of 36 species, including 34 avifauna species, 1 mammal and 1 reptile. No threatened fauna were recorded during the survey. A full list of fauna species recorded within the study area during the field surveys is provided in Appendix B The following species have the potential habitat within the study area

- *Heleioporus australiacus* (Giant Burrowing Frog)
- *Litoria aurea* (Green and Golden Bell Frog)
- *Pseudophryne australis* (Red-crowned Toadlet)
- *Anthochaera phrygia* (Regent Honeyeater)
- *Apus pacificus* (Fork-tailed Swift)
- *Artamus cyanopterus cyanopterus* (Dusky Woodswallow)
- *Callocephalon fimbriatum* (Gang-gang Cockatoo)
- *Calyptorhynchus lathami* (Glossy Black-Cockatoo)
- *Daphoenositta chrysoptera* (Varied Sittella)
- *Glossopsitta pusilla* (Little Lorikeet)
- *Hieraaetus morphnoides* (Little Eagle)

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

- *Lathamus discolor* (Swift Parrot)
- *Lophoictinia isura* (Square-tailed Kite)
- *Monarcha melanopsis* (Black-faced Monarch)
- *Ninox connivens* (Barking Owl)
- *Ninox strenua* (Powerful Owl)
- *Petroica boodang* (Scarlet Robin)
- *Cercartetus nanus* (Eastern Pygmy-possum)
- *Chalinolobus dwyeri* (Large-eared Pied Bat)
- *Dasyurus maculatus* (Spotted-tailed Quoll)
- *Falsistrellus tasmaniensis* (Eastern False Pipistrelle)
- *Miniopterus australis* (Little Bentwing-bat)
- *Miniopterus orianae oceanensis* (Large Bent-winged Bat)
- *Micronomus norfolkensis* (Eastern Freetail-bat)
- *Myotis macropus* (Southern Myotis)
- *Petaurus australis* (Yellow-bellied Glider)
- *Petaurus norfolcensis* (Squirrel Glider)
- *Potorous tridactylus* tridactylus (Long-nosed Potoroo)
- *Phascolarctos cinereus* (Koala)
- *Scoteanax rueppellii* (Greater Broad-nosed Bat)
- *Vespadelus troughtoni* (Eastern Cave Bat)
- *Hoplocephalus bungaroides* (Broad-headed Snake)
- *Varanus rosenbergi* (Rosenberg's Goanna)

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

5. Natural Heritage Assessment

5.1 Australian Natural Heritage Charter V2 2002

The Australian Natural Heritage Charter provides definitions for terms used, and an outline of issues to consider in managing places of natural heritage significance. The Charter establishes conservation principles, processes and practices for managing and protecting natural heritage across Australia.

Natural heritage applies existence value to the living and non-living components of the landscape with a focus on ecological, geological and evolutionary processes. This differs from cultural heritage which recognises social and cultural values.

The principles, processes and practices established in The Charter should be considered in the preparation of the CMP.

5.2 State Heritage Inventory

Mount Penang Parklands are listed under the State Heritage Register as a Landscape Heritage item. The Parklands have historic and cultural value associated with the Mount Penang Juvenile Justice Centre and Aboriginal heritage. Mt Penang is also important to the local community as a landmark of historical and aesthetic importance.

In addition to the historical and cultural significance of the Mount Penang Parklands, the study area has significant natural heritage value. The western portion of the study area is characterised by open grassland and paddocks with sporadic remnant and planted trees. A large dam is located in the centre of the study area which provides habitat for several waterbirds. The east of the study area (Eastern Bushland) contains a large area of intact, remnant vegetation characterised by the underlying Hawkesbury sandstone geology and steep, rocky landform. The vegetation is highly diverse with several communities present ranging from heathlands to dry sclerophyll forest and small patches of temperate rainforest. The vegetation provides habitat for a range of threatened flora and fauna species listed at a state and federal level.

5.3 Gosford Local Environmental Plan

The Mt Penang Parklands contain several heritage items listed under Schedule 5 of the Gosford LEP. Three of these items are considered important to the natural heritage of the study area. These items are described below in Table 4.

Table 4: Natural heritage items listed under the Gosford LEP

Item	Description
Dam	A large dam is located in the centre of the study area adjacent to the Mt Penang Gardens.
Eastern Bushland	Approximately 75 ha of predominantly intact and high quality vegetation is present in the Eastern Bushland. This vegetation is a locally significant for natural heritage due to the high diversity of native flora and fauna species, and the characteristic Hawkesbury Sandstone vegetation. One Endangered Ecological Community (EEC), *Lowland Rainforest in the NSW North Coast and Sydney Basin Bioregions,* is known to be present in the Eastern Bushland.

Item	Description
	Another EEC, *Coastal Upland Swamp in the Sydney Basin Bioregion,* is potentially present in small areas. Two threatened flora species have been previously recorded in the Eastern Bushland: Bottlebrush), *Prostanthera junonis* (Somersby Mintbush) and *Hibbertia procumbens* (Spreading Guinea Flower). One threatened fauna species, *Pseudophryne australis* (Red-crowned Toadlet), has also previously been recorded within the Eastern bush. Habitat for several additional threatened flora and fauna species is considered present in this area.
Two Groups of Scribbly Gums	Two groups of large, remnant scribbly gums (*Eucalyptus* haemastoma) are located in the south and north of the study area. These groups of trees are present in ab otherwise cleared and modified landscape. The majority of these trees contains hollows ranging from small to very large. Rainbow Lorikeets and Galahs were seen to be utilising a number of these hollows during the survey.

5.4 NSW heritage assessment criteria

Assessing heritage significance (NSW Heritage Office 2001) provides a framework for determining the significance of state heritage items. Items are considered to be of State or local heritage significance if, in the opinion of the Heritage Council of NSW, it meets at least one of seven criteria.

Table 5: NSW heritage assessment criteria

Item	Criterion	Assessment
Eastern Bushland	(f) An item possesses uncommon, rare or endangered aspects of NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area)	The Eastern Bushland has had three threatened flora species previously recorded (*Hibbertia procumbens, Callistemon linearifolius* and *Prostanthera junonis*), one of which (*H. procumbens*) was confirmed during the field survey. One TEC, Lowland Rainforest in the NSW North Coast and Sydney Basin Bioregions, is known to occur in the Eastern Bushland. One additional TEC, Coastal Upland Swamp may also potentially occur in the Eastern Bushland in small patches where impeded drainage over the sandstone geology creates these unique swamps. Several threatened fauna species are also likely to occur within the Eastern Bushland such as (but not limited to) Eastern Pygmy Possum, Red-crowned Toadlet and Powerful Owl. The wide variety if threatened species and communities demonstrates that the Eastern Bushland possess rare and endangered aspects of NSW's natural history that is important to protect.
Two groups of scribbly gums	(f) An item possesses uncommon, rare or endangered aspects of NSW's cultural or natural	Two groups of *Eucalyptus haemastoma* (Scribbly Gums) are present within the study area which consist of very large, old,

Item	Criterion	Assessment
	history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area)	remnant scribbly gums. These scribbly gums are in contrast to the landscape in the vicinity of these trees which has largely been modified and contains planted species such as poplar or pine trees. The scribbly gums are remnant from the original vegetation community. In addition to the aesthetic value of these trees, given their old age, the majority of the remnant trees contain hollows ranging from very small (<5cm) to very large (>30cm) which provides potential habitat for several fauna species such as microchiropteran bats, birds, mammals and reptiles. Several hollows were in use by Rainbow Lorikeets and Galahs at the time of survey. The groups of scribbly gums are therefore considered important to the natural history of the study area.

6. Constraints, opportunities and management

6.1 Ecological Constraints

It is understood that future development will be undertaken in parts of the study area, including along the southern boundary where one of the groups of heritage listed scribbly gums are located, and in the western part of the study area. Further development and activity is likely to occur across the study area. Future development must consider the natural heritage features of the study area, in particular, those threatened species and communities outlined in Section 4. Furthermore, the Conservation Management Plan provides an opportunity for the long term protection and management of biodiversity in the study area. This section outlines the constraints and opportunities for the future of the study area.

6.1.1 Key Threatening Processes

Key threatening processes listed under the BC Act are threats which have the potential to:

- adversely affect threatened species, populations of a species or ecological communities
- cause species, populations of a species or ecological communities to become threatened.

The natural heritage items discussed in Section 5 (Eastern Bushland, dam and two groups of scribbly gums) may become degraded over time or be subject to several key threatening processes through development of the study area. Key threatening processes relevant to the natural heritage items of the study area are discussed in Table 6.

Table 6: Key threatening processes

Key threatening process	Heritage item	Description and assessment
Bushrock removal	Eastern Bushland	Bushrock provides an important habitat features for several flora and fauna species, including breeding habitat for some reptiles. Threatened species which have potential habitat in the study area and may be affected by bushrock removal include Broad-headed Snake, Red-crowned Toadlet, *Acacia bynoeana, Eucalyptus camfieldii, Persoonia hirsuta* and *Tetratheca glandulosa.* Future development is unlikely to occur in the Eastern Bushland that would result in bushrock removal.
Clearing of native vegetation	Eastern Bushland, scribbly gums	The removal of any native vegetation within the study area would contribute to this threatening process and result in loss of foraging and roosting/nesting habitat for several threatened fauna species. There is also potential for removal of individual threatened flora species. Consideration should be made for future development where impact footprints may be minimised to reduce the effects of this threatening process.
Infection of frogs by amphibian chytrid causing the disease chytridiomycosis	Dam, Eastern Bushland	Chytridiomycosis has the potential to impact those threatened frogs which have habitat within the study area including Green and Golden Bell Frog, Red-crowed Toadlet and Giant Burrowing Frog. Any future works should consider hygiene practices including vehicle wash-down to prevent spread of the fungus if working in creeklines.
Invasion, establishment and spread of Lantana	Eastern Bushland, scribbly gums	Patches of lantana were observed in the native vegetation in the west of the study area, the Eastern Bushland and in the scribbly gum area in the south of the study area. Lanata should be controlled as part of

Key threatening process	Heritage item	Description and assessment
(*Lantana camara* L. sens. lat)		any future vegetation management plans (VMPs) or weed maintenance to prevent further degradation to native vegetation and species habitat.
Loss of Hollow-bearing Trees	Eastern Bushland, scribbly gums	Hollow-bearing trees are abundant in the Eastern Bushland and scribbly gum areas. While those in the Eastern Bushland are unlikely to be impacted, the scribbly gums in the south of the study area may be impacted by future development which would result in the loss of several hollows. These hollows provide potential roosting and nesting habitat for several threatened and non-threatened fauna species. During the survey, several hollows were being utilised by Rainbow Lorikeets and Galahs. Future development should consider retention of hollow-bearing trees where possible.
Removal of dead wood and dead trees	Eastern Bushland, scribbly gums	Dead wood and dead trees form an important habitat feature for several threatened fauna species with potential habitat. Dead trees with hollows provide potential roosting habitat for hollow-dependent fauna. Fallen timber also provides important shelter for ground dwelling species. Future development should consider retention of dead wood/trees or relocation of dead wood to adjacent habitat to provide compensatory habitat features.

6.1.2 *Biosecurity Act 2015*

Central Coast LGA is within the Greater Sydney Local Land Services region of NSW and is subject to the Greater Sydney Regional Strategic Weed Management Plan 2017 – 2022. The plan outlines the priority weeds for the region and required management action in accordance with the *Biosecurity Act 2015* (BS Act) and additional weeds or regional concern. Priority weeds, regional weeds and Weeds of National Significance (WoNS) recorded in the study area are listed in Table 7 including required management actions.

Table 7: Weeds of National Significance (WoNS), priority and regional weeds

Scientific Name	Common Name	State Priority Weed Measure	Regional Priority Weed Measure	Other Weeds of Regional Concern (Asset/value at risk)	WoNS
Ageratina adenophora	Crofton Weed	N/A	N/A	Environment, Agriculture	No
Senecio madagascariensis	Fireweed	[1]Prohibition on dealings	N/A	N/A	Yes
Erythrina x sykesii	Coral Tree	N/A	N/A	Environment	No
Cinnamomum camphora	Camphor laurel	N/A	N/A	Environment, agriculture, human health	No
Ochna serrulata	Mickey Mouse Plant	N/A	N/A	Environment	No
Ligustrum lucidum, Ligustrum sinense	Large-leaf Privet, Small-leaf Privet	N/A	N/A	Environment, human health	No
Eragrostis curvula	African Love Grass	N/A	N/A	Environment	No

Scientific Name	Common Name	State Priority Weed Measure	Regional Priority Weed Measure	Other Weeds of Regional Concern (Asset/value at risk)	WoNS
Andropogon virginicus	Whisky Grass	N/A	N/A	Environment	No
Cenchrus clandestinus	Kikuyu	N/A	N/A	Environment	N/A
Rubus fruticosus	Blackberry	[1]Prohibition on dealings	N/A	N/A	Yes
Solanum mauritianum	Tobacco Bush	N/A	N/A	Environment, Agriculture	No
Lantana camara	Lantana	[1]Prohibition on dealings	N/A	N/A	Yes
Pinus radiata	Radiata Pine	N/A	N/A	Environment	No
Cortaderia jubata	Pampas	N/A	Asset Protection	N/A	N/A

[1]*Prohibition on dealings = Must not be imported into the State or sold*

6.1.3 Management Actions

The following recommendations should be applied to future development or management undertaken in the study area:

- The Eastern Bushland heritage area contains diverse and locally significant biodiversity values including threatened flora species, threatened ecological communities and habitat for several threatened fauna species. This area is a significant natural heritage feature and should be protected in perpetuity from any development.
- A Vegetation Management Plan (VMP) should be prepared for the study area to control weeds and improve the quality of vegetation and threatened species habitat in the Eastern Bushland. Several Weeds of National Significance, State and other regional priority and environmental weeds are present in the study area which have resulted in degradation of native vegetation. In particular, Lantana and Radiata Pine infestations have degraded parts of the native bushland in the east and west of the study area. It is noted that a previous record for *Hibbertia procumbens* in the west of the study area could not be located as the area had been impact by pine and Lantana infestations which has resulted in the loss of a threatened species. Revegetation, where appropriate within the scope of the plans for the parklands, should be undertaken using locally native species to expand of the areas of native vegetation.
- Future development of the study area will require more detailed biodiversity assessment including the preparation of a Flora and Fauna Assessment (FFA) or Biodiversity Development Assessment Report (BDAR) depending on the assessment pathway and level of impact. More detailed site specific surveys will be required for these assessments.
- The southern-most group of scribbly gums is located within an area proposed as the “Highway Commercial Precinct”. These scribbly gums are a local heritage item due to their importance in the landscape. Furthermore, these trees contain several hollows which provide habitat for a variety of fauna species. Proposed development within this precinct should be designed with consideration to the scribbly gums and retain where possible. Consideration should be given to the long-term management of the northern group of scribbly gums with measures in place to

ensure they are not damaged through any works or activity within the vicinity of these trees and to regularly undertake removal of dead wood whilst retaining tree hollows.

A map showing the location of natural heritage items, which are relevant to those recommendations outline above, is shown in Figure 15.

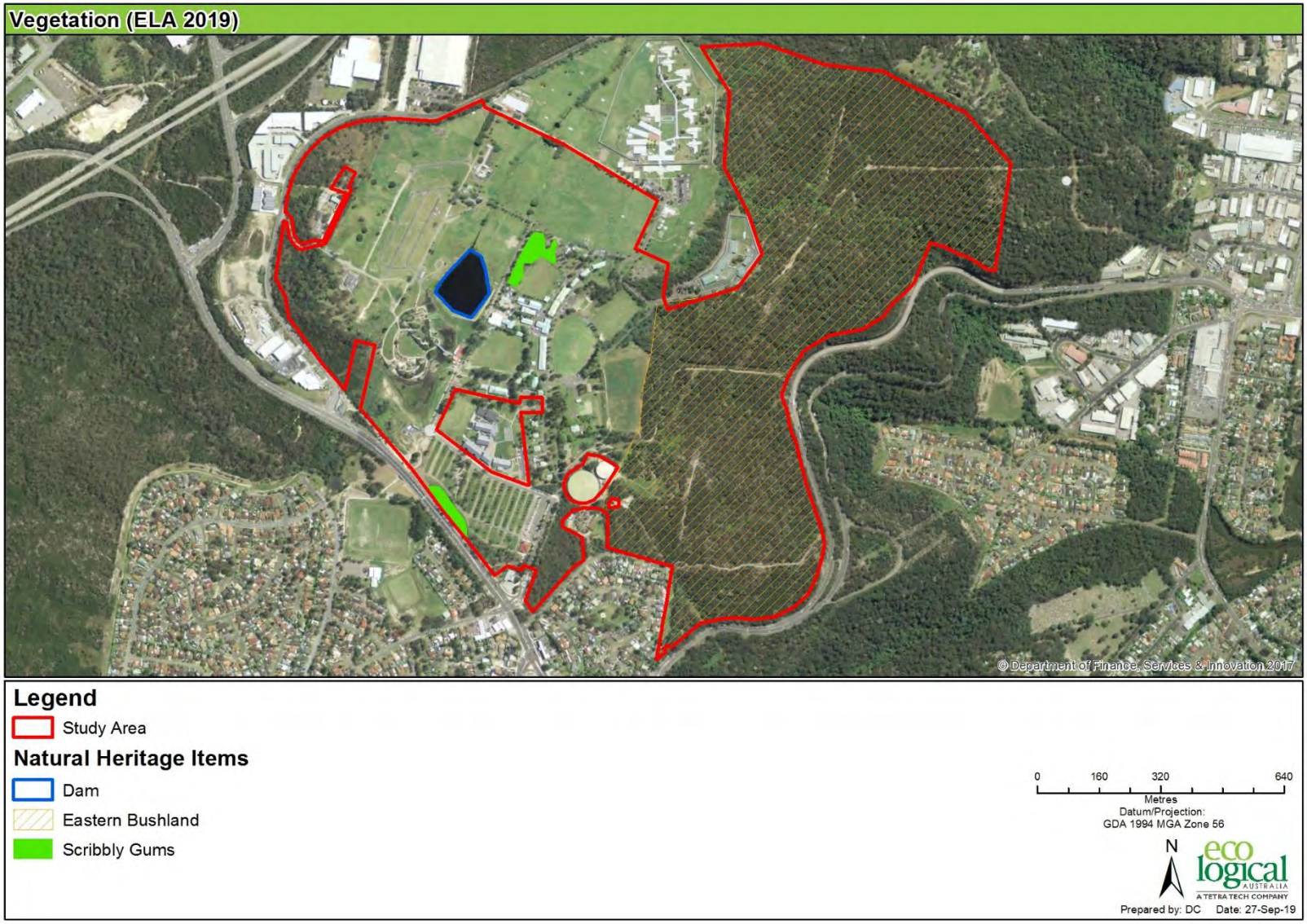


Figure 15: Natural Heritage Items

Appendix A Likelihood of Occurrence

An assessment of likelihood of occurrence was made for threatened and migratory species identified from the database search. Five terms for the likelihood of occurrence of species are used in this report. This assessment was based on database or other records, presence or absence of suitable habitat, features of the proposal site, results of the site inspection and professional judgement. Some Migratory or Marine species identified from the Commonwealth database search have been excluded from the assessment, due to lack of habitat. The terms for likelihood of occurrence are defined below:

- "known" = the species was or has been observed on the study area
- "likely" = a medium to high probability that a species uses the study area
- "potential" = suitable habitat for a species occurs on the study area, but there is insufficient information to categorise the species as likely to occur, or unlikely to occur
- "unlikely" = a very low to low probability that a species uses the study area
- "no" = habitat on study area and in the vicinity is unsuitable for the species.

It is noted that some threatened fauna species that are highly mobile, wide ranging and vagrant may use portions of the study area intermittently for foraging. For these fauna species, the habitat present and likely to be impacted is not considered to be important to the threatened species, particularly in relation to the amount of similar habitat remaining in the surrounding landscape.

The records column refers to the number of records occurring within 10 km of the study area, as provided by the Atlas of NSW Wildlife (BioNet) and Protected Matters Search Tool database search.

Information provided in the habitat associations' column has primarily been extracted (and modified) from the Commonwealth Species Profile and Threats Database and the NSW Threatened Species Profiles.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Table 8: Threatened flora likelihood of occurrence

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
Acacia bynoeana	Bynoe's Wattle	E1	V	Found in central eastern NSW, from the Hunter District (Morisset) south to the Southern Highlands and west to the Blue Mountains. Heath or dry sclerophyll forest on sandy soils.	0	Potential Suitable habitat is available in heathy vegetation in the Eastern Bushland.
Ancistrachne maidenii	-	V	-	Restricted to northern Sydney (around St Albans - Mt White - Maroota - Berowra areas) and to the Shannon Creek area south-west of Grafton. Dry sclerophyll forest in areas associated with a transitional geology between Hawkesbury and Watagan soil landscapes.	1	Potential Marginal habitat available in the Eastern Bushland.
Asterolasia elegans	-	E1	E	Occurs north of Sydney, in the Baulkham Hills, Hawkesbury and Hornsby local government areas. Also, likely to occur in the western part of Gosford local government area. Hawkesbury sandstone. Found in sheltered forests on mid- to lower slopes and valleys.	0	Unlikely. Preferred habitat not present for this species.
Astrotricha crassifolia	Thick-leaf Star-hair	V	V	Near Patonga, and in Royal NP and on the Woronora Plateau. There is also a record from near Glen Davis. Dry sclerophyll woodland on sandstone.	0	Potential. Habitat available. No records within 5km.
Baloskion longipes	Dense Cord-rush	V	V	From the Kanangra-Boyd area to the Southern Tablelands, in the Blue Mountains National Park, Kanangra-Boyd National Park, Penrose State Forest, Morton National Park, the Clyde Mountain area and Ballalaba (south of Braidwood). Swamps or depressions in sandy alluvium, swales within tall forest, and in *Eucalyptus aggregata* (Black Gum) Woodland.	2	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present due to lack of swamp habitat within study area.
Caladenia tessellata	Thick Lip Spider Orchid	E1	V	Currently known from two disjunct areas; one population near Braidwood on the Southern Tablelands and three populations in the Wyong area on the Central Coast. Grassy sclerophyll woodland on clay loam or sandy soils, or low woodland with stony soil.	0	Unlikely. Preferred habitat not present. Central Coast populations occur in

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
						low lying coastal heathland.
Callistemon linearifolius	Netted Bottle Brush	V	-	Georges River to Hawkesbury River in the Sydney area (limited to the Hornsby Plateau area), and north to the Nelson Bay area of NSW. Also, Coalcliff in the northern Illawarra. Dry sclerophyll forest	6	Likely Suitable habitat available and has been previously recorded within the study area.
Cryptostylis hunteriana	Leafless Tongue Orchid	V	V	In NSW, recorded mainly on north-west of Grafton. Coastal heathlands, margins of coastal swamps and sedgelands, coastal forest, dry woodland, and lowland forest.	1	Potential. Marginal habitat available within the study rea.
Cynanchum elegans	White-flowered Wax Plant	E1	E	Restricted to eastern NSW, from Brunswick Heads on the north coast to Gerroa in the Illawarra region, and as far west as Merriwa in the upper Hunter River valley. Dry rainforest; littoral rainforest; *Leptospermum laevigatum-Banksia integrifolia* subsp. *integrifolia* (Coastal Tea-tree–Coastal Banksia) coastal scrub; *Eucalyptus tereticornis* (Forest Red Gum) or *Corymbia maculata* (Spotted Gum) open forest and woodland; and *Melaleuca armillaris* (Bracelet Honeymyrtle) scrub.	0	Unlikely. Preferred habitat not present, no local records.
Darwinia biflora		V	V	Woodland, open forest or scrub-heath on the edges of weathered shale-capped ridges, where these intergrade with Hawkesbury Sandstone.	91	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present due to lack of associated shale-capped ridge soil landscape.
Darwinia glaucophylla	-	V	-	Occurs between Gosford and the Hawkesbury River around Calga, Kariong and Mt Karing. Occurs in sandy heath, scrub and woodlands, often associated with sandstone rock platforms or near hanging swamps.	384	Potential. Suitable habitat present within Eastern Bushland.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
Dendrobium melaleucaphilum	Spider orchid	E1		Costal districts and nearby ranges, extending from Qld to the lower Blue Mountains. Grows on Melaleuca styphelioides, on rainforest trees or on rocks in coastal districts.	1	Unlikely. Preferred habitat not present.
Diuris bracteata	-	E1	X	Only known from north-west of Gosford. Sclerophyll woodland and forest with a predominantly grassy understorey.	1	Unlikely. Presumed extinct federally.
Epacris purpurascens var. *purpurascens*	-	V	-	Recorded from Gosford in the north, to Narrabeen in the east, Silverdale in the west and Avon Dam vicinity in the South. Sclerophyll forest, scrubs and swamps. Most habitats have a strong shale soil influence.	2	Potential. Suitable habitat available.
Eucalyptus camfieldii	Camfield's Stringybark	V	V	Narrow band from the Raymond Terrace area south to Waterfall. Coastal heath on shallow sandy soils overlying Hawkesbury sandstone, mostly on exposed sandy ridges.	10	Potential. Suitable habitat available.
Eucalyptus glaucina	Slaty Red Gum	V	V	Only on the north coast of NSW. Found near Casino and farther south, from Taree to Broke, west of Maitland. Grassy woodland and dry eucalypt forest on deep, moderately fertile and well-watered soils.	1	Unlikely Suitable habitat not present.
Genoplesium baueri	Bauer's Midge Orchid	E1	E	Has been recorded from locations between Nowra and Pittwater and may occur as far north as Port Stephens. Dry sclerophyll forest and moss gardens over sandstone.	12	Unlikely. Preferred habitat features nog present
Grevillea shiressii	-	V	V	Known from two populations near Gosford, at Mooney Mooney Creek and Mullet Creek. There is also a naturalised population at Newcastle. Creek banks in wet sclerophyll forest with a moist understorey in alluvial sandy or loamy soils.	235	Unlikely. Unlikely
Haloragis exalata subsp. *exalata*	Square Raspwort	V	V	Disjunct distribution in the Central Coast, South Coast and North Western Slopes botanical subdivisions of NSW. Protected and shaded damp situations in riparian habitats.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
Hibbertia procumbens	Spreading Guinea Flower	E1	-	Within NSW, known from several locations only on the Central Coast in the Gosford and Wyong local government areas. *Banksia ericifolia–Angophora hispida–Allocasuarina distyla* scrub/heath on skeletal sandy soils, or 'hanging swamp' vegetation on sandy deposits.	700	Yes. Recorded within study area during survey.
Lindsaea fraseri	Fraser's Screw Fern	E1		In NSW it is known from near Hastings Point on the Tweed coast and in the Pillar Valley east of Grafton. Poorly drained, infertile soils in swamp forest or open eucalypt forest.	1	Unlikely Suitable habitat not present.
Melaleuca biconvexa	Biconvex Paperbark	V	V	Only found in NSW, populations found in the Jervis Bay area in the south and the Gosford-Wyong area in the north. Damp places, often near streams or low-lying areas on alluvial soils.	62	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Melaleuca deanei	Deane's Paperbark	V	V	Ku-ring-gai/Berowra area, Holsworthy/Wedderburn area, Springwood (in the Blue Mountains), Wollemi National Park, Yalwal (west of Nowra) and Central Coast (Hawkesbury River) areas. Heath on sandstone.	4	Potential. Suitable habitat present in Eastern Bushland.
Persicaria elatior	Knotweed	V	V	Beside streams and lakes, swamp forest or disturbed areas.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Persoonia hirsuta	Hairy Geebung	E1	E	Scattered distribution around Sydney, from Singleton in the north, along the east coast to Bargo in the south and the Blue Mountains to the west. Sandy soils in dry sclerophyll open forest, woodland and heath on sandstone.	1	Potential. Habitat available within Eastern Bushland.
Pimelea curviflora var. *curviflora*	-	V	V	Confined to the coastal area of the Sydney and Illawarra regions between northern Sydney and Maroota in the north-west and Croom Reserve near Albion Park in the south. Woodland, mostly on shaley/lateritic soils over sandstone and shale/sandstone transition soils on ridgetops and upper slopes.	0	Unlikely. Preferred soil type and associated vegetation not present. No local records.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
Prostanthera askania	Tranquillity Mintbush	E1	E	Upper reaches of creeks that flow into Tuggerah Lake or Brisbane Water within the Wyong and Gosford local government areas. Moist sclerophyll forest and warm temperate rainforest on Narrabeen sandstone and derived alluvial soils.	60	Potential. Habitat available adjacent to drainage lines in the Eastern Bushland.
Prostanthera junonis	Somersby Mintbush	E1	E	Restricted to the Somersby Plateau in the Gosford and Wyong local government areas. Open forest, low woodland and open scrub on gently undulating country over weathered Hawkesbury sandstone.	607	Potential. Suitable habitat present.
Rhizanthella slateri	Eastern Underground Orchid	V	E	Sclerophyll forest in shallow to deep loams.	0	Unlikely. Preferred habitat not present. No local records.
Rhodamnia rubescens	Scrub Turpentine	CE	-	Occurs in coastal districts north from Batemans Bay to areas inland of Bundaberg, Queensland. Populations typically occur in coastal regions and occasionally extend inland onto escarpments up to 600 m a.s.l. in areas with rainfall of 1,000-1,600 mm.	8	Unlikely. Preferred habitat not present.
Rhodomyrtus psidioides	Native Guava	CE	-	Occurs from Broken Bay, approximately 90 km north of Sydney, New South Wales, to Maryborough in Queensland. Populations are typically restricted to coastal and sub-coastal areas of low elevation however the species does occur up to c. 120 km inland in the Hunter and Clarence River catchments and along the Border Ranges in NSW.	1	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Syzygium paniculatum	Magenta Lilly Pilly	E1	V	"Only in NSW, in a narrow, linear coastal strip from Upper Lansdowne to Conjola State Forest. Subtropical and littoral rainforest on gravels, sands, silts and clays.	10	Unlikely Suitable habitat not present.
Tetratheca glandulosa	-	V	-	Found from Sampons Pass (Yengo NP) in the north to West Pymble (Lane Cove NP) in the south. The eastern limit is at Ingleside (Pittwater LGA) and the western limit is at East Kurrajong (Wollemi NP). Heath, scrub, woodlands and open forest on upper-slopes and mid-slope sandstone	3	Potential. Suitable habitat present in study area.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
				benches. Soils generally shallow, consisting of a yellow, clayey/sandy loam.		
Thesium australe	Austral Toadflax	V	V	In eastern NSW it is found in very small populations scattered along the coast, and from the Northern to Southern Tablelands. Grassland on coastal headlands or grassland and grassy woodland away from the coast.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.

Table 9: Threatened and migratory fauna likelihood of occurrence

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
Amphibians						
Heleioporus australiacus	Giant Burrowing Frog	V	V	South eastern NSW and Victoria, in two distinct populations: a northern population in the sandstone geology of the Sydney Basin as far south as Ulladulla, and a southern population occurring from north of Narooma through to Walhalla, Victoria. Heath, woodland and open dry sclerophyll forest on a variety of soil types except those that are clay based.	48	Potential. Suitable habitat present within and adjacent to drainage lines within Eastern Bushland.
Litoria aurea	Green and Golden Bell Frog	E1	V	Since 1990, recorded from ~50 scattered sites within its former range in NSW, from the north coast near Brunswick Heads, south along the coast to Victoria. Records exist west to Bathurst, Tumut and the ACT region. Marshes, dams and stream-sides, particularly those containing *Typha* spp. (bullrushes) or *Eleocharis* spp. (spikerushes). Some populations occur in highly disturbed areas.	1	Potential. Marginal habitat was available within the dam, however, there are limited records and only limited preferred vegetation was present in the dam.
Litoria brevipalmata	Green-thighed Frog	V		Rainforest and moist eucalypt forest to dry eucalypt forest and heath, typically in areas where surface water gathers after rain.	1	Unlikely. Preferred habitat not present.
Litoria littlejohni	Littlejohn's Tree Frog	V	V	Plateaus and eastern slopes of the Great Dividing Range from Watagan State Forest south to Buchan in Victoria. The species has not been recorded in southern NSW within the last decade. Breeding habitat is the upper reaches of permanent streams and perched swamps. Non-breeding habitat is heath.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
Mixophyes balbus	Stuttering Frog	E1	V	Along the east coast of Australia from southern Qld to north-eastern Victoria. Rainforest and wet, tall open forest in the foothills and escarpment on the eastern side of the Great Dividing Range.	2	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Mixophyes iteratus	Giant Barred Frog	E1	E	Coast and ranges from Eumundi in south-east Qld to Warrimoo in the Blue Mountains. Freshwater permanent/semi-permanent streams, generally at lower elevation. Riparian rainforest or wet sclerophyll forest is favoured.	1	Unlikely. Preferred habitat not present.
Pseudophryne australis	Red-crowned Toadlet	V	-	Confined to the Sydney Basin, from Pokolbin in the north, the Nowra area to the south, and west to Mt Victoria in the Blue Mountains. Open forests, mostly on Hawkesbury and Narrabeen Sandstones.	83	Potential. Suitable habitat present within drainage lines in the east of the study area
Aves						
Actitis hypoleucos	Common Sandpiper	-	M	Summer migrant. In NSW, widespread along coastline and also occurs in many areas inland. Coastal wetlands and some inland wetlands, especially muddy margins or rocky shores. Also, estuaries and deltas, lakes, pools, billabongs, reservoirs, dams and claypans, mangroves.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Anthochaera phrygia	Regent Honeyeater	E4A	CE	Inland slopes of south-east Australia, and less frequently in coastal areas. In NSW, most records are from the North-West Plains, North-West and South-West Slopes, Northern Tablelands, Central Tablelands and Southern Tablelands regions; also recorded in the Central Coast and Hunter Valley regions. Eucalypt woodland and open forest, wooded farmland and urban areas with mature eucalypts, and riparian forests of *Casuarina cunninghamiana* (River Oak).	3	Potential. Marginal foraging habitat available.
Apus pacificus	Fork-tailed Swift	-	M	Recorded in all regions of NSW. Riparian woodland., swamps, low scrub, heathland, saltmarsh, grassland, Spinifex sandplains, open farmland and inland and coastal sand-dunes.	0	Potential. Temporary habitat available however

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
						unlikely to permanently the study area.
Ardenna tenuirostris	Short-tailed Shearwater		M	Marine	4	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Artamus cyanopterus cyanopterus	Dusky Woodswallow	V	-	Widespread in NSW from coast to inland including the western slopes of the Great Dividing Range and farther west. Woodlands and dry open sclerophyll forest, usually eucalypts and mallee associations. Also have recordings in shrub and heathlands and various modified habitats, including regenerating forests.	1	Potential. Marginal habitat available within the study area.
Botaurus poiciloptilus	Australasian Bittern	E1	E	Found over most of NSW except for the far north-west. Permanent freshwater wetlands with tall, dense vegetation, particularly *Typha* spp. (bullrushes) and *Eleocharis* spp. (spikerushes).	1	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Burhinus grallarius	Bush Stone-curlew	E1	-	In NSW, found sporadically in coastal areas, and west of the divide throughout the sheep-wheat belt. In NSW, it occurs in lowland grassy woodland and open forest.	19	Unlikely. Preferred habitat not present.
Calidris acuminata	Sharp-tailed Sandpiper	-	M	Summer migrant. Widespread in most regions of NSW, especially in coastal areas, but sparse in the south-central Western Plain and east Lower Western Regions. Shallow fresh or brackish wetlands, with inundated or emergent sedges, grass, saltmarsh or other low vegetation.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Calidris canutus	Red Knot	-	E, M	Summer migrant to Australia. In NSW, widespread in suitable habitat along the coast. Occasionally recorded inland in all regions. Intertidal mudflats, sandflats sheltered sandy beaches, estuaries, bays, inlets, lagoons, harbours, sandy ocean beaches, rock platforms, coral reefs, terrestrial saline wetlands near the coast, sewage ponds and saltworks. Rarely inland lakes or swamps.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
Calidris ferruginea	Curlew Sandpiper	E1	CE, M	Occurs along the entire coast of NSW, and sometimes in freshwater wetlands in the Murray-Darling Basin. Littoral and estuarine habitats, including intertidal mudflats, non-tidal swamps, lakes and lagoons on the coast and sometimes inland.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Calidris melanotos	Pectoral Sandpiper	-	M	Summer migrant to Australia. Widespread but scattered in NSW. East of the Great Divide, recorded from Casino and Ballina, south to Ulladulla. West of the Great Divide, widespread in the Riverina and Lower Western regions. Shallow fresh to saline wetlands, including coastal lagoons, estuaries, bays, swamps, lakes, inundated grasslands, saltmarshes, river pools, creeks, floodplains and artificial wetlands.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Charadrius bicinctus	Double-banded Plover		M	Found in both coastal and inland areas. During the non-breeding season (Feb to Aug), it is common in eastern and southern Australia. Beaches, bays and inlets, exposed reefs and rock platforms, harbours, margins of fresh or saline terrestrial wetlands such as lakes, lagoons and swamps; shallow estuaries, rivers, saltmarsh, grasslands, pasture. Sometimes associated with coastal lagoons, inland saltlakes, saltworks, seagrass beds, kelp beds.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Callocephalon fimbriatum	Gang-gang Cockatoo	V		Tall mountain forests and woodlands in summer; in winter, may occur at lower altitudes in open eucalypt forests and woodlands, and urban areas.	3	Potential. Foraging habitat available within the study area.
Calyptorhynchus lathami	Glossy Black-Cockatoo	V	-	In NSW, widespread along coast and inland to the southern tablelands and central western plains, with a small population in the Riverina. Open forest and woodlands of the coast and the Great Dividing Range where stands of sheoak occur.	49	Potential. Suitable foraging habitat present in study area (*Allocasuarina torulosa, Allocasuarina littoralis*). Potential breeding habitat present.

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
Cuculus optatus	Oriental Cuckoo		M	Non breeding habitat: monsoonal rainforest, vine thickets, wet sclerophyll forest or open Casuarina, Acacia or Eucalyptus woodland.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present. No local records.
Daphoenositta chrysoptera	Varied Sittella	V	-	Distribution in NSW is nearly continuous from the coast to the far west. Inhabits eucalypt forests and woodlands, mallee and Acacia woodland.	6	Potential. Marginal habitat available within the study area.
Dasyornis brachypterus	Eastern Bristlebird	E1	E	There are three main populations: Northern - southern Qld/northern NSW, Central - Barren Ground NR, Budderoo NR, Woronora Plateau, Jervis Bay NP, Booderee NP and Beecroft Peninsula and Southern - Nadgee NR and Croajingalong NP in the vicinity of the NSW/Victorian border. Central and southern populations inhabit heath and open woodland with a heathy understorey. In northern NSW, habitat comprises open forest with dense tussocky grass understorey.	0	No. No local populations.
Diomedea antipodensis	Antipodean Albatross		V	Marine.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Diomedea antipodensis gibsoni	Gibson's Albatross		V	Marine.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Diomedea epomophora	Southern Royal Albatross		V	Marine.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Diomedea exulans	Wandering Albatross		V	Marine.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
Diomedea sanfordi	Northern Royal Albatross		V	Marine.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Fregata ariel	Lesser Frigatebird			Marine.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Fregata minor	Great Frigatebird			Marine.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Anous stolidus	Common Noddy			Marine.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Ardenna grisea	Sooty Shearwater			Marine.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Calonectris leucomelas	Streaked Shearwater			Marine.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Gallinago hardwickii	Latham's Snipe	-	M	Migrant to east coast of Australia, extending inland west of the Great Dividing Range in NSW. Freshwater, saline or brackish wetlands up to 2000 m above sea-level; usually freshwater swamps, flooded grasslands or heathlands.	1	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Gallinago megala	Swinhoe's Snipe		M	Few definite records exist for Swinhoe's Snipe in Australia but has been observed in northern WA and NT and also Normanton and Mt. Isa in QLD. Breeds in Siberia and Mongolia. In Australia found around edges of fresh and brackish wetlands. This includes swamps, billabongs, river pools, small	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
				streams and sewage ponds. They are also found in drying claypans and inundated plains.		
Gallinago stenura	Pin-tailed Snipe		M	The species distribution within Australia is not well understood. There are some confirmed records from NSW. Breeds in Siberia. Habitat specific to Australia includes dense clumps of grass and rushes round the edges of fresh and brackish wetlands. This includes swamps, billabongs, river pools, small streams and sewage ponds. During non-breeding period occurs most often in or at the edges of shallow freshwater swamps, ponds and lakes with emergent, sparse to dense cover of grass/sedge or other vegetation. Also found in drier, more open wetlands such as claypans, inundated with plains pitted with crab holes and also commonly seen at sewage ponds; not normally in saline or inter-tidal wetlands.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Glossopsitta pusilla	Little Lorikeet	V	-	In NSW, found from the coast westward as far as Dubbo and Albury. Dry, open eucalypt forests and woodlands, including remnant woodland patches and roadside vegetation.	5	Potential. Suitable foraging habitat present in study area
Grantiella picta	Painted Honeyeater	V	V	Widely distributed in NSW, predominantly on the inland side of the Great Dividing Range but avoiding arid areas. Boree, Brigalow and Box-Gum Woodlands and Box-Ironbark Forests.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present due to lack of mistletoes and associated vegetation types.
Haematopus longirostris	Pied Oystercatcher	E	-	Thinly scattered along the entire NSW coast. Intertidal flats of inlets and bays, open beaches and sandbanks.	3	No. Suitable habitat not present.
Haliaeetus leucogaster	White-bellied Sea-Eagle	V	-	Distributed along the coastline of mainland Australia and Tasmania, extending inland along some of the larger waterways, especially in eastern Australia. Freshwater swamps, rivers, lakes, reservoirs, billabongs, saltmarsh and sewage ponds and coastal waters. Terrestrial habitats	6	Potential. Nesting habitat available however preferred

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
				include coastal dunes, tidal flats, grassland, heathland, woodland, forest and urban areas.		foraging habitat not present.
Hamirostra melanosternon	Black-breasted Buzzard	V		Areas receiving less than 500 mm rainfall from north-western NSW and north-eastern SA to the east coast at about Rockhampton, then across northern Australia south almost to Perth. Inland habitats, including timbered watercourses, grasslands and sparsely timbered woodlands.	1	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Hieraaetus morphnoides	Little Eagle	V	-	Throughout the Australian mainland, with the exception of the most densely-forested parts of the Dividing Range escarpment. Open eucalypt forest, woodland or open woodland, including sheoak or Acacia woodlands and riparian woodlands of interior NSW.	7	Potential. Suitable foraging habitat present in study area
Hirundapus caudacutus	White-throated Needletail	-	M	All coastal regions of NSW, inland to the western slopes and inland plains of the Great Divide. Occur most often over open forest and rainforest, as well as heathland, and remnant vegetation in farmland.	5	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Ixobrychus flavicollis	Black Bittern	V	-	In NSW, records are scattered along the east coast, with individuals rarely being recorded south of Sydney or inland. Terrestrial and estuarine wetlands. Also flooded grassland, forest, woodland, rainforest and mangroves where permanent water is present.	2	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Lathamus discolor	Swift Parrot	E1	CE	Migrates from Tasmania to mainland in Autumn-Winter. In NSW, the species mostly occurs on the coast and south west slopes. Box-ironbark forests and woodlands.	8	Potential. Suitable foraging habitat present in study area
Lophoictinia isura	Square-tailed Kite	V		In NSW, it is a regular resident in the north, north-east and along the major west-flowing river systems. It is a summer breeding migrant to the south-east, including the NSW south coast. Timbered habitats including dry woodlands and open forests, particularly timbered watercourses.	1	Potential. Foraging and nesting habitat available.
Macronectes halli	Northern Giant Petrel		V	Marine.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
Macronectes giganteus	Southern Giant-Petrel,		E	Marine.	0	Unlikely.
Limosa lapponica	Bar-tailed Godwit	-	M	Summer migrant to Australia. Widespread along the coast of NSW, including the offshore islands. Also, numerous scattered inland records. Intertidal sandflats, banks, mudflats, estuaries, inlets, harbours, coastal lagoons, bays, seagrass beds, saltmarsh, sewage farms and saltworks, saltlakes and brackish wetlands near coasts, sandy ocean beaches, rock platforms, and coral reef-flats. Rarely inland wetlands, paddocks and airstrips.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Monarcha melanopsis	Black-faced Monarch	-	M	In NSW, occurs around the eastern slopes and tablelands of the Great Divide, inland to Coutts Crossing, Armidale, Widden Valley, Wollemi National Park and Wombeyan Caves. It is rarely recorded farther inland. Rainforest, open eucalypt forests, dry sclerophyll forests and woodlands, gullies in mountain areas or coastal foothills, Brigalow scrub, coastal scrub, mangroves, parks and gardens.	0	Potential. Suitable foraging habitat present in study area.
Monarcha trivirgatus	Spectacled Monarch	-	-	Coastal eastern Australia south to Port Stephens in NSW. Mountain/lowland rainforest, wooded gullies, riparian vegetation including mangroves.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Motacilla flava	Yellow Wagtail	-	M	Regular summer migrant to mostly coastal Australia. In NSW recorded Sydney to Newcastle, the Hawkesbury and inland in the Bogan LGA. Swamp margins, sewage ponds, saltmarshes, playing fields, airfields, ploughed land, lawns.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Myiagra cyanoleuca	Satin Flycatcher	-	M	In NSW, widespread on and east of the Great Divide and sparsely scattered on the western slopes, with very occasional records on the western plains. Eucalypt-dominated forests, especially near wetlands, watercourses, and heavily vegetated gullies.	0	Potential. Suitable foraging habitat present in study area.
Neophema pulchella	Turquoise Parrot	V	-	Occurs along the length of NSW from the coastal plains to the western slopes of the Great Dividing Range. Eucalypt and cypress pine open forests	1	Unlikely.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
				and woodlands, ecotones between woodland and grassland, or coastal forest and heath.		Suitable habitat not present.
Ninox connivens	Barking Owl	V	-	Wide but sparse distribution in NSW, avoiding the most central arid regions. Core populations exist on the western slopes and plains and in some northeast coastal and escarpment forests. Woodland and open forest, including fragmented remnants and partly cleared farmland, wetland and riverine forest.	2	Potential. Suitable foraging habitat present in study area
Ninox strenua	Powerful Owl	V	-	In NSW, it is widely distributed throughout the eastern forests from the coast inland to tablelands, with scattered records on the western slopes and plains. Woodland, open sclerophyll forest, tall open wet forest and rainforest.	26	Potential. Suitable foraging habitat present in study area
Pachyptila turtur subantarctica	Fairy Prion		V	Marine.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Numenius madagascariensis	Eastern Curlew	-	CE, M	Summer migrant to Australia. Primarily coastal distribution in NSW, with some scattered inland records. Estuaries, bays, harbours, inlets and coastal lagoons, intertidal mudflats or sandflats, ocean beaches, coral reefs, rock platforms, saltmarsh, mangroves, freshwater/brackish lakes, saltworks and sewage farms.	1	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Numenius minutus	Little Curlew	-	M	Summer migrant to Australia. In NSW, most records scattered east of the Great Dividing Range, from Casino, south to Greenwell Point with a few scattered records west of the Great Dividing Range. Dry grasslands, open woodlands, floodplains, margins of drying swamps, tidal mudflats, airfields, playing fields, crops, saltfields, sewage ponds.	2	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Numenius phaeopus	Whimbrel		M	Summer migrant to Australia. Found along almost the entire coast of NSW; scattered inland records. Estuaries, mangroves, tidal flats, coral cays, exposed reefs, flooded paddocks, sewage ponds, grasslands, sports fields, lawns.	1	Unlikely. Preferred habitat not present.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
Pandion cristatus	Eastern Osprey	V	-	Common around the northern NSW coast, and uncommon to rare from coast further south. Some records from inland areas. Rocky shorelines, islands, reefs, mouths of large rivers, lagoons and lakes.	6	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Petroica boodang	Scarlet Robin	V	-	In NSW, it occurs from the coast to the inland slopes. Dry eucalypt forests and woodlands, and occasionally in mallee, wet forest, wetlands and tea-tree swamps.	1	Potential. Foraging habitat present in study area
Pluvialis fulva	Pacific Golden Plover	-	M	Regular widespread summer migrant to Australia, including coastal NSW, Lord Howe and Norfolk Island. Estuaries, mudflats, saltmarshes, mangroves, rocky reefs, inland swamps, ocean shores, paddocks, sewage ponds, ploughed land, airfields, playing fields.	1	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Tringa brevipes	Grey-tailed Tattler		M	Summer migrant to Australia. In NSW, distributed along most of the coast from the Qld border, south to Tilba Lake. More heavily distributed along coastal regions north of Sydney. Sheltered coasts with reefs and rock platforms or intertidal mudflats; intertidal rocky, coral or stony reefs; shores of rock, shingle, gravel or shells; embayments, estuaries and coastal lagoons; lagoons and lakes; and ponds in sewage farms and saltworks.	1	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Pluvialis squatarola	Grey Plover	-	M	Regular summer migrant to coastal Australia, including NSW. Rarely inland, on passage. Mudflats, saltmarsh, tidal reefs and estuaries.	1	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Rhipidura rufifrons	Rufous Fantail	-	M	Coastal and near coastal districts of northern and eastern Australia, including on and east of the Great Divide in NSW. Wet sclerophyll forests, subtropical and temperate rainforests. Sometimes drier sclerophyll forests and woodlands.	0	Potential. Foraging habitat present in study area
Thalassarche bulleri	Buller's Albatross		V	Marine.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
Thalassarche bulleri platei	Northern Buller's Albatross			Marine.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Rostratula australis	Australian Painted Snipe	E1	E	In NSW most records are from the Murray-Darling Basin. Other recent records include wetlands on the Hawkesbury River and the Clarence and lower Hunter Valleys. Swamps, dams and nearby marshy areas.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Anseranas semipalmata	Magpie Goose	V		In NSW, found in central and northern parts of the state, with vagrants as far as south-eastern NSW. Shallow wetlands, floodplains, grasslands, pastures, dams and crops.	1	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Thalassarche cauta	Shy Albatross		V	Marine.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Thalassarche cauta steadi	White-capped Albatross		V	Marine.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Thalassarche eremita	Chatham Albatross		E	Marine.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Thalassarche impavida	Campbell Albatross		V	Marine.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Thalassarche melanophris	Black-browed Albatross		V	Marine.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Thalassarche salvini	Salvin's Albatross		V	Marine.	0	Unlikely.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
						Suitable habitat not present.
Thinornis rubricollis rubricollis	Hooded Plover (eastern)		V	Sandy ocean beaches, tidal bays and estuaries, rock platforms, rocky or sand-covered reefs, and small beaches in lines of cliffs. Also use near-coastal saline and freshwater lakes and lagoons.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Sterna hirundo	Common Tern	-	M	Regular summer migrant to northern and eastern coastal Australia, including coastal NSW. Also scattered inland records. Offshore waters, ocean beaches, estuaries, large lakes. Less commonly freshwater swamps, floodwaters, sewage farms and brackish and saline lakes.	1	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Tringa nebularia	Common Greenshank	-	M	Summer migrant to Australia. Recorded in most coastal regions of NSW. Found in terrestrial wetlands and sheltered coastal habitats.	1	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Tyto novaehollandiae	Masked Owl	V	-	Recorded over approximately 90% of NSW, excluding the most arid north-western corner. Most abundant on the coast but extends to the western plains. Dry eucalypt forests and woodlands from sea level to 1100 m.	5	Potential. Suitable foraging and breeding habitat present in study area
Tyto tenebricosa	Sooty Owl	V	-	Occupies the easternmost one-eighth of NSW, occurring on the coast, coastal escarpment and eastern tablelands. Dry rainforest, subtropical and warm temperate rainforest, as well as moist eucalypt forests.	15	Potential. Suitable foraging and breeding habitat present in study area
Mammalia						
Cercartetus nanus	Eastern Pygmy-possum	V	-	In NSW it extends from the coast inland as far as the Pilliga, Dubbo, Parkes and Wagga Wagga on the western slopes. Rainforest, sclerophyll forest (including Box-Ironbark), woodland and heath. Rainforest, sclerophyll forest (including Box-Ironbark), woodland and heath.	32	Potential. Suitable habitat present in study area.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
Chalinolobus dwyeri	Large-eared Pied Bat	V	V	Wet and dry sclerophyll forests, Cyprus Pine dominated forest, woodland, sub-alpine woodland, edges of rainforests and sandstone outcrop country.	1	Potential. Suitable foraging habitat present in study area. No breeding habitat recorded.
Dasyurus maculatus	Spotted-tailed Quoll	V	E	Rainforest, open forest, woodland, coastal heath and inland riparian forest, from the sub-alpine zone to the coastline.	57	Potential. Suitable habitat present in study area.
Falsistrellus tasmaniensis	Eastern False Pipistrelle	V	-	Tall (greater than 20m) moist habitats.	8	Potential. Suitable foraging habitat present in study area
Miniopterus australis	Little Bentwing-bat	V	-	Moist eucalypt forest, rainforest, vine thicket, wet and dry sclerophyll forest, Melaleuca swamps, dense coastal forests and banksia scrub.	27	Potential. Suitable foraging habitat present in study area
Miniopterus orianae oceanensis	Large Bent-winged Bat	V	-	Rainforest, wet and dry sclerophyll forest, monsoon forest, open woodland, paperbark forests and open grassland.	29	Potential. Suitable foraging habitat present in study area
Micronomus norfolkensis	Eastern Freetail-bat	V	-	Dry sclerophyll forest, woodland, swamp forests and mangrove forests east of the Great Dividing Range.	12	Potential. Suitable foraging and roosting habitat present in study area
Myotis macropus	Southern Myotis	V	-	Foraging habitat is waterbodies (including streams, or lakes or reservoirs) and fringing areas of vegetation up to 20m.	12	Potential. Foraging and roosting habitat available.
Petauroides volans	Greater Glider		V	Eucalypt forests and woodlands.	0	Unlikely.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
						Suitable habitat not present.
Petaurus australis	Yellow-bellied Glider	V	-	Tall mature eucalypt forest generally in areas with high rainfall and nutrient rich soils.	1	Potential. Habitat available in Eastern Bushland.
Petaurus norfolcensis	Squirrel Glider	V	-	Mature or old growth Box, Box-Ironbark woodlands and River Red Gum forest west of the Great Dividing Range and Blackbutt-Bloodwood forest with heath understorey in coastal areas.	7	Potential. Habitat available in Eastern Bushland.
Potorous tridactylus tridactylus	Long-nosed Potoroo	V	V	Coastal heaths and dry and wet sclerophyll forests.	4	Potential. Suitable habitat present in study area
Petrogale penicillata	Brush-tailed Rock-wallaby	E1	V	Rocky escarpments, outcrops and cliffs with a preference for complex structures with fissures, caves and ledges.	0	Unlikely. Suitable habitat not present.
Phascolarctos cinereus	Koala	V	V	Eucalypt forest and woodland communities, including coastal forests, rainforest, riparian areas, swamp sclerophyll forests, heathland and shrubland.	16	Potential. Marginal habitat present in study area.
Pseudomys gracilicaudatus	Eastern Chestnut Mouse	V	-	In NSW mostly found in dense, wet heathland and swamps.	1	Unlikely. Preferred wet heathy habitat not present.
Pseudomys novaehollandiae	New Holland Mouse	-	V	Open heathlands, woodlands and forests with a heathland understorey, vegetated sand dunes.	0	Unlikely. Marginal habitat available, however, no known local population.

Scientific Name	Common Name	BC Act Status	EPBC Act Status	Distribution and Habitat	Records within 5 km radius	Likelihood of Occurrence on Study area
Pteropus poliocephalus	Grey-headed Flying-fox	V	V	Subtropical and temperate rainforests, tall sclerophyll forests and woodlands, heaths and swamps as well as urban gardens and cultivated fruit crops.	51	Likely. Suitable foraging habitat present in study area.
Scoteanax rueppellii	Greater Broad-nosed Bat	V	-	Woodland, moist and dry eucalypt forest and rainforest.	9	Potential. Suitable foraging and roosting habitat present.
Vespadelus troughtoni	Eastern Cave Bat	V	-	Dry open forest and woodland, near cliffs or rocky overhangs, cliff-lines in wet eucalypt forest and rainforest.	2	Potential. Suitable foraging habitat available.
Reptilia						
Hoplocephalus bungaroides	Broad-headed Snake	E1	V	Largely confined to Triassic and Permian sandstones within the coast and ranges in an area within approximately 250 km of Sydney. Dry and wet sclerophyll forests, riverine forests, coastal heath swamps, rocky outcrops, heaths, grassy woodlands.	1	Potential. Foraging habitat available. Suitable roosting habitat not present.
Varanus rosenbergi	Rosenberg's Goanna	V	-	In NSW, found on the Sydney Sandstone in Wollemi National Park, in the Goulburn and ACT regions and near Cooma in the south. Also recorded from the South West Slopes near Khancoban and Tooma River. Heath, open forest and woodland.	1	Potential. Suitable habitat available.

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Appendix B Species lists

Table 10: Flora species recorded during the field survey

Family	*Species Name*	Common Name	Exotic (*)
Apiaceae	*Actinotus helianthi*	Flannel Flower	
Apiaceae	*Actinotus minor*	Lesser Flannel Flower	
Apiaceae	*Xanthosia pilosa*	Woolly Xanthosia	
Apiaceae	*Xanthosia tridentata*	Rock Xanthosia	
Apocynaceae	*Parsonsia straminea*	Common Silkpod	
Araliaceae	*Hydrocotyle bonariensis*	Large-leaf Pennywort	*
Asparagaceae	*Yucca* sp.		*
Asteraceae	*Ageratina adenophora*	Crofton Weed	*
Asteraceae	*Cirsium vulgare*	Spear Thistle	*
Asteraceae	*Conyza bonariensis*	Flax-leaf Fleabane	*
Asteraceae	*Gamochaeta* sp.	Cudweed	*
Asteraceae	*Hypochaeris radicata*	Flatweed	*
Asteraceae	*Ozothamnus diosmifolius*	Rice Flower	
Asteraceae	*Senecio madagascariensis*	Fireweed	*
Asteraceae	*Sonchus asper*	Prickly Sowthistle	*
Bignoniaceae	*Pandorea pandorana*	Wonga Wonga Vine	
Brachychiton	*Brachychiton acerifolius*	Flame Bottletree	
Caryophyllaceae	*Paronychia brasiliana*	Chilean Whitlow Wort	*
Caryophyllaceae	*Stellaria media*	Chickweed	*
Casuarinaceae	*Allocasuarina littoralis*	Black Sheoak	
Casuarinaceae	*Allocasuarina torulosa*	Forest Oak	
Casuarinaceae	*Casuarina glauca*	Swamp Oak	
Crocoideae	*Watsonia* sp.		*
Cunoniaceae	*Ceratopetalum gummiferum*	Christmas Bush	
Cunoniaceae	*Callicoma serratifolia*	Black Wattle	
Cupressaceae	*Cuppressus* sp.		*
Cyperaceae	*Caustis flexuosa*	Curly Wig	
Cyperaceae	*Cyathochaeta diandra*		
Cyperaceae	*Cyperus gracilis*	Slender Flat-sedge	
Cyperaceae	*Gahnia* sp.		
Cyperaceae	*Lepidosperma laterale*		
Cyperaceae	*Ptilothrix deusta*		

Family	*Species Name*	Common Name	Exotic (*)
Cyperaceae	*Cyperus brevifolius*	Mullumbimby Couch	*
Dicksoniaceae	*Calochlaena dubia*	Rainbow Fern	
Dicksoniaceae	*Dicksonia* sp.		
Dilleniaceae	*Hibbertia cistiflora*		
Dilleniaceae	*Hibbertia aspera*	Rough Guinea Flower	
Dilleniaceae	*Hibbertia dentata*		
Dilleniaceae	*Hibbertia* sp.		
Dilleniaceae	*Hibbertia scandens*	Climbing Guinea Flower	
Doryanthaceae	*Doryanthes excelsa*	Gymea Lily	
Droseraceae	*Drosera peltata*		
Elaeocarpaceae	*Tetratheca thymifolia*	Thyme Pink-bells	
Elaeocarpaceae	*Tetratheca sp.*		
Ericaceae (Epacridaceae)	*Epacris longiflora*	Fuchsia Heath	
Ericaceae (Epacridaceae)	*Epacris* sp.		
Ericaceae (Epacridaceae)	*Epacris pulchella*	Wallum Heath	
Ericaceae (Epacridaceae)	*Leucopogon juniperinus*	Prickly Beard-heath	
Ericaceae (Epacridaceae)	*Leucopogon microphyllus*		
Ericaceae (Epacridaceae)	*Leucopogon esquamatus*		
Fabaceae (Faboideae)	*Bossiaea ensata*	Sword Bossiaea	
Fabaceae (Faboideae)	*Bossiaea obcordata*	Spiny Bossiaea	
Fabaceae (Faboideae)	*Dillwynia rudis*		
Fabaceae (Faboideae)	*Erythrina x sykesii*	Coral Tree	*
Fabaceae (Faboideae)	*Gompholobium grandiflorum*	Large Wedge Pea	
Fabaceae (Faboideae)	*Hardenbergia violacea*	False Sarsaparilla	
Fabaceae (Faboideae)	*Medicago sativa*	Lucerne	*
Fabaceae (Faboideae)	*Platylobium formosum*	Handsome Flat Pea	
Fabaceae (Faboideae)	*Pultenaea daphnoides*	Large-leaf Bush-pea	
Fabaceae (Faboideae)	*Pultenaea rosmarinifolia*		
Fabaceae (Faboideae)	*Pultenaea* sp.		
Fabaceae (Faboideae)	*Trifolium repens*	White Clover	*
Fabaceae (Mimosoideae)	*Acacia decurrens*	Black Wattle	
Fabaceae (Mimosoideae)	*Acacia irrorata*	Green Wattle	
Fabaceae (Mimosoideae)	*Acacia linifolia*	White Wattle	
Fabaceae (Mimosoideae)	*Acacia longifolia* subsp. l*ongifolia*	Sydney Golden Wattle	
Fabaceae (Mimosoideae)	*Acacia oxycedrus*	Spiked Wattle	

Family	*Species Name*	Common Name	Exotic (*)
Fabaceae (Mimosoideae)	*Acacia myrtifolia*	Red-stemmed Wattle	
Fabaceae (Mimosoideae)	*Acacia* sp.		
Fabaceae (Mimosoideae)	*Acacia suaveolens*	Sweet Wattle	
Fabaceae (Mimosoideae)	*Acacia elata*	Mountain Cedar Wattle	
Geraniaceae	*Pelargonium* sp.		*
Gleicheniaceae	*Gleichenia dicarpa*	Pouched Coral Fern	
Haloragaceae	*Gonocarpus tetragynus*		
Iridaceae	*Patersonia* sp.		
Juncaceae	*Juncus usitatus*		
Juncaceae	*Juncus* sp.		
Lauraceae	*Cassytha* sp.		
Lauraceae	*Cinnamomum camphora*	Camphor Laurel	*
Lomandraceae	*Lomandra cylindrica*	Needle Mat-rush	
Lomandraceae	*Lomandra gracilis*		
Lomandraceae	*Lomandra longifolia*	Spiny-headed Mat-rush	
Lomandraceae	*Lomandra obliqua*	Fish Bones	
Malvaceae	*Lasiopetalum ferrugineum*		
Malvaceae	*Sida rhombifolia*	Paddy's Lucerne	*
Malvaceae	*Brachychiton rupestris*	Queensland Bottle Tree	*
Menispermaceae	*Stephania japonica*	Snake Vine	
Moraceae	*Ficus macrophylla*	Moreton Bay Fig	
Myrtaceae	*Angophora costata*	Smooth-barked Apple	
Myrtaceae	*Angophora hispida*	Dwarf Apple	
Myrtaceae	*Callistemon viminalis*	Weeping Bottlebrush	
Myrtaceae	*Corymbia gummifera*	Red Bloodwood	
Myrtaceae	*Eucalyptus botryoides*	Bangalay	
Myrtaceae	*Eucalyptus capitellata*	Brown Stringybark	
Myrtaceae	*Eucalyptus haemastoma*	Scribbly Gum	
Myrtaceae	*Eucalyptus microcorys*	Tallowwood	
Myrtaceae	*Eucalyptus pilularis*	Blackbutt	
Myrtaceae	*Eucalyptus piperita*	Sydney Peppermint	
Myrtaceae	*Eucalyptus punctata*	Grey Gum	
Myrtaceae	*Eucalyptus saligna*	Sydney Blue Gum	
Myrtaceae	*Kunzea ambigua*	Tick Bush	
Myrtaceae	*Leptospermum laevigatum*	Coast Teatree	

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Family	*Species Name*	Common Name	Exotic (*)
Myrtaceae	*Leptospermum* sp.		
Myrtaceae	*Leptospermum juniperinum*	Prickly Tea-tree	
Myrtaceae	*Leptospermum polygalifolium subsp. polygalifolium*	Tantoon	
Myrtaceae	*Lophostemon confertus*	Brush Box	
Myrtaceae	*Melaleuca armillaris*	Bracelet Honey Myrtle	
Myrtaceae	*Melaleuca thymifolia*	Thyme-leaf Honey-myrtle	
Myrtaceae	*Syncarpia glomulifera*	Turpentine	
Ochnaceae	*Ochna serrulata*	Mickey Mouse Plant	*
Oleaceae	*Ligustrum sinense*	Small-leaf Privet	*
Orchidaceae	*Caladenia catenata*	White Fingers	
Orchidaceae	*Cryptostylis sp.*		
Phormiaceae	*Dianella* sp.		
Phyllanthaceae	*Glochidion ferdinandi*	Cheese Tree	
Phyllanthaceae	*Phyllanthus* sp.		
Phytolaccaceae	*Phytolacca octandra*	Inkweed	*
Pittosporaceae	*Billardiera scandens*	Apple Berry	
Pittosporaceae	*Bursaria spinosa* subsp. *spinosa*	Blackthorn	
Pittosporaceae	*Pittosporum undulatum*	Sweet Pittosporum	
Plantaginaceae	*Plantago lanceolata*	Plantain	*
Poaceae	*Andropogon virginicus*	Whisky Grass	*
Poaceae	*Aristida vagans*	Three awn Speargrass	
Poaceae	*Axonopus fissifolius*	Narrow-leaf Carpet Grass	*
Poaceae	*Chloris gayana*	Rhodes Grass	*
Poaceae	*Cortaderia selloana*	Pampas Grass	*
Poaceae	*Cymbopogon refractus*	Barbed-wire Grass	
Poaceae	*Cynodon dactylon*	Common Couch	
Poaceae	*Entolasia marginata*	Bordered Panic	
Poaceae	*Entolasia stricta*	Wiry Panic	
Poaceae	*Eragrostis brownii*	Brown's Love Grass	
Poaceae	*Eragrostis curvula*	African Lovegrass	*
Poaceae	*Imperata cylindrica* var. *major*	Blady Grass	
Poaceae	*Melinis repens*	Red Natal Grass	*
Poaceae	*Microlaena stipoides* var. *stipoides*	Weeping Grass	
Poaceae	*Paspalum dilatatum*		*
Poaceae	*Cenchrus clandestinus*	Kikuyu	*

Family	*Species Name*	Common Name	Exotic (*)
Poaceae	*Phyllostachys aurea*	Bamboo (Ornamental)	*
Poaceae	*Setaria* sp.		
Poaceae	*Stenotaphrum secundatum*	Buffalo Grass	*
Poaceae	*Vulpia* sp.		
Polygonaceae	*Persicaria decipiens*	Slender Knotweed	
Polygonaceae	*Rumex crispus*	Curled Dock	*
Primulaceae	Anagallis arvensis	Scarlet Pimpernel	*
Proteaceae	*Banksia ericifolia*	Heath-leaved Banksia	
Proteaceae	*Banksia serrata*	Old Man Banksia	
Proteaceae	*Banksia oblongifolia*	Fern-leaved Banksia	
Proteaceae	*Grevillea buxifolia*	Grey Spider Flower	
Proteaceae	*Grevillea sericea*	Pink Spider Flower	
Proteaceae	*Grevillea speciosa*	Red Spider Flower	
Proteaceae	*Hakea dactyloides*	Finger Hakea	
Proteaceae	*Hakea gibbosa*	Hairy Hakea	
Proteaceae	*Hakea teretifolia*	Needlebush	
Proteaceae	*Isopogon sp.*		
Proteaceae	*Lomatia silaifolia*	Crinkle Bush	
Proteaceae	*Persoonia levis*	Broad-leaved Geebung	
Proteaceae	*Persoonia lanceolata*	Lance Leaf Geebung	
Proteaceae	*Persoonia* sp.		
Rhamnaceae	*Pomaderris ferruginea*	Rusty Pomaderris	
Rosaceae	*Rubus fruticosus*	Blackberry	*
Rubiaceae	*Richardia* sp.		*
Rutaceae	*Phebalium squamulosum subsp. squamulosum*	Forest Phebalium	
Sapindaceae	*Cupaniopsis anacardioides*	Tuckeroo	
Sapindaceae	*Dodonaea triquetra*	Largo-leaf Hop Bush	
Sapindaceae	*Acer palmatum*	Japanese Maple	*
Solanaceae	*Solanum mauritianum*	Wild Tobacco	*
Solanaceae	*Solanum nigrum*	Black-berry Nightshade	*
Thymelaeaceae	*Pimelea linifolia*	Rice Flower	
Typhaceae	*Typha orientalis*	Broadleaf Cumbungi	
Verbenaceae	*Lantana camara*	Lantana	*
Verbenaceae	*Verbena bonariensis*	Purple Tops	*
Xanthorrhoeaceae	*Xanthorrhoea sp.*		

Table 11: Fauna species recorded during the field survey

Family	Scientific Name	Common Name	Observation Type	Exotic (*)
Avifauna				
Anatidae	*Anas superciliosa*	Pacific Black Duck	Observed	
Anatidae	*Chenonetta jubata*	Australian Wood Duck	Observed	
Artamidae	*Cracticus nigrogularis*	Pied Butcherbird	Observed	
Cacatuidae	*Cacatua gallerita*	Sulphur-crested Cockatoo	Heard	
Cacatuidae	*Eolophus roseicapillus*	Galah	Observed	
Charadriidae	*Vanellus miles*	Masked Lapwing	Observed and heard	
Climacteridae	*Cormobates leucophaeus*	White-throated Treecreeper	Heard	
Columbidae	*Leucosarcia picata*	Wonga Pigeon	Heard	
Columbidae	*Ocyphaps lophotes*	Crested Pigeon	Observed	
Columbidae	*Spilopelia chinensis*	Spotted Dove	Observed	
Corvidae	*Corvus coronoides*	Australian Raven	Observed and heard	
Estrildidae	*Neochmia temporalis*	Red-browed Finch	Observed	
Eupetidae	*Psophodes olivaceus*	Eastern Whipbird	Heard	
Halcyonidae	*Dacelo novaeguineae*	Laughing Kookaburra	Observed and heard	
Hirundinidae	*Hirundo neoxena*	Welcome Swallow	Observed	
Maluridae	*Malurus cyaneus*	Superb Fairy-wren	Observed and heard	
Meliphagidae	*Anthochaera chrysoptera*	Little Wattlebird	Heard	
Meliphagidae	*Caligavis chrysops*	Yellow-faced Honeyeater	Heard	
Meliphagidae	*Manorina melanocephala*	Noisy Miner	Observed and heard	
Meliphagidae	*Manorina melanophrys*	Bell Miner	Heard	
Meliphagidae	*Meliphaga lewinii*	Lewin's Honeyeater	Heard	
Monarchidae	*Grallina cyanoleuca*	Magpie-lark	Observed and heard	
Pachycephalidae	*Pachycephala pectoralis*	Golden Whistler	Heard	
Pelecanidae	*Pelecanus conspicillatus*	Australian Pelican	Observed	
Petroicidae	*Eopsaltria australis*	Eastern Yellow Robin	Observed and heard	
Psittaculidae	*Platycercus eximius*	Eastern Rosella	Observed	
Psittaculidae	*Trichoglossus haematodus*	Rainbow Lorikeet	Observed and heard	
Ptilonorhynchidae	*Ptilonorhynchus violaceus*	Satin Bowerbird	Nest	
Rallidae	*Gallinula tenebrosa*	Dusky Moorhen	Observed	
Rallidae	*Porphyrio porphyrio*	Purple Swamphen	Observed	
Rhipiduridae	*Rhipidura albiscapa*	Grey Fantail	Observed and heard	
Rhipiduridae	*Rhipidura leucophrys*	Willie Wagtail	Observed and heard	
Sturnidae	*Sturnus tristis*	Common Myna	Observed	
Timaliidae	*Zosterops lateralis*	Silvereye	Heard	

© ECO LOGICAL AUSTRALIA PTY LTD

Family	Scientific Name	Common Name	Observation Type	Exotic (*)
Mammalia				
Leporidae	*Oryctolagus cuniculus*	European Rabbit	Observed	*
Reptilia				
Elapidae	*Pseudechis porphyriacus*	Red-bellied Black Snake	Observed	

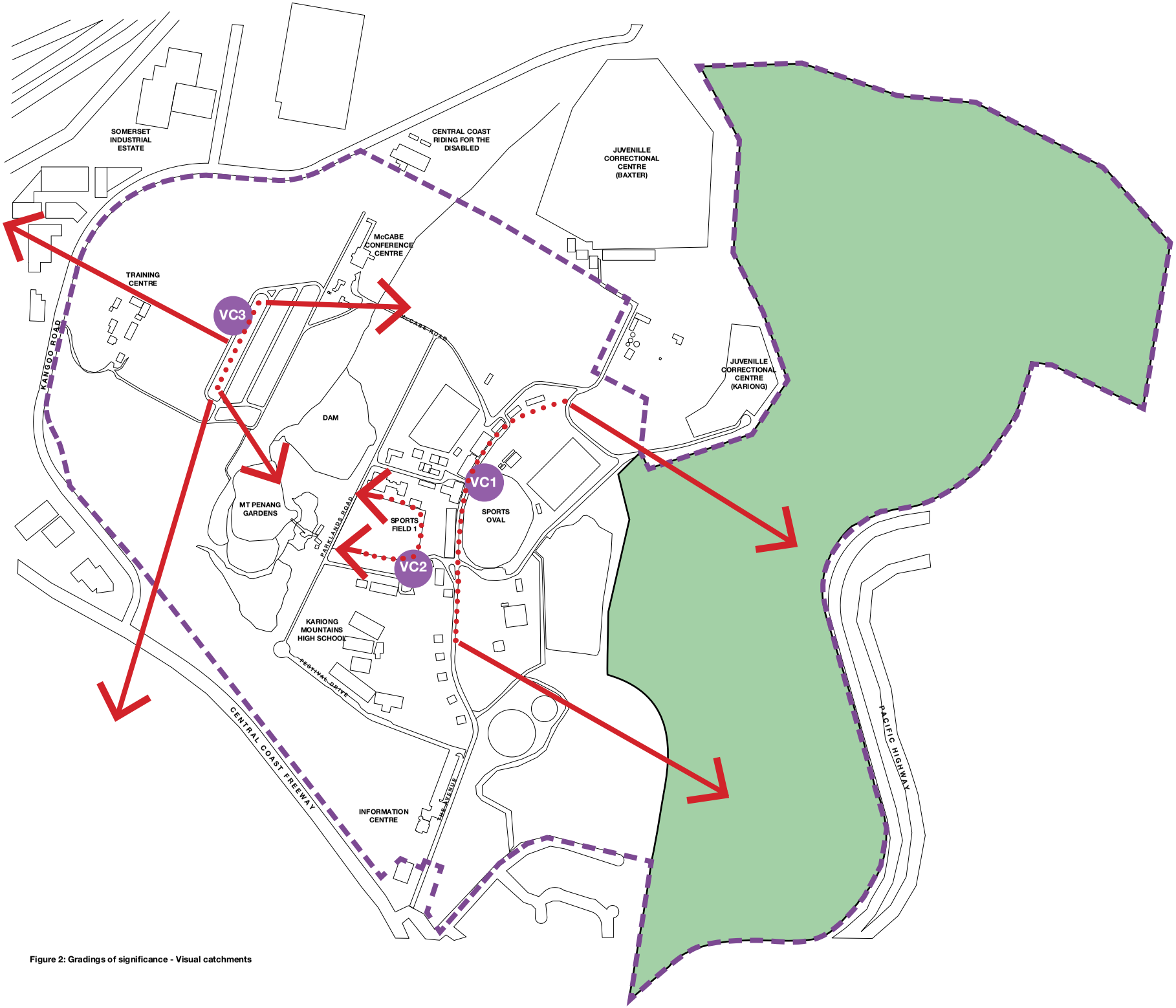


eco logical AUSTRALIA
A TETRA TECH COMPANY

1300 646 131
www.ecoaus.com.au

APPENDIX E PRELIMINARY TREE ASSESSMENT

VC1:	APPRECIATION OF REGIONAL SETTING AND ACTIVITIES OF PLACE (SPORTS OVAL)	HIGH
VC2:	FOCAL OPEN SPACE SEMI-ENCLOSED BY ESTABLISHED VEGETATION AND BUILDINGS	HIGH
VC3:	VIEW GAINED FROM MINOR RIDGE ENABLING APPRECATION OF THE CULTURAL LANDSCAPE, TOPOGRAPHY AND BUILT FORM, INCLUDING REGIONAL VIEWS TO THE WEST AND SOUTH.	HIGH



HERITAGE SIGNIFICANCE GRADING

[ALL DEGREES OF SIGNIFICANCE FOR INDIVIDUAL ELEMENTS ARE BASED ON MAYNE-WILSON & ASSOCIATES, CONSERVATION LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTS, PADDINGTON, NOVEMBER 1999]

THIS REVISED DIAGRAM IS PREPARED BY TAYLOR BRAMMER LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTS, SYDNEY, NOVEMBER 2019

Figure 2: Gradings of significance - Visual catchments

L1:	OLD PINE TREE GROUP	HIGH
L2:	SCRIBBLY GUM GROUP	HIGH
L3:	POPLAR & BRUSHBOX AVENUE	MODERATE
L4:	SPORTS FIELD 1 PERIMETER BRUSH BOX & EUCALYPT PLANTINGS	MODERATE
L5:	MATURE CULTURAL PLANTINGS ALONG WESTERN EDGE OF SCHOOL	HIGH
L6:	MATURE CULTURAL PLANTINGS INCLUDING CORAL TREES, BRUSH BOX,CAMPHOR LAURELS, POPLARS, HOOP PINES, AN OAK AND A LARCH	HIGH
L7:	SCRIBBLY GUM GROUP	HIGH
L8:	EASTERN BUSHLAND	MODERATE
L9:	ENTRY DRIVE WITH PERIMETER BRUSH BOX & EUCALYPT PLANTINGS	MODERATE



HERITAGE SIGNIFICANCE GRADING

[ALL DEGREES OF SIGNIFICANCE FOR INDIVIDUAL ELEMENTS ARE BASED ON MAYNE-WILSON & ASSOCIATES, CONSERVATION LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTS, PADDINGTON, NOVEMBER 1999]

THIS REVISED DIAGRAM IS PREPARED BY TAYLOR BRAMMER LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTS, SYDNEY, NOVEMBER 2019

Figure 3: Gradings of significance - Heritage items - Landcape elements

VISUAL CATCHMENTS



Figure 2: Gradings of significance - Landcape elements and visual catchments

L1:	OLD PINE TREE GROUP	HIGH
L2:	SCRIBBLY GUM GROUP	HIGH
L3:	WHITE POPLAR AVENUE	MODERATE
L4:	SPORTS FIELD 1 PERIMETER BRUSH BOX & EUCALYPT PLANTINGS	MODERATE
L5:	MATURE CULTURAL PLANTINGS ALONG WESTERN EDGE OF SCHOOL	HIGH
L6:	MATURE CULTURAL PLANTINGS INCLUDING CORAL TREES, BRUSH BOX,CAMPHOR LAURELS, WHITE POPLARS, HOOP PINES, AN OAK AND A LARCH	HIGH
L7:	SCRIBBLY GUM GROUP	HIGH
L8:	EASTERN BUSHLAND	MODERATE
L9:	ENTRY DRIVE WITH PERIMETER BRUSH BOX & EUCALYPT PLANTINGS	MODERATE

VC1:	APPRECIATION OF REGIONAL SETTING AND ACTIVITIES OF PLACE (SPORTS OVAL)	HIGH
VC2:	FOCAL OPEN SPACE SEMI-ENCLOSED BY ESTABLISHED VEGETATION AND BUILDINGS	HIGH
VC3:	VIEW GAINED FROM MINOR RIDGE ENABLING APPRECATION OF THE CULTURAL LANDSCAPE, TOPOGRAPHY AND BUILT FORM, INCLUDING REGIONAL VIEWS TO THE WEST AND SOUTH.	HIGH

HERITAGE SIGNIFICANCE GRADING

[ALL DEGREES OF SIGNIFICANCE FOR INDIVIDUAL ELEMENTS ARE BASED ON MAYNE-WILSON & ASSOCIATES, CONSERVATION LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTS, PADDINGTON, NOVEMBER 1999]

THIS REVISED DIAGRAM IS PREPARED BY TAYLOR BRAMMER LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTS, SYDNEY, NOVEMBER 2019


SOMERSET INDUSTRIAL ESTATE
CENTRAL COAST RIDING FOR THE DISABLED
JUVENILLE CORRECTIONAL CENTRE (BAXTER)
TRAINING CENTRE
KANGOO ROAD
W CARE ROAD
JUVENILLE CORRECTIONAL CENTRE (KARIONG)
DAM
MT PENANG GARDENS
PARKLANDS ROAD
SPORTS FIELD 1
SPORTS OVAL
KARIONG MOUNTAINS HIGH SCHOOL
FESTIVAL DRIVE
CENTRAL COAST FREEWAY
INFORMATION CENTRE
THE AVENUE
PACIFIC HIGHWAY

APPENDIX F SOCIAL SIGNIFICANCE VALUES & HERITAGE INTERPRETATION STRATEGY

SOCIAL SIGNIFICANCE VALUES

and

HERITAGE INTERPRETATION STRATEGY

FOR

MOUNT PENANG PARKLANDS





Prepared for

TANNER KIBBLE DENTON ARCHITECTS

on behalf of the

HUNTER AND CENTRAL COAST DEVELOPMENT CORPORATION

by

BETTERIDGE CONSULTING PTY LTD

FINAL UPDATED 18 DECEMBER 2019

Betteridge Consulting Pty Ltd (ABN 15 602 062 297) 42 BOTANY STREET RANDWICK NSW 2031

Tel: 61 (0)2 9314 6642 Email: musecape@accsoft.com.au Web: www musecape com.au

Mobile (Margaret Betteridge): +61 (0)419 238 996 Mobile (Chris Betteridge): +61 (0)419 011 347

SPECIALISTS IN THE IDENTIFICATION, ASSESSMENT, MANAGEMENT AND INTERPRETATION OF CULTURAL HERITAGE

Table of Contents

Executive Summary **5**

1.0 Introduction **7**

1.1 Background ***7***

1.2 Location of Mount Penang Parklands ***7***

1.3 Objectives of the Social Values and Heritage Interpretation Strategy ***9***

1.4 Methodology ***10***

1.5 Authorship ***10***

1.6 Acknowledgments ***10***

1.7 Limitations ***10***

1.8 Disclaimer ***11***

2.0 Summary chronology **12**

3.0 Social values of Mount Penang Parklands **14**

4.0 Significance **37**

4.1 Significance of Mount Penang Parklands ***37***

5.0 Heritage Interpretation **39**

5.1 The purpose of interpretation ***39***

5.2 Guiding principles ***40***

5.3 Interpretation planning ***42***

5.4 Interpretive framework for Mount Penang Parklands ***44***

6.0 Analysis of considerations **46**

6.1 Statutory requirements ***46***

6.2 Stakeholders ***46***

6.3 Audience profile ***46***

6.4 Telling the stories ***46***

7.0 Interpreting Mount Penang Parklands **47**

7.1 Existing interpretation ***47***

7.2 Site inventory ***49***

7.3 Appropriate methods for Interpreting Mount Penang Parklands 52

7.4 Conclusion ***61***

Report Register

This document has been prepared by Betteridge Consulting Pty Ltd in accordance with the company's Quality Assurance Policy.

Issue No.	Description	Issue Date
1	Mount Penang Social Values and Heritage Interpretation Strategy [Draft]	30 November 2019
2	Mount Penang Social Values and Heritage Interpretation Strategy [Final]	16 December 2019
3	Mount Penang Social Values and Heritage Interpretation Strategy [Final Updated]	18 December 2019

Quality Assurance

Betteridge Consulting Pty Ltd operates under the company's Quality Assurance Policy, dated March 2017. This document has been reviewed and approved for issue in accordance with the Betteridge Consulting Pty Ltd Quality Assurance Policy and procedures.

Project Manager	**Chris Betteridge**	**Project Director & Reviewer**	**Margaret Betteridge**
Issue1: 30.11. 2019 Issue 2: 16.12.2019 Issue 3: 18.12.2019	Draft Final Final Updated	Issue1: 30.11. 2019 Issue 2: 16.12.2019 Issue 3: 18.12.2019	Draft Final Final Updated
Signature		Signature	
Position	Director	Position:	Director

Copyright

Historical sources and reference material used in the preparation of this report are acknowledged and referenced in the footnotes and Bibliography. Reasonable effort has been made to identify, contact, acknowledge and obtain permission to use material from the relevant copyright owners. Unless otherwise specified or agreed, copyright in this report vests in Betteridge Consulting Pty Ltd and in the owners of any pre-existing historical source or reference material.

Moral rights

Betteridge Consulting Pty Ltd asserts its Moral Rights in this work, unless otherwise acknowledged, in accordance with the *(Commonwealth)*

Copyright (Moral Rights) Amendment Act 2000. Betteridge Consulting's moral rights include the attribution of authorship, the right not to have the work falsely attributed and the right to integrity of authorship.

Right to use

Betteridge Consulting Pty Ltd grants to the client for this project (and the client's successors in title) an irrevocable royalty-free right to reproduce or use the material from this report, except where such use infringes the copyright and / or Moral Rights of Betteridge Consulting Pty Ltd or third parties.





Figures 1 and 2: The wide, open space and tranquil setting of Mount Penang Parklands is a much appreciated community facility and event space for the people in the Central Coast region. (Images Hunter and Central Coast Development Corporation and JMD Design)

Executive Summary

In 2019, the Hunter and Central Coast Development Corporation commissioned Tanner Kibble Denton Architects (TKDA) to prepare a Conservation Management Plan for the heritage core and cultural landscape associated with the former correctional institution, the Mount Penang Juvenile Justice Centre. This facility evolved from the Gosford Farm Home in 1912 to reform and rehabilitate young male offenders whose behavior was considered socially unacceptable.

The transformation and regeneration of this site as a major open space and event site, landscaped gardens, a local high school and accommodation for special interest and community groups was facilitated by the closure of the Mount Penang Juvenile Justice Centre in 1999 which had evolved as a centre for rehabilitating young male offenders since 1912.

Established originally as a working farm, its former inmates were trained first in building and construction which they learnt in the course of erecting the complex that was to house them, and subsequently in agricultural and associated practices. Over time, the facility evolved as Acts of Parliament and NSW government administration reacted to changing philosophical approached to and methods of managing the welfare of young offenders. These changes are reflected in the architectural character, setting and hierarchy of the buildings and the landscape, including the recreational and sporting facilities which were provided for the inmates.

Today, the Parklands supports retail, commerce, education, entertainment, recreational activities, Aboriginal and European heritage and residential accommodation. It is home to Mt Penang Gardens and Event Park which is used for large events including music festivals and fairs. In the past decade, more than 30 local and national businesses have relocated to the Parklands' heritage buildings. Adaptive reuse of 55 buildings, some of which are State heritage listed, provides an employment base for more than 450 people.

Interpreting the site demands an assessment of not just its historical and cultural values, but of the social values and the importance of the site to those with associations to it, including former staff, inmates and the wider Central Coast community.

Interpreting and communicating the history and heritage values of significant sites is an integral part of their conservation and ongoing use. Heritage interpretation strategies propose methodologies which enable the significance of sites to be conveyed to present and future audiences who use, visit and have interest in their heritage.

This Heritage Interpretation Strategy identifies interpretive themes, existing and potential audiences and provides guidelines and recommendations to communicate the history, context and significance of the site. The Strategy recommends ways of interpreting what historical documentation and archaeological investigation has revealed about the site. It underlines the importance of the contextual framework required to support the telling of this history within the broader interpretive framework for Mount Penang Parklands. It identifies the audience for whom the interpretation will reach and provides examples of methods of interpretation which could be considered for the site.

Benchmarks for sophisticated, intelligent, and engaging heritage interpretation have been established at heritage sites across Australia and throughout the world.

The challenge at Mount Penang Parklands and Gardens is in telling the history of the place to reflect not just its significance to Aboriginal people, its landscape and architectural history and significance, but the soul of the place through the voices of people whose lives were intertwined with its purpose as a correctional facility since 1912.

The Strategy is Stage 1 of a 3-stage process for the future interpretation of the site. A separate commission for Stage 2 -Interpretation Plan and Stage 3 – Implementation Plan will require consultation with the Aboriginal community and other stakeholders. The next step is the commission of an Interpretation Plan with detailed designs for implementation of the Strategy.

1.0 Introduction

This section provides background to the Heritage Interpretation Strategy, locates the site, describes the methodology used to prepare the report, identifies the authors and acknowledges those who assisted in its preparation.

1.1 Background

Betteridge Consulting Pty Ltd was engaged by Tanner Kibble Denton to develop a Heritage Interpretation Strategy for Mount Penang Parklands to accompany the Conservation Management Plan for the site.

1.2 Location of Mount Penang Parklands

Mount Penang Parklands is located approximately 80 kilometres north of Sydney and 8 kilometres west of Gosford on the NSW Central Coast.



Figure 3: Location of Mount Penang Parklands



Figure 4: Mount Penang Gardens and Parklands site



Figure 5: The expansive site can be appreciated from the aerial view of the site, as shaded. The subject of this study is the shaded area in lighter green on the left.

1.3 Objectives of the Social Values and Heritage Interpretation Strategy

This Social Values and Heritage Interpretation Strategy aims to provide a working framework for the development, implementation and installation of interpretative elements which establish the significance of the Mount Penang Parklands and its historical context.

It imposes a thematic framework over the historical chronology to draw out relevant information which contributes to understanding the historical, cultural and social significance of the site.

The key objectives of this Strategy are:

- provide a summary chronology of the site in order to understand its significance;
- assess the social significance of the site;
- identify and summarise key interpretative themes and messages for the site which align with the NSW State and local themes developed by the Heritage Division, Office of Environment
- establish an audience profile for site;
- survey current methods for interpreting the heritage significance of the site; and
- identify opportunities for future interpretation.

This Strategy will inform the following stages for Mount Penang Parklands heritage interpretation, namely:

Stage 2: Interpretation Plan which will need to be prepared during the construction phase of the development to deliver the specific interpretative content development, the methods and techniques and the design and costing of interpretive installations.

Stage 3: Implementation Plan is the physical implementation of the interpretative elements—is required to be completed prior to site occupation following any redevelopment.

1.4 Methodology

This Social Values and Heritage Interpretation Strategy has been prepared in accordance with current best practice guidelines and methods for Interpreting heritage in NSW and references the following documents:

- *Heritage Interpretation Policy and Guidelines* (Heritage Council of NSW, 2005),
- *The ICOMOS Charter for the Interpretation and Presentation of Cultural Heritage Sites* (ICOMOS International, 2008), and
- *Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 'the Burra Charter'* (Australia ICOMOS, 2013).

The Burra Charter defines interpretation as meaning:

> *"all the ways of presenting the cultural significance of a place. Interpretation may be a combination of the treatment of fabric; the use of and activities at the place; and the use of introduced explanatory material."*

1.5 Authorship

This report has been prepared by Margaret Betteridge, Director of Betteridge Consulting Pty Ltd, a heritage consultancy which specialises in the identification, assessment, management and interpretation of places of cultural heritage significance. The author has postgraduate qualifications in museum studies and extensive experience in the interpretation of heritage places.

1.6 Acknowledgments

The author would like to thank Megan Jones, Principal and Practice Director and Roy Lumby, Senior Heritage Specialist from TKDA for their kind assistance in the preparation of this report.

1.7 Limitations

This report acknowledges the traditional owners of the land, the Darkinyung people, but recognises that their history is poorly represented in documentary sources and that the 20th century Aboriginal history relating to former inmates is also under-represented. As opportunities arise in future to integrate this more effectively into historical reviews, this should be mandatory. While this report addresses

the history of the site specifically between 1912 and 1999, it makes reference to its current use in the context of site interpretation.

1.8 Disclaimer

This document may only be used for the purpose for which it was commissioned and in accordance with the contract between Betteridge Consulting Pty Ltd (the consultant) and TKDA (on behalf of the client). The scope of services was defined in consultation with the client, by time and budgetary constraints agreed between the consultant and client, and the availability of reports and other data on the site. Changes to available information, legislation and schedules are made on an ongoing basis and readers should obtain up-to-date information and satisfy themselves that the statutory requirements have not changed since the report was written. Betteridge Consulting Pty Ltd or their sub-consultants accept no liability or responsibility whatsoever for or in respect of any use of or reliance upon this report and its supporting material by any third party. Information provided is not intended to be a substitute for site specific assessment or legal advice in relation to any matter. Unauthorised use of this report in any form is prohibited.

2.0 Summary chronology

The following summary chronology is reproduced from the Mount Penang Parklands website at hiips://www.mtpenangparklands.nsw.gov.au/Mt -Penang-Parklands/History-of-the-Park

1912

For 74 years Mount Penang Parklands was home to the Gosford Farm Home for Boys. It opened in 1912 for teenage boys who were dependent, neglected, delinquent or serious offenders. Initially, the boys lived in tents while they built temporary accommodation for the 681 acre 'industrial farm'. The construction of original buildings was undertaken by the boys, using local materials including Hawkesbury sandstone and hardwood timber.

1914

By 1914, the Department of Public Instruction considered the farm one of the best constructed and most up-to-date institutions for juvenile offenders in the Southern Hemisphere. 90 to 100 boys worked on site daily, gaining skills in building, carpentry and agriculture.

Detainees lived in dormitories and attended school and vocational technical training during the week. The centre's doctrine was rehabilitation through education and physical labour.

Indeed, the construction of the centre's major buildings between 1912 and 1922 relied on the inmates' labour. With the assistance of local builders and carpenters, the boys constructed some twenty buildings, many of which are still in use today.

1940s

Change took place in the 1940s and the institution was renamed the Mount Penang Training School for Boys. With a focus on re-educating and rehabilitating delinquent boys, inmates alternated their days between the schoolroom with the workroom.

1980s

Under Landcom management from 1981 to 1986, significant boundary modifications took place and by 1986 the property consisted of 182 hectares.

In 1984, Brad Russell, the secretary of the Gosford Historical Association, mounted a successful campaign to save the historically significant buildings. These buildings are now home to more than thirty businesses, education facilities and non-profit organisations.

2000

In 2000, the Festival Development Corporation, a statutory government authority, took over the management of the 156 hectare site. This area excluded the land retained by the Department of Juvenile Justice.

2010 to present day

The Central Coast Regional Development Corporation managed Mount Penang Parklands from 2010 to October 2018. The corporation ensured that over one hundred years of Central Coast history will be preserved and enjoyed by the community, a commitment which continues under the management today by the Hunter and Central Coast Development Corporation.

A detailed site history is recorded in *Sent to the Mountain 1911 – 1999* by Valerie Rubie and has informed this report.

This report references the Conservation Management Plan by TKDA in 2019.



Figure 6: The sign at the entrance to Mount Penang training School for Boys, circa 1950 was made on site by the young men but had to be dismantled because it precluded trucks with a height clearance exceeding the allowance, from entering the site. (Image Find and Connect).

3.0 Social values of Mount Penang Parklands

Determining the significance values of heritage sites solely on the basis of their tangible evidence - the things that we can see, touch and know to be real - denies important opportunities to understand the impacts that their purpose and their physical expression in their structures and landscapes had on those who lived, worked and served in them.

Tangible evidence at Mount Penang Parklands lies in its landscape and the buildings on the site but the soul of the place rests in the intangible evidence – the significance of the site to Aboriginal people as traditional land, as an institutional site, along with the memories of staff and the young male inmates in their care; the experiences which shaped them, and the impacts of the welfare systems under which they served.

Understanding the significance of intangible evidence of a site like Mount Penang also means that no two accounts of a person's experience will be the same. Historical accounts are therefore 'contested' but no less valued for their honesty in capturing each individual's response to the regime at the time. Equally important is the chronology of government policies on reform and rehabilitation as these reflect social attitudes to the way that offenders and outcasts are treated.

This report reviews the history of the site, now Mount Penang Parklands, from its inception as the Gosford Farm Home for Boys (1912 – 1922); Gosford Farm Home/Gosford Training School (1923 – 1945); Mount Penang Training School for Boys (1946-1978); Mount Penang Detention Centre (1988-1991); Mount Penang Juvenile Justice Centre (1991-1999) Mount Penang Gardens and Parklands (current).

Reflecting on the name changes over time reveals the changing attitudes in the philosophy of managing young male offenders in NSW. From home to training school to detention centre to a centre for juvenile justice, in language which is consistent with the philosophies of managing the cohort of those who were removed from society and encouraged, through hard work, skill training and education, to be rehabilitated and re-admitted to society.

Caring for the disadvantaged in colonial NSW

The earliest responses to managing wayward young people in early colonial NSW came from charitable and religious organisations which provided accommodation and programs aimed at reforming anti-social behaviour in orphan schools and benevolent asylums. Many had been cast adrift in poverty, raised in a failing convict experiment and with a lack of appropriate role models or the prospect of a stable future. The passing of the *Destitute Children's Act* in 1866 in NSW provided for the establishment of public industrial schools where children identified as homeless, criminal, neglected or delinquent could be removed from their family or environment and placed in the care of institutions where programs for their moral reform, education and training were directed at 'saving' them from the evils of society.

In Sydney, championed by Colonial Secretary, Henry Parkes, a nautical school ship training program was introduced as an outcome of the 1866 Act, providing young males with a military-styled structured and supervised system for improvement and advancement. This system was hierarchical and relied on hard work and obedience as measures for attaining privileges for better treatment and ultimately, eventual release.

Establishment of the Gosford Farm Home

The premise on which the Gosford Farm Home for Boys at Mount Penang, as it was originally named in 1912, was the social justice reform movement championed by Mary Carpenter in England in the late 19th century. Her philosophical approach to welfare and reform for young offenders and delinquents was to encourage them to learn skills and trades as a way of reforming behaviour, but also to future-proof them for release and life outside the confines of their place of incarceration.

The establishment of Carpentarian reformatories in NSW from 1894, the earliest of which was Brush Farm at Eastwood, was precipitated by changes to the Acts governing the practices of managing children and young adults in care, but also by the escalating costs of detaining growing numbers of young men and women and the expansion of urban areas which placed increasing pressure on sites where many of the young people had been detained. Another important factor was the benefit that fresh air, hard work and a wholesome country lifestyle could have in reforming and rehabilitating young people. Agriculture

was deemed to have significant benefits, not only in offsetting running costs in institutions, but affording skill training and a sense of purpose.

The site at Mount Penang, once considered for a sanitorium, was gazetted in September 1912 as the site for a home farm for boys, amalgamating young men from the nautical ship, the *Sobraon* and Brush Farm Home.

On traditional land

There is nothing recorded about the impact the government's decision would have had on the Aboriginal people on whose traditional land, the farm home was to be developed. The locality is a high point on the plateau, in the hinterland west of the town of Gosford. The traditional owners, the Darkinjung (Darkinyung) people, are known to have inhabited land extending from the Hawkesbury River in the south, Lake Macquarie in the north, the McDonald River and Wollombi up to Mt Yengo in the west and the Pacific Ocean in the East.

The first Europeans to visit the area where the town of Gosford would later be established were a party accompanying Captain Arthur Phillip, between 1788 and 1789. Evidence of Aboriginal occupation in the locality is found in rock carvings, a rock shelter and a site for grinding stone for tool making. [1] There are seven registered Aboriginal sites within the Parklands recorded on the Aboriginal Heritage Information Management System (AHIMS) and two unregistered sites in the Bushland Precinct recorded by Australian Museum Business Services (AMBS)(2000). Research and site investigations by Eco Logical Australia associated with the preparation of the 2019 CMP concluded that one of the 7 items, a previously identified scarred tree was not an Aboriginal item and the location of only 1 of the remaining sites could be identified, due to the high level of disturbance in the Parklands. No new sites were recorded.

The Darkinjung peoples lived with the seasons, moving between the coast and the plateau across a landscape which was rich in native flora and fauna and river and sea life, an abundant water supply and shelter provided by natural caves and overhanging rocks in the Hawkesbury sandstone.

[1] Field observations conducted by the Australian Museum Business Services and Darkinyung Local Aboriginal Land Council, 1999-2000

The dispossession of Aboriginal people in this area came with the British invasion of their land and with the diseases they brought with them. Encroachment on their land and the disruption to their traditional lifestyle forced them to move elsewhere, while European farming methods began to change the natural habitats for the flora and fauna which sustained them. By 1912, evidence of the Darkinyung people living in this area had become almost invisible.



Figure 7: Aboriginal rock carvings at the Bulgandry Aboriginal Engraving Site in Brisbane Water National Park. (Image: Nyanga Walang Aboriginal Tours)

Relocation to the mountain

One can only imagine the impact the relocation from Brush Farm to Mount Penang might have had on the young men, dislocated once from miserable circumstances, then from nautical ships and Brush Farm Home to the isolation of rugged bushland, a long journey from the town of Sydney.

In his autobiography, George Walpole, the first schoolmaster at the Gosford Farm Home recalled that

> 'to take a gang of teenagers, habituated to the spit and polish of naval type routing discipline and the claustrophobic

> environment of a ship at anchor and pitchfork them into the totally alien surrounds of primaeval bushland and the absolute freedom of tent life was, to say the least, a very risky experiment in delinquent psychology which few would dare to attempt…'

crediting Superintendent Frederick Stayner and Assistant Superintendent Herbert Wood and staff from the *Sobraon* with the successful transition and acknowledging the location, its expansive views and the feeling of 'being on top of the world' as positive forces. Under Stayner's and Wood's watches, there were no absconders.

Described as some of the toughest boys in the State, around a hundred young men, accommodated initially in tents until the first dormitories were completed, toiled away on the site, first clearing land and quarrying stone for the construction of buildings and harnessing water to supply the site. A building committee oversaw the works to the design by architect James Nangle, superintendent of technical education, assisted by Walter Bethel, chief clerk of the Education Department.

Although the initial work to establish Gosford Farm Home was laborious and tiring, Walpole complimented Bethel on his ability to make the boys feel as though they were 'pioneers in a wonderful project'. That they were creating their own environment, their sense of purpose and achievement must surely have been rewarding. There were moments of amusement as Walpole recalled the difficulties in stabilising the bullock team ploughing land which came perilously close to tipping over requiring boys to hang over the side for balance – and the fast and furious fun as the bullocks lumbered along at a speed that became impossible to stop.



Figure 8: A tramline was constructed to move the quarried stone to the site under construction (Image Department of Community Services and Department of Juvenile Justice Historical Collection [Image DCS/ DJJ HC])



Figure 9: Construction of the residence for the Superintendent, 1912 (Image DCS/DJJ HC)

With their days devoted to construction, spare time was devoted to activities that kept body and mind active and tired by sunset. Chores such as washing, cleaning and mending had to be done but after church on Sundays, there was time for sport and supervised exploration of the surrounding bushland.

By September 1913, the site was sufficiently developed with a large dormitory and four timber cottages for married staff enabling Brush Farm Home to be finally vacated. A kitchen, dining room and bath house was completed by the end of that year and a second dormitory completed in early 1914. The following year, a single men's quarters, toilets showers, stables, store rooms and offices were added. Utilities including a dam and generating equipment to power pumping for the water supply and electricity for lighting were provided in 1914.



Figure 10: Meal time of the Gosford Farm Home, 1913 (Image DCS/DJJ HC)



Figure 11: The Pavilion dormitory, 1913 (Image DCS/DJJ HC)

Reporting on 'this unique experiment', the Building Committee was proud to identify four positive outcomes of the project, namely

- educational – the boys had acquired significant training and experience in building trades which would help them find employment;
- economy – the cost had come in under budget enabling additional accommodation to be built;
- stability – the quality of materials used and the workmanship would extend the life and usefulness of the structures; and

- expedition – the work had been expedited in a timely manner with no interruption to the regular work of the institution.

Bethel and Stayner concluded their report in 1915, noting that

> …a great wilderness had been subjugated, acute difficulties of transportation have been overcome and a small army of workers has been cared for and brought face to face with the problems of solid work, and a fine collection of buildings erected for the purpose of training lads to become upright and useful citizens'.[2]

Character building

Gosford Farm Home was established for the 'reception and treatment of the older juvenile offenders whose delinquency was of such a nature, that a period of detention, with discipline was required in order to produce a lasting effect on their characters'. [3] Its timing followed the repeal of the *Reformatory and Industrial Schools Act* 1901 and the introduction of the *Neglected Children and Juvenile Offenders Act* 1905. This new Act was 'to make better provision for the protection, control, education , maintenance and reformation of neglected and uncontrollable children and juvenile offenders' specifically between the ages of 5 and 16 years of age and the establishment of children's courts, of which the Metropolitan Children's Court in Sydney was the first.

Gosford Farm Home accepted young men who were considered to have wicked or malicious qualities; uncontrollable or delinquent children who have failed to respond to probation or institutional supervision; young men who require strict disciplinary measures as required by a court sentence; and young men up to the age of 18 years of age who would have otherwise been sent to gaol. The length of time of their detainment was generally 12 months and a probationary release system was applied.

The original philosophy for reform by hard work, character building, training and discipline remained at the core of Gosford Farm Home's management of its inmates and training in agricultural practices including animal husbandry, cropping, orchard and vegetable growing, packing and jam-making were taught along with tailoring, tin

[2] Valerie Rubie (2003) *Sent to the Mountain 1911-1999, p.29*. Department of Public Instruction Annual Report, 1913, p.30
[3] Ibid, p.29

smithing, boot making and carpentry. Participation in religious instruction and sport (including cricket, football and swimming) were considered to have mental, moral and physical benefits. First aid and life-saving were added later. Recreation included board games, reading from a small library and concerts which provided some down time for the boys. Selwyn Hinder, the school master who succeeded George Walpole, was adamant that education played an important role in reforming young men and from all accounts his firm but sympathetic encouragement was much admired.



Figure 12: Duties included polishing lamps and tending animals (Image DCS/DJJ HC)

The staff initiated and maintained relationships with the community in Gosford, particularly through church groups of different denominations and through sporting groups, enabling boys to participate in off-site activities. This was to become a significant feature as Gosford Farm Home transitioned during the 20th century.

The contribution of the Gosford Farm Home staff and boys to World War I was noted by then Minister for Education, The Hon. Augustus James, as 'gallant conduct and spirit of patriotism' in line with the idealism which underpinned Gosford Farm Home as a place not for punishment, but for reform towards becoming good men and model citizens.

Legislative change

Following the passing of the *Child Welfare Act* in 1923, Gosford Farm Home was transferred from the direct control of the Department of Education to a new Child Welfare Department. A spotlight was shone on Gosford Farm Home that same year when a departmental inquiry

was initiated following a complaint from an inmate, Joseph Bayliss, regarding alleged excessive corporal punishment. For years, Gosford Farm Home had received accolades for its considerate and encouraging treatment of the young men, the lack of punitive measures common to other institutions including high walled fences, no solitary confinement nor harsh and repressive measures. The findings of the inquiry, which were tabled in the Legislative Assembly in October 1923, confirmed that corporal punishments had been metered out but not recorded and recommended a stricter method of administering the cane and the maintenance of a punishment book.

Training School

Gosford Farm Home, known also as Gosford Training School by this time remained as an industrial school with an emphasis on vocational training and military style discipline continued with privileges and honour systems rewarding good behaviour. By the 1920s, Gosford Farm Home had become overcrowded with a growing number of admissions as a consequence of one of the changes in the 1923 Act which had extended the age of a young offender subject to the Children's Court jurisdiction from 16 to 18. Recidivism and the hardships many young people experienced during the Depression led to an increase of crime, if only for survival. At Gosford, there had been no commensurate expansion of facilities until the 1920s when additional accommodation was constructed for staff and inmates. By the 1930s, the number of inmates had increased from around 100 in 1913 to 438 admitted during 1930. Additional accommodation was found at the Boys Home, Raymond Terrace and secondary farm home at nearby Narara, where the Department of Agriculture had established a viticulture station and there was plenty of work.

Norman Graham, a young offender admitted in 1935 for joy riding in cars, recalled the bleakness of the daily routine, the cold in winter and the system of privilege as being an incentive for compliance. He worked his way with privileges to become vice caption of a company but lost that position when caught smoking, only to win back by good work, the advantages of being a ward boy. His release was predicated on good behaviour, having observed the benefits of maintaining the status quo and keeping a cool head. For others though, exposure to young offenders complicit in antisocial behaviour and crime including assault, break enter and steal, malicious damage indecent behaviour, vagrancy, begging and vice was detrimental.



Figure 13: The entrance drive, known as 'the avenue' in 1938 (Image State Library of NSW)



Figure 14: meals were served outside. In this photo, the boys are dressed in their regulation white ducks, blazers and caps, worn on Sundays and special occasions. (Image Alan Hodgekiss)



Figure 15: Carpentry workshop, 1938 (Image State Library of NSW)



Figure 16: Assembly on the parade ground, 1938. (Image State Library of NSW)

Personal accounts from inmates during the 1930s suggest that fear was instilled into the young men from the start of their detention with a ban on talking on admission for the first month to the use of the cane and physical exertion as corporal punishments for disobedience and misdemeanours. One inmate recalled meals as adequate and generous, another complained of pitiful rations and dry bread. Lack of privacy, abuse from staff and fellow inmates and 'dobbing' on each other contributed to a poor sense of self and morale.

Many of the weaknesses inherent at Gosford (as with other similar institutions) were laid bare in a number of reports authored by Stipendiary Magistrate John McCulloch who identified the punitive practices at Gosford as including the punishments delivered by officers, and the boy's own form of court martialling their peers with physical violence. McCullough was critical of the Department in its lack of duty of care and failure of adequate high-level supervision. His recommendations would inform the *Child Welfare Act* 1939 which placed greater emphasis on a more humane approach to detention. Vocational training was still to be at the centre of reform, with manual arts, motor repair, telegraph operations farm mechanics, mechanical engineering, plumbing and sheet-metal work added to the syllabus. Improvements including the installation of a hot water system, personal lockers and leisure activities in model making, basket weaving, stamp collecting among the range of organised crafts and hobbies.

A major initiative at Gosford was the establishment of a Young Men's Institute (YMI) which was governed by the boys themselves, under the direction of staff member, Norman Sachisthal. A weekly social night with mind-improving activities, movie nights, lectures, debates games and musical performances was instituted. The YMI produced a magazine, encouraging collaborative interaction between staff and boys and organised 'banquet' evenings which rewarded excellence in sport, encouraged public speaking and fostered social deportment and good manners. Excursions to cultural institutions and outdoor hikes offered opportunities to leave the confines of the site and expose the boys to a variety of different experiences. Further opportunities for community involvement came through the YMCA and the Scouting association, especially the Sea Cadets, the CWA which organised dances to which inmates were invited to attend and local churches and their organisations. In these activities, the boys were supported by staff, for whom the informality provided opportunities for a different level of interaction.

Privilege

The 1940s came with challenges for the School as increasing numbers of inmates and the high rate of absconding impacted staff, whose numbers had been depleted as a consequence of World War II. The war had drained resources and the School was in a dilapidated state. In an effort to segregate inmates with prospects and those deemed incorrigible, a sub-institution which was isolated behind a high security

fence was considered. The idea was to minimise 'character contamination' among the inmates and to offer an alternative to the prison system which some considered to be a badge of honour. A site north of the main complex was allocated and a new facility which included accommodation for staff and inmates, facilities, training and recreation spaces and 3 detention cells to isolate serious cases of violence and mental instability. This initiative proved unsuccessful at Mount Penang and the facility subsequently became a Privilege Cottage, oriented more towards rehabilitation rather than incarceration and consistent with expanding child welfare programs and services after World War II.



Figure 17: Dormitory following refurbishment, 1948 (Image State Library of NSW)



Figure 18: Schoolroom, 1948 (Image State Library of NSW)



Figure 19: Boot repairing class, 1948 (Image State Library of NSW)

A new regime

Mid-century supervision and management of young offenders sought to encourage boys to develop direction, self-control and positive attitudes. Rick Ross, an inmate between 1964 and 1965, was a graduate of the School's point system where promotion to positions of trust was a reward for good and compliant behaviour. From Privilege Cottage, he could then secure his release. This system built on previous practice at Gosford but with a stronger focus on rehabilitative behavioural training and the name change to Mount Penang Training School for Boys reflected this approach. Boys were given psychological testing in an attempt to better understand their behavioural difficulties and staff received professional training to better equip them in newer methods of discipline and rehabilitation. The Privilege Cottage, newly refreshed in 1948, became a low security staging facility incentivising the preparation of the young men for their release. For a time, numbers of admissions dropped or remained the same although the number of absconders continued to rise. To combat the problem of absconding, security became a focus of increased supervision and patrols by staff along with heightened vigilance. By 1959, the population at the School had risen to 445, a reflection of the post war baby boom which had increased the juvenile population significantly.



Figure 20: Gymnastic display on visitor's day (Image DCS/DJJ HC)



Figure 21: Boys at work on the construction of the children's swimming pool, 1968 (Image DCS/DJJ HC)

The availability of accommodation for young offenders across NSW was inadequate to manage the increasing number of young boys committed to institutional detention and this was exacerbated as the failure of the welfare system to adequately manage emotionally disturbed and intellectually disabled boys whose requirements exceed the capacity of Mount Penang to manage.

Education and vocational training remained a key element of the rehabilitation program at Mount Penang, with new subjects and

correspondence courses added at primary and secondary levels, the older age group of young offenders being the larger of the School's community. Reflecting changing needs, automotive mechanics, green-keeping, panel beating and boiler operations were added to the list of skills the young men could not only acquire, but pursue for work and further training on release. Recognition of the importance of individualised programs and the value of group discussion as a form of therapy became increasing recognised at Mount Penang as worthwhile and beneficial over the increasingly outmoded military style structure which had previously been imposed. Entrenched traditions were sometimes difficult to overcome at Mount Penang and change came slowly at times.

Opportunities to learn skills came too with extensive landscaping of the site during the 1950s and 60s which included the construction of new sporting facilities including a swimming pool and extensive plantings sufficient for Mount Penang to be entered in the Sydney Morning Herald garden competition. The farm was revived and its success was rewarded with industry recognition and numerous awards for exhibits in successive Royal Agricultural Shows. It was popular with the local community who were able to acquire fresh produce and milk which had been raised on the site.



Figure 22: Local residents appreciated the supply of fresh mils from the dairy at Mount Penang, 1968 (Image DCS/DJJ HC)



Figure 23: Swimming in the dam, n.d. (Image DCS/DJJ HC)

Living with the local community

Increased collaboration with the local community was a feature of the 1970s at Mount Penang, with the young men engaged in maintenance and landscaping works for a number of authorities including Brisbane Water Ambulance Station and Brisbane Water Legacy Homes, cleaning at Gosford District Hospital and raising pine trees on a plantation within the Mount Penang site, in collaboration with the Forestry Commission. Despite the concerns of residents in the surrounding area around Mount Penang as settlement expanded, fearful of the high rate of absconding and some instances of theft and assault, the young men, now recognised officially now as 'residents' rather than inmates, earnt the respect of the local community for relief work during times of flood and fire.



HUNT FOR ESCAPEES

POLICE CAR RAMMED

Two Mount Penang Boys' Home escapees allegedly stole a car, crashed a police road block and rammed a highway patrol car before being recaptured on Saturday.

After leaving the centre at 10.55 pm, the boys made their way to Point Clare where they took the car, police said.

Police allege they had forced their way through a police road block on the Pacific Highway at Calga, rammed a highway patrol car and were finally caught by several pursuing police cars.

Mt. Penang controversy

Full-time education

END OF A BUSY RUN

A YOUTH who escaped from Mount Penang Boys Training Centre on August 10 has certainly been busy.

After his arrest in a hotel at Riverwood at the weekend detectives charged him with stealing four cars, breaking into three homes and escaping from lawful custody.

The youth, 17, will appear before Minda Children's Court.

—GRAHAM DAVIS

Figure 24: Absconders attracted negative press and contributed to a poor image of Mount Penang among some members of the community (Image Valerie Rubie, p.132)

The 1970s also saw improvements to the facilities at Mount Penang with the addition of new staff amenities, an administration block, a hospital and a swimming pool served as a community facility. While conditions at Mount Penang improved considerably, so too did the programs which were directed at rehabilitating the young men and preparing them for 'life on the outside'. New programs were added which provided advice on personal hygiene, alcohol abuse, sex education, human relationships and the practicalities of banking, budgeting, taxation and navigating the social services. Conditions improved with a more collegiate approach to managing the complex and further opportunities to integrate activities and services with the local community were developed and maintained. The contribution of staff and the young men to bush fire services, Riding for the Disabled and other local organisations was significant. Mount Penang's facilities were offered for more extensive use by the community.



Figures 25 and 26: Participation in activities including volunteer bush fire fighting and running the barbeque at community events was significantly appreciated by the local community (Image DCS/DJJ HC)

Uncertain future

The 1980s was a watershed for Mount Penang as the School was threatened with closure and land was released for urban renewal. This provoked community debate and generated strong discussion. On one hand, the local community appreciated Mount Penang as an amenity and the boys for their service to worthwhile causes, they displayed NIMBYism (not in my backyard) when it came to considering any suggestion that Mount Penang might be redeveloped or expanded as a correctional centre. To further muddy the waters, investigations into the School's management and administration uncovered irregularities which led to greater scrutiny of its operations.

Renamed the Mount Penang Detention Centre in 1988, the focus of its philosophy shifted further towards providing young offenders with alternatives to the pathways which had led them to a higher level of incarceration. One of the strategies was to demystify the prison regime and lay bare the realities of its impacts. The last vestiges of the paramilitary style of management were relaxed and the Centre modelled itself to be a small community working within a larger community. Social integration was key to its success and the 'local labour' resource significantly appreciated by many government departments and charitable organisations. Greater efforts were made to give the young men increased self-worth and improvements to their facilities were designed to demonstrate a higher level of respect than at any time previously. The focus of every program was oriented towards their eventual re-integration into the community and their ability to secure a position in the workforce.

Despite considerable negativity towards Mount Penang and turbulent changes within the Department of Juvenile Justice which managed the Centre, it continued to fulfil its role for young male offenders, as it had done since 1912, with evolving practices as legislation and social pressures dictated. Threats however came with the increasing residential development in the surrounding area which raised community objections, particularly on occasions when details of absconding incidents reached the press.

A major initiative of the 1980s and 90s was the integration of programs designed specifically to meet the needs of Aboriginal detainees. In 1994 a program to provide classes in Koori dance was introduced and before long, the group was invited to perform at numerous venues which then inspired the development of the Aboriginal Cultural Arts Practices Certificate for the syllabus of Girrakool School which had been established on site. The continuing association at Mount Penang Parklands with programs recognising Aboriginal cultural heritage, including the campus of the NAISDA College, is testament to the importance that this initiative has had with the community. However, history has to date ignored the fate of young Aboriginal offenders who spent time in institutional care on this site. It is certain, on the basis of studies of other institutions of this nature which the author has examined, that no appreciation for the cultural heritage of Aboriginal youths was factored into their care until a very late in the institution's history.

Mount Penang was identified during the Royal Commission into Aboriginal Deaths in Custody in connection with the histories of a number of Aboriginal boys who had spent time there. [4] The Commission recorded an unsuccessful attempt made by one boy to take his life by hanging himself but this incident, nor records of his conversations with staff about his depression and suicidal thoughts, were ever recorded in departmental files.

Closure

The closure of the farm and sale of its assets in 1988 heralded the future of a facility at Mount Penang building on the model it had delivered during the 20th century. The decision to establish a smaller medium security facility on land within the site was contested but proceeded. Naming the new complex in honour of a former state ward, Frank Baxter, was a departure from departmental practice, but it went to the heart of the rationale for juvenile justice. Baxter, a graduate of Gosford Farm Home in the 1920s established a successful career and family life, but more importantly, returned to the Centre as a role model, supporting the young men at Mount Penang in their rehabilitation.

The accolades and outpourings of gratitude which accompanied the closure of Mount Penang in 1999 demonstrated the value with which the community, former staff and the young men it had supported regarded it. Its role was always to provide care and prospects for successful re-integration into society while at the same time, respecting not only one's self and worth but the values which underpin our social framework.



[4] Australian Institute of Criminology (1993) Deaths in Juvenile Detention 1980-1992

Figure 27: A measure of the community's appreciation of Mount Penang is reflected in newspaper reports (Image Valerie Rubie, p.153)

Truth telling

Impressions can however be deceiving and a truthful assessment of the social significance of Mount Penang must consider the elephant in the room. As the introduction to this study pointed out, no two people would reveal having had exactly the same experience and those experiences would be coloured by so many variables which, when combined, would render their memories unique to each person.

This examination of the social significance of Mount Penang would be incomplete if it did not refer to its hidden history. Government reports throughout the 20th century invariably skewed the truth with considerable detachment by avoiding the realities and impacts of personal experiences. It has been left to oral histories and biographical accounts from those directly associated with the place to provide some of that detail of the human experiences, but the full extent and the ramifications of some of the experiences endured by former inmates is yet to be uncovered. In evidence provided to the recent Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse, one former occupant reported his experience of physical and sexual abuse by officers (staff), exposing a crack in the well-documented armour of the success of the institution. In time, there are certain to be more admissions and honest reporting of the truth behind its well-managed façade.

A new future for the site

The decision by the NSW Government to transfer 156 hectares of the site for community use acknowledged the significance with which the people of the Central Coast regard the site. For many, their experiences with the site were formed through civic associations with the many and varied organisations which have supported this community for decades. Developed first by the Festival Development Corporation and subsequently transferred to the Hunter and Central Coast Development Corporation, the site is primarily activated for recreational, sporting and educational use, with the Mount Penang Gardens and Parklands and the Kariong Mountain High School established in 2003 and 2010 respectively. The site is also home to the National Indigenous Dance Centre (since 2007) which occupies some

of the heritage buildings. The site also serves as a business hub, supporting local business initiatives.







Figures 28, 29 and 30: Mount Penang Gardens and Parklands today attracts huge audiences for the many events it stages (Images accessed on the internet)

4.0 Significance

4.1 Significance of Mount Penang Parklands

Heritage interpretation is an important part of the process of conservation of sites, structures and archaeology. The evaluation, understanding and appreciation of significance informs the development of heritage interpretation.

The *Burra Charter,* Australia ICOMOS, establishes the criteria for determining the significance of cultural heritage. The statutory requirement for the assessment of heritage significance is enshrined in legislation in The NSW *Heritage Act* 1977. Methods for assessing significance are set in the *NSW Heritage Manual* and the *Archaeological Assessment Guidelines* and *Assessing Significance for Historical Archaeological Sites and 'Relics'*.

The significance of Mount Penang has been assessed by TKDA for the 2019 Conservation Management Plan as follows:

> The Mount Penang Juvenile Justice Centre was the most important juvenile detention centre in NSW for most of the twentieth century and is a direct continuation of the nineteenth-century system of reformatory training ships and the early Farm Home at Brush Farm, Eastwood.
>
> The design of the early buildings, their configuration and the layout of the site and its landscaping, collectively and individually illustrate juvenile penal philosophies and practices of the period and their subsequent evolution over eighty-five years of operation. The location of the Centre demonstrates the

historical expansion of metropolitan Sydney into its rural hinterland and its operations are an element in the development of Gosford and the Central Coast.

The Centre has notable aesthetic qualities associated with its site and available views, the layout of low-scaled buildings and landscaping. The earlier buildings are attractive, human-scaled structures which, while of an institutional character, utilise simple and direct domestic architectural forms appropriate to their setting and demonstrate construction techniques of particular interest. The most recent buildings emulate these forms to reinforce the characteristic appearance of the complex, whilst the McCabe Cottages group is an excellent example of the Inter-War Functionalist architectural style and is evidence of the innovative practices in juvenile reform that took place at Mount Penang.

The siting and relationship of buildings to each other and to the sports fields, paddocks and vistas are all components of the operational requirements and practices of the Centre. These relationships provide technical information regarding juvenile detention and reformatory practices.

Mount Penang is very important to the many Aboriginal and European boys and young men who were detained there over the course of nearly a century. For most detainees, Mount Penang is a place where unforgettable experiences occurred - experiences which strongly influenced the course of their lives.

The place is also important to the many men and women who lived and worked at the former detention centre. For many of these people, it is a place of substantial personal and professional achievement. Mount Penang is also important to the local community as a landmark of historical and aesthetic importance. The place has functioned as a community meeting point, with many links between the wider community and the detainees and staff.

Mount Penang also has significance for the local Aboriginal people both pre and post contact, and during the time when Mount Penang was used as a juvenile detention centre and accommodated a number of Aboriginal detainees for whom the site would have profound associations.

This Statement of Significance acknowledges the importance of both tangible and intangible significance of the site.

5.0 Heritage Interpretation

5.1 The purpose of interpretation

Interpretation is broadly defined as the communication of information about, or the explanation of the nature, origin and purpose of natural, historical or cultural places, sites and objects and the processes and people who have contributed to their significance.

Heritage interpretation can use passive or interactive methods to communicate significance and is used in museums and galleries, zoos, natural landmarks, national parks, botanic gardens, parks, town precincts and on sites, buildings and landscapes to deliver pertinent information. It can also be successfully integrated into infrastructure, including lighting, pavements, built form, new landscape and other public amenities. It can be realised through exhibitions and displays, signage, public engagement, public art, models, maps, walking and guided tours, multimedia and mobile applications.

Interpretation helps to create platforms for dialogues which explain the rationale for the retention of heritage features in the cultural landscape and promotion of values which enhance a site's identity, conserve its history and create accessible pathways for understanding its significance. It encourages understanding and respect for former occupants in the true spirit of diversity.

Interpretation theory is derived from six basic principles of interpretation, identified by Professor Freeman Tilden[5] in his 1957 book *Interpreting our heritage* and these remain highly relevant to the heritage interpretation industry today:

- Any interpretation that does not somehow relate what is being displayed or described to something within the personality or experience of the visitor will be sterile.

- Information, as such, is not Interpretation. Interpretation is revelation based upon information, but they are entirely different things. However, all interpretation includes information.

- Interpretation is an art, which combines many arts, whether the materials presented are scientific, historical or architectural. Any art is in some degree teachable.

[5] Freeman Tilden (1883-1980) was one of the first people to set down the principles and theories of heritage interpretation and his work with the US National Parks Service has and continues to inspire interpretation practitioners around the world.

- The chief aim of interpretation is not instruction, but provocation.

- Interpretation should aim to present a whole rather than a part, and must address itself to the whole man rather than any phase.

- Interpretation addressed to children (say up to the age of twelve) should not be a dilution of the presentation to adults, but should follow a fundamentally different approach. To be at its best it will require a separate program.

Tilden's theories were subsequently advanced by Professor Sam Ham[6] who proposed a strategy for changing behaviour and challenging thinking through persuasive communication, suggesting that to be effective, interpretation needed to be Thematic, Organised, Relevant and Enjoyable (the so-called TORE model)

The primary goal of an Interpretation Strategy is to contribute to the master-planning process of a site and to identify key locations where relevant interpretive themes and messages which enhance the understanding of the significance of the site can be delivered.

5.2 Guiding principles

The Heritage Council of NSW Heritage Interpretation Policy (August 2005) suggests a framework for practice in heritage interpretation using the following guiding principles:

- **People and culture:** Respect heritage sites for the special connections between people and items;

- **Significance:** Understand the item and convey its significance;

- **Records and research:** Use existing records of the item, research additional information, and make the records and research publicly available (subject to security and cultural protocols);

- **Audience:** Explore, respect and respond to the identified audience;

- **Themes:** Make reasoned choices about themes, ideas and stories;

[6] Sam Ham is Professor Emeritus at the University of Idaho, Moscow, Idaho, USA where for nearly forty years he has carried out research and taught in the areas of protected area management, sustainable tourism, cognitive and social psychology, persuasive communication, and interpretation in natural and cultural settings. He is Director of the Centre for International Training and Outreach.

- **Engaging the audience:** Stimulate thought and dialogue, provoke response and enhance understanding;

- **Context:** Research and understand the physical, historical, spiritual and contemporary context of the item and related items; and respect local amenity and culture;

- **Sustaining significance:** Develop interpretation that strengthens and sustains the significance of the item, its character and authenticity;

- **Conservation planning:** Integrate interpretation in conservation planning, and in all subsequent stages of a conservation project;

- **Maintenance, evaluation and review:** Include interpretation in the ongoing management of an item; provide for regular maintenance, evaluation and review;

- **Skills and knowledge:** Involve people with relevant skills, knowledge and experience;

- **Collaboration:** Collaborate with organisations and the local community.

Developing interpretation which contains references to Aboriginal cultural heritage and the experiences of Aboriginal people associated with Mount Penang must respect the protocols associated with telling their stories and care must be taken to ensure that the stories they want to be told are told in their way, preferably in their voices. A guide to how to develop interpretation which respects these sensitivities is offered overleaf.

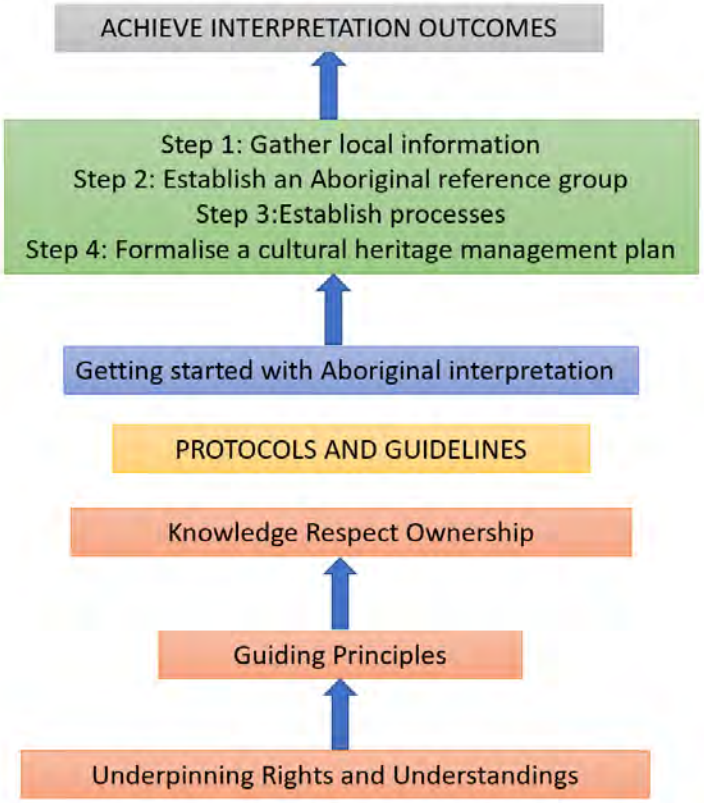


Figure 31: Developed from the UN Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples, 2007 for the National Trust of Australia, 2012

5.3 Interpretation planning

Interpretive planning provides a structured 3-phase approach to developing methods of communication to deliver information which adopts Tilden's and Ham's approaches – namely that is thematic, organised, relevant and engaging. An interpretation strategy provides the direction, identifies themes, organises information and suggests appropriate media, specific to a site, its unique heritage values and audience.

The methodology which underpins the preparation of an Interpretation Strategy is identified in the following flow chart.

INTERPRETATION METHODOLOGY

STAGE 1: INTERPRETATION STRATEGY

UNDERTAKE HISTORICAL OVERVIEW; ORGANISE CONTENT, REVIEW & ANALYSE; ESTABLISH SIGNIFICANCE; COMPILE SITE INVENTORY; IDENTIFY AUDIENCE; IDENTIFY THEMES AND MESSAGES; CONSIDER OPPORTUNITIES AND CONSTRAINTS TO IDENTIFY OPTIONS FOR APPROACH & TECHNIQUES

STAGE 2: INTERPRETATION PLAN

IDENTIFY DELIVERY METHODS; IDENTIFY BUDGET; ESTABLISH STRATEGIES FOR DELIVERY; DEVELOP SPECIFICATIONS, CONTENT AND DESIGN

STAGE 3: IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

IDENTIFY DELIVERY METHODS; IDENTIFY BUDGET; ESTABLISH STRATEGIES FOR DELIVERY; DEVELOP SPECIFICATIONS

5.4 Interpretive framework for Mount Penang Parklands

The interpretive framework for Mount Penang Parklands is built from the key themes derived from the significance of the site.

The interpretive framework for developing thematic, relevant, organised and enjoyable interpretation at Mount Penang Parklands relies on the key themes associated with the site's significance and matched to the National and NSW State historical themes.

These key themes are identified and expanded as follows:

AUSTRALIAN THEME	NSW THEME	LOCAL	MANIFEST
2.Peopling Australia	Aboriginal cultures and interactions with other cultures	Darkinjung people	Recognition of traditional land and Aboriginal heritage. Interaction between Aboriginal people and European settlers in the area. Contemporary Aboriginal community and role of the Darkinjung Aboriginal Land Council in preserving and sharing cultural heritage and language.
3.Developing local regional and national economies	Agriculture - Activities relating to the cultivation and rearing of plant and animal species, usually for commercial purposes, can include aquaculture	Agricultural practice at Mount Penang	The extent and variety of agricultural activities on the site. Community appreciation for the supply of fresh produce and milk.

AUSTRALIAN THEME	NSW THEME	LOCAL	MANIFEST
3.Developing local regional and national economies	Environment – cultural landscape - Activities associated with the interactions between humans, human societies and the shaping of their physical surroundings	Landscape setting, features and plantings	The contribution of the site's occupants to taming and shaping the site at Mount Penang is significant.
7.Governing	Law and order - Activities associated with maintaining, promoting and implementing criminal and civil law and legal processes	Administration of the complex	Mount Penang provided institutional care for juvenile offenders from 1912 – 1999.
8. Developing Australia's cultural life	Social institutions - Activities and organisational arrangements for the provision of social activities	Contribution to the community	Local charities benefitted from associations with Mount Penang
8. Developing Australia's cultural life	Sport - Activities associated with organised recreational and health promotional activities	Sport was an important part of the rehabilitation process	The Mount Penang site was developed with a number of sporting facilities which were shared with the local community.
9.Marking the phases of life	Persons - Activities of, and associations with, identifiable individuals, families and communal group	Notable people	The success of Mount Penang was due to the work of many individuals including staff and inmates.

6.0 Analysis of considerations

6.1 Statutory requirements

Interpretation must consider the requirements of the following statutory provisions in respect of interpretation and interpretive installations:

Building Code of Australia (Australian Standards)
Commonwealth Disability Discrimination Act 1992
NSW *Occupational Health and Safety Act* 2000;
Work Health & Safety Act 2011;
Work Health & Safety Regulation 2011;
NSW Disability Inclusion Act, 2014.

6.2 Stakeholders

Consultation with stakeholders will be required to develop interpretation which acknowledges consideration of their views. Key stakeholders are likely to include, but not restricted to the local community, the Darkinjung Aboriginal Land Council, local historical and heritage interest groups.

6.3 Audience profile

Mount Penang Parklands is marketed as a destination for tourism, events, business and education. Visitors to the Parklands are likely to include:

- Residents of the Central Coast;
- Workers and residents of Mount Penang Parklands;
- Staff and students attending Kariong High School; Central Coast Sports School and NAISDA Dance College;
- Participants and spectators attending sporting events at the site;
- Patrons attending major events and festivals;
- Visitors and tourists to Mt Penang Gardens and Waterfall Cafe;
- Special interest groups including history, gardens.

6.4 Telling the stories

There are sensitivities which must be respected in determining the narratives to be used to tell the stories, the language and voice in which it is told, the different points of view and recollections.

Aboriginal people and former staff and inmates of the site should determine how their stories are told. Overcoming the difficulty in representing the contested nature of those stories needs to be managed through a fair and transparent consultative process.

7.0 Interpreting Mount Penang Parklands

7.1 Existing interpretation

Information about the Mount Penang Parklands and a summary of its history can be accessed externally at the website hiips://www.mtpenangparklands.nsw.gov.au

Current methods of on-site interpretation include a guided tour by minibus or on foot.

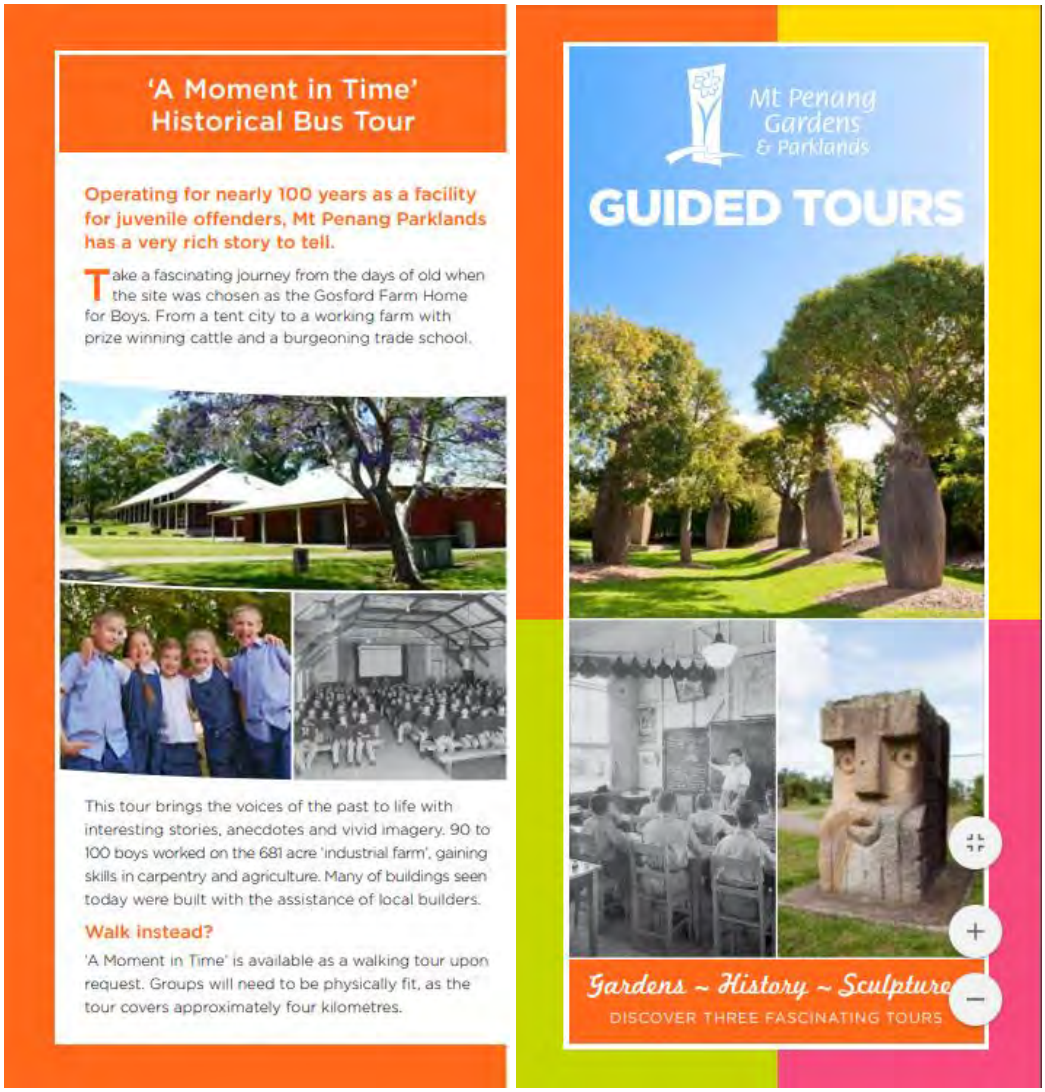


Figure 32: Guided tours for groups of 10-15 can be booked in advance and take approximately 1.5 to 2 hours (Image Hunter and Central Coast Development Corporation).



Figure33: Building identification signs which explain their former function (Image M Betteridge 2019)



Figure 34: Historical plaques document milestones in the history of the site but are not comprehensive (Image M Betteridge 2019)



Figure 35: Site features significant to the operation of the site are identified, some combining text with historical images (Image M Betteridge 2019)



Figure 36: The landscape is identified as significant to Aboriginal people and for the amenity it provided to the setting for the farm home through its different phases. Much of the planting was undertaken by the young men (Image M Betteridge 2019)

7.2 Site inventory

Mount Penang Parklands is part of a larger site which incorporates Mt Penang Gardens and an annexure of land on which is sited the Kariong Juvenile Justice Centre.

The Parklands site incorporates the buildings and landscapes associated with the use of the site between 1912 and 1999 for the detention of young male offenders.

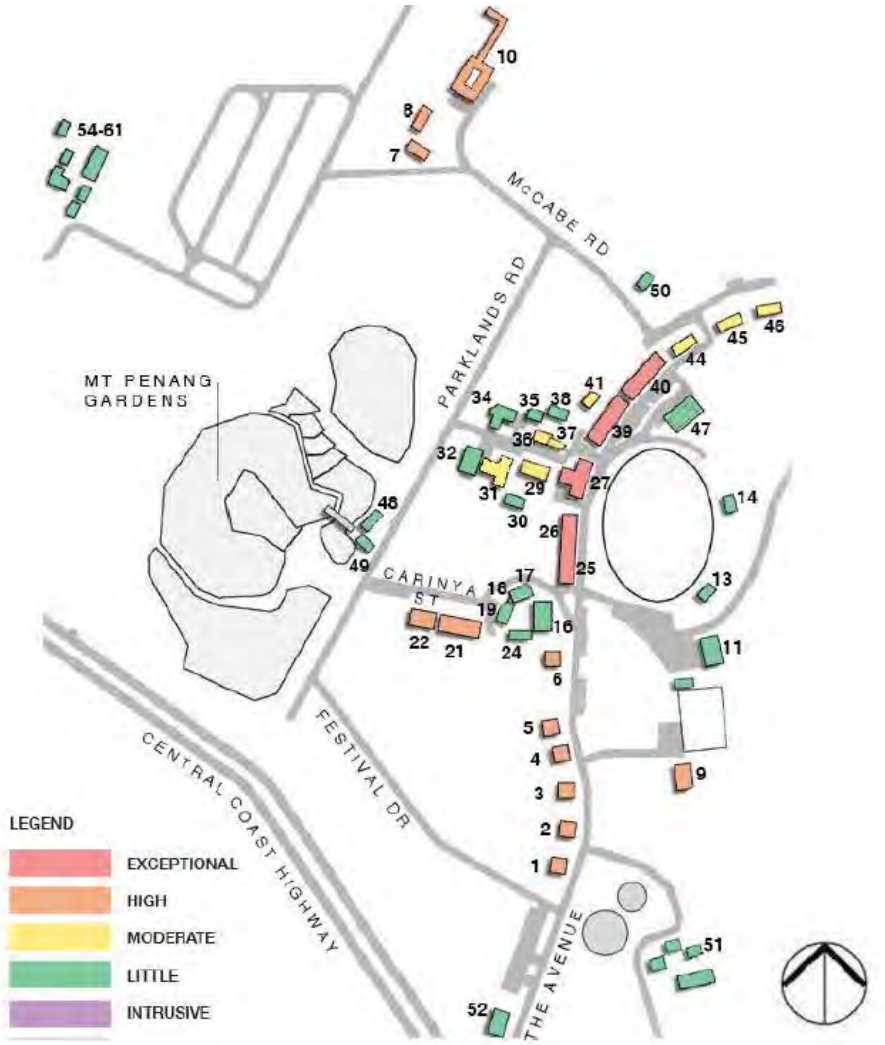


Figure 37: Map of the site identifying buildings and their significance (Image TKDA 2019)

Exceptional	High	Moderate	Little	Intrusive
Building 25	Building 1	Building 29	Building 11	No built items have been identified as Intrusive
Building 26	Building 2	Building 31	Building 13	
Building 27	Building 3	Building 36	Building 14	
Building 39	Building 4	Building 37	Building 16	
Building 40	Building 5	Building 41	Building 17	
	Building 6	Building 44	Building 18	
	Building 7	Building 45	Building 19	
	Building 8	Building 46	Building 24	
	Building 9		Building 30	
	Building 10		Building 32	
	Building 21		Building 34	
	Building 22		Building 35	
			Building 38	
			Building 47	
			Building 50	
			Building 51	
			Building 52	
			Buildings 54-61	

Buildings 25, 26, 27, 39 and 40 are significant individually and as a defining group element in the curve of The Avenue above the Cricket Oval.
□□Buildings 1 to 6 are significant individually and as a coherent group of similarly scaled residential
buildings along The Avenue.
□□Buildings 7, 8 and 10 are also significant individually and as a group.

The buildings identified in TKDA's Conservation Management Plan as having Exceptional and High Significance are important to the understanding of the original layout of the site and the nature and function of the operating requirements and regimes. These warrant interpretation.

In addition, landscape features including 'the avenue', the dam, significant plantings and hard landscaping features built by the inmates, along with the sporting facilities warrant interpretation. This should be developed using the site's chronology as a way of understanding their importance.

7.3 Appropriate methods for Interpreting Mount Penang Parklands

Aboriginal interpretation
Aboriginal interpretation at Mount Penang Parklands should be developed in consultation with the Darkinyung community who may consider a range of techniques for telling their stories. These might include sculpture, artwork, signage and performance.



Figure 38: Reconciliation Place in Canberra is a sculptural apology to Aboriginal people which establishes the site as their traditional land. (Image M Betteridge 2019)

Darkinyung Territory embraces the Country watered by Colo, MacDonald and Wollombi Rivers, with numerous other tributaries. There was likely a zone between surrounding groups which was shared and utilised by neighbouring groups.

Descendants of the speakers of the Darkinyung language have a strong attachment to their language, which forms part of their cultural identity. The Darkinyung language group, established in 2003, has been working to rediscover and revitalise the language using the word lists and grammatical descriptions recorded by surveyor and self-taught anthropologist, H Matthews (1841-1918).

Opportunities to bring the story to life could be explored through contemporary dance and music. The NAISDA Dance College on site is regarded Australia's premier Indigenous training college with a proud tradition of producing the next generation of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander performers. Through choreography and movement, the story of experiences could be told.



Figure 37: NAISDA has earnt an enviable place in contemporary Aboriginal and Torres Strait dance and the College is located on the Mount Penang Parklands site.



Figure 38: Playwright Alana Valentine worked with the Parragirls from the former Parramatta Girls Home to create an award-winning play which was performed at the Riverside Theatre, (Image Riverside Theatre, Parramatta)

Mobile app

Increasingly popular, mobile phone applications deliver easily accessible, site specific information. Information can be downloaded anywhere, anytime and although this form of interpretation may disenfranchise some members of the public who do not have access to portable devices, it is an efficient way of delivering curated content. Text, still and moving images, graphics and sound can be incorporated and updates can be.

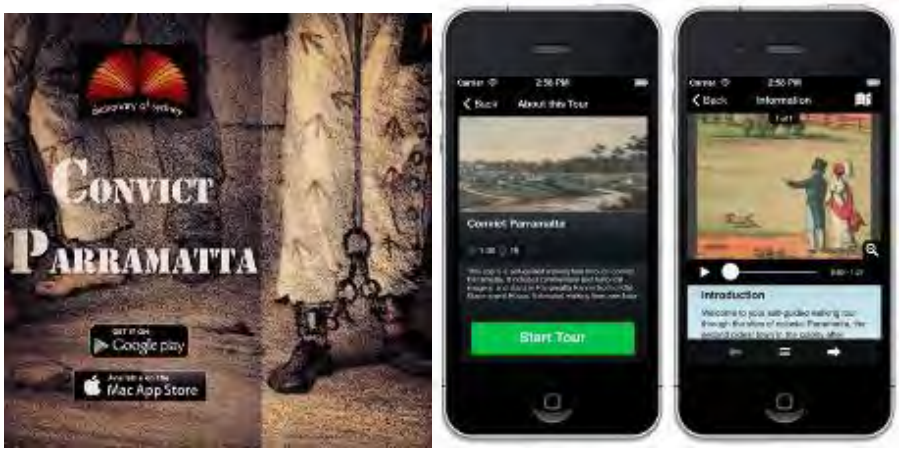


Figure 39: A digital app such as that developed from DigiMacq, a downloadable iTunes app at Parramatta to celebrate the Macquarie Bicentenary can be accessed via a smart phone and includes audio and moving images. A similar app could be developed for Mount Penang Parklands to include maps, images, storyboard text and audio,

Stories in their Place



Figure 40: Former occupants of the site have stories to tell and their memories will add a layer of the human experience. (Image Melbourne Gaol)

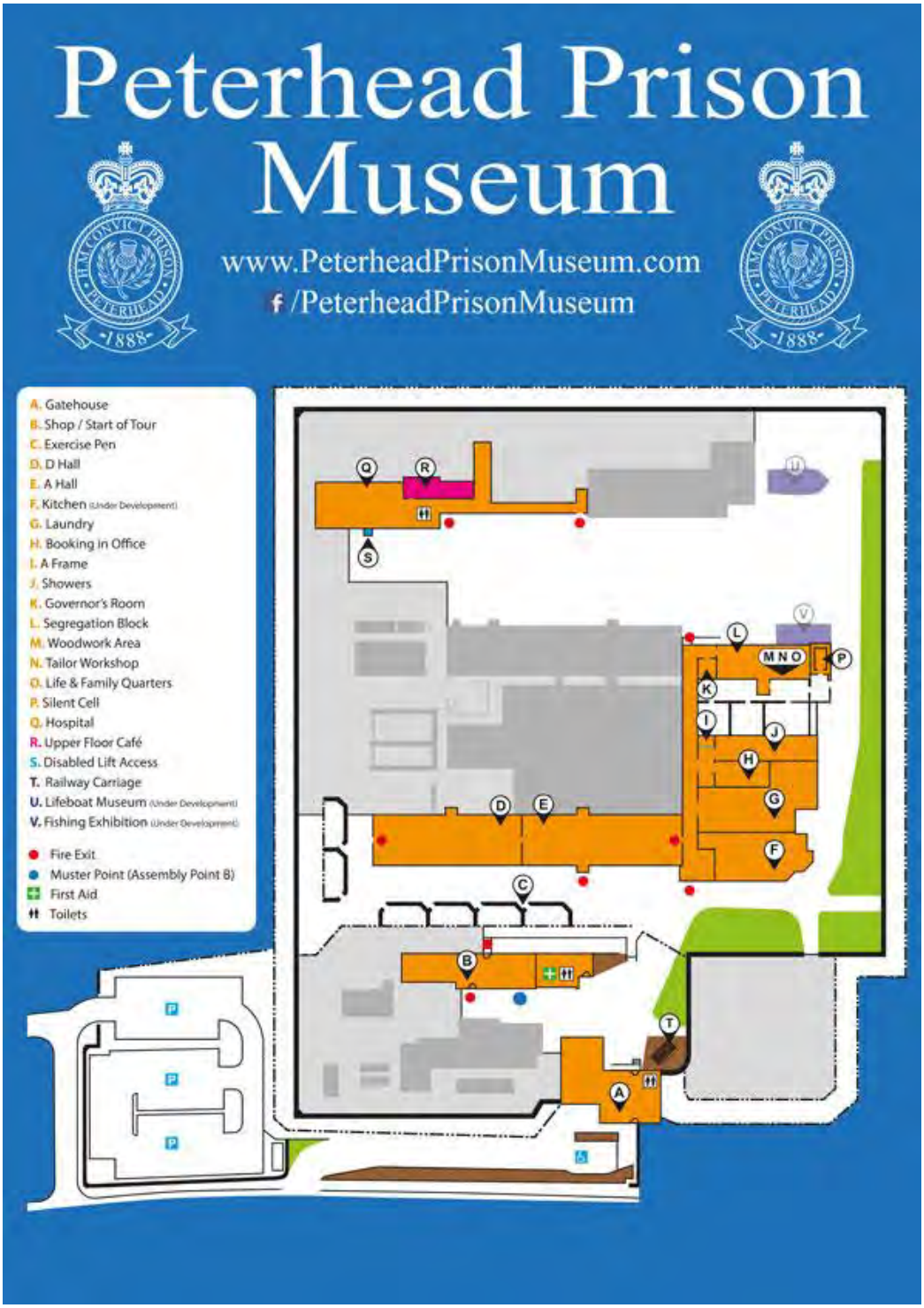
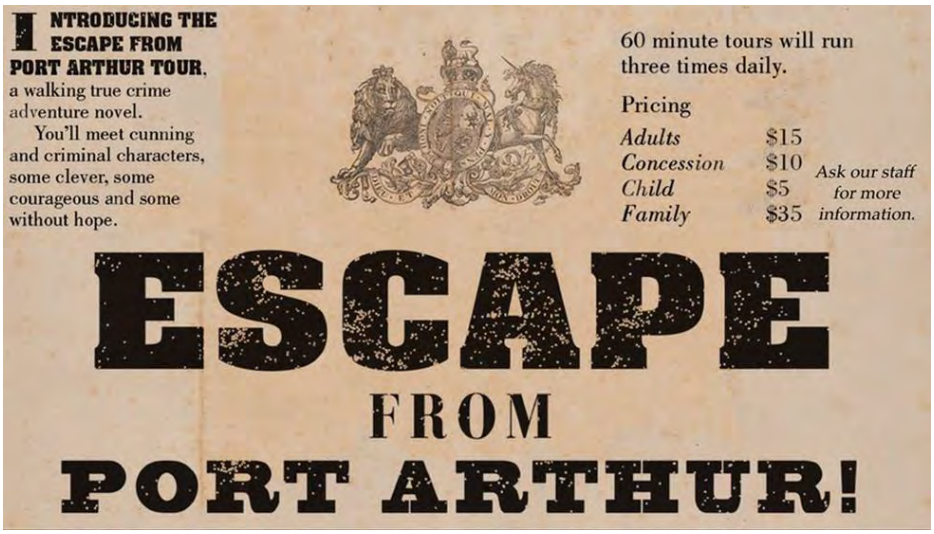


Figure 41: A map of the site, identifying the locations of items of significance provides an overview and makes the landscape legible to visitors. (Image Peterhead Prison Museum)

.







Figures 42, 43 and 44: Printed walking tour can be used to self-guide visitors through the site. At Port Arthur, visitors can opt to see the site through the personal experiences of different people associated with the site (Image Port Arthur Historic Site)

Place naming

Opportunities to link people significant to the site and its history can be generated when new roads and buildings are created.



Figure 45: Place naming creates marker for a site and could include Aboriginal words in Darkinyung language, the names of former staff or inmates.(Image accessed on the internet)

External signage

Current external signage placed little emphasis on the human experiences and is largely text based. New signs could be enhanced with images.



Figure 46: Metal signage provides a sturdy substrate for depicting images and text and can successfully interpret wider views about a site in an outdoor setting (Image accessed on the internet)

Public art

Public art provides opportunities for creative responses and interpretation which can inspire curiosity and tell stories which resonate with the public.



Figure 47: Bob a Day Park at Little Bay has a corten steel cut-out depicting a labourer in the Coast Hospital grounds, nicknamed for the payment of a shilling a day for his work (Image Randwick City Council)

Way finding

Interpretation can be incorporated into way-finding signage.



Figure 48: Way finding signage is often used to incorporate heritage interpretation and is a useful way of relating sites to each other.

Building identification

Identification of a building and its former function, date, architectural style at the point of site, if done in a consistent manner, can add to the understanding of its significance.



Figure 49: Building identification signage is useful as site orientation and can incorporate heritage information. This example is located at Cockatoo Island. (Image M Betteridge 2017)



Figure 50: Internally, environmental graphics can be used to provide way of interpretation into buildings for public spaces and meeting rooms – as this example in Sydney Water's headquarters successfully demonstrates. (Image accessed on the internet)

Memorialisation

One of the interpretive techniques being used for redress for people whose institutional experiences have been physically and psychologically damaging is to establish a memorial which acknowledges suffering and signifies society's condemnation of past practices of abuse.



Figure 51: *Remembering the Stolen Generations* Memorial (Image Royal Botanic Gardens, Sydney)



Figure 52: Interpretation at Cascades female Factory, Tasmania interprets intangible aspects of the site's history (Image Australian Institute of Architects)

Future infrastructure

Opportunities to integrate interpretation into future infrastructure eg lighting, landscaping, structures should be considered.



Figure 53: *Wake*, constructed in 2003 as a footbridge over the Parramatta River demonstrates the success of combining public art and interpretation into infrastructure. This method is a seamless way of presenting interpretation.

7.4 Conclusion

In aligning heritage interpretation to the thematic framework and the site's chronological development, there will be opportunities to tell stories not just about the architecture and landscape but layering those features with stories about how the site has evolved, what life was like for staff and former residents, the evolving justice system through stories from those directly associated with the site. Sometimes this history is raw and confronting, but hiding it from the public is to deny the truth about a place and its impacts on people's lives.

This Interpretation Strategy recognises that a multi-layered approach to interpretation is required and with some techniques appropriate during construction phases and others suited to the longer term.

ooOoo

APPENDIX G SITE SPECIFIC EXEMPTIONS

The following site specific exemptions could be included in the revised Mount Penang CMP, subject to agreement with Heritage Council of NSW:

Type of Exemption	Description/comments
1. All Standard Exemptions	Refer attached Standard Exemption Guidelines
2. Excavation	Excavation or disturbance of land identified within the endorsed Conservation Management Plan as having No or Low archaeological potential where: i. the works are undertaken in accordance with the recommendations of the Heritage Council endorsed CMP; ii. there are no associated works that require consent of the Heritage Council of NSW under Section 57(1) of the Heritage Act 1977; and iii. The Heritage Council of NSW or its delegate has been notified in writing of the works proposed to be undertaken under this exemption prior to commencement of works, including details of the works and their location.
3. Removal of intrusive elements	Removal of elements (buildings or parts of buildings) that have been identified as Intrusive in a Conservation Management Plan endorsed by the Heritage Council where: i. The proposed works would not incrementally or materially impact significant elements or characteristics of Mount Penang, such as (but not limited to) its setting, tree canopy, curtilage, remnant significant fabric, relics, landscape and natural features, current and historic access routes to significant elements, views to and from the item and its significant features, and the capacity for interpretation of its significance; and ii. The proposed works are consistent with the conservation guidelines contained in an endorsed CMP; and iii. The Heritage Council of NSW or its delegate has been notified in writing of the works proposed to be undertaken under this exemption prior to commencement of works, including details of the works and their location.
4. Works to buildings of Little Significance	Minor works to buildings of Little significance where: i. Internal and external works comprise activities such as façade and roof repairs, repair/replacement of doors and windows, new external and internal openings, refurbishment of kitchens, bathrooms and floor finishes and installation of new services; ii. The proposed works would not incrementally or materially impact significant elements or characteristics of Mount Penang, such as (but not limited to) its setting, tree canopy, curtilage, remnant significant fabric, relics, landscape and natural features, current and historic access routes to significant elements, views to and from the item and its significant features, and the capacity for interpretation of its significance; and iii. The proposed works are consistent with the conservation guidelines contained in an endorsed CMP.

Type of Exemption	Description/comments
5. Repairs to buildings and elements of Exceptional, High and Moderate Significance	Repair/replacement of internal and external fabric including: – failed roofing, roof elements and rainwater goods provided that the replacement material matches the existing fabric and sound existing materials is salvaged for re-use. – deteriorated brickwork provided that the replacement material matches the existing fabric and that all sound material is conserved insitu. – deteriorated timber structure provided that the replacement material matches the existing fabric and that all sound material is conserved insitu. – deteriorated timber flooring and external and internal timber linings provided that the replacement material matches the existing fabric and that all sound material is conserved insitu. – deteriorated paving provided that the replacement material matches the existing fabric and that all sound material is conserved insitu. – deteriorated plaster and wall and ceiling linings provided that the replacement material matches the existing fabric and that all sound material is conserved insitu. Note: 1. Repairs must be based on the principle of doing as little as possible and only as much as is necessary to retain and protect the element. Replacement must only occur as a last resort where the major part of an element has decayed beyond further maintenance. 2. Any new materials used for repair must not exacerbate the decay of existing fabric due to chemical incompatibility, obscure existing fabric or limit access to existing fabric for future maintenance. 3. Repair must maximise protection and retention of fabric and include the conservation of existing detailing, such as vents, capping, chimneys, carving, decoration or glazing. 4. Repair or the replacement of missing, damaged or deteriorated fabric that is beyond further maintenance, which matches the existing fabric in appearance, material and method of affixing and does not involve damage to significant sound fabric
6. Soft Landscape Maintenance	Pruning (to control size, improve shape, flowering or fruiting and the removal of diseased, dead or dangerous material) of the canopy of a tree or removal of dead or dying trees, which are to be replaced by new trees of the same species in the same location where: i. The proposed works would not incrementally or materially impact significant elements or characteristics of Mount Penang, such as (but not limited to) its setting, tree canopy, curtilage, remnant significant fabric, relics, landscape and natural features, current and historic access routes to significant elements, views to and from the item and its significant features, and the capacity for interpretation of its significance; and ii. The proposed works are consistent with the conservation guidelines contained in an endorsed CMP.
7. Hard Landscape Maintenance	Repair and maintenance of paths, paving, garden walls and edging, roads etc where: i. The proposed works would not incrementally or materially impact significant elements or characteristics of Mount Penang, such as (but not limited to) its setting, tree canopy, curtilage, remnant significant fabric, relics, landscape and natural features, current and historic access routes to significant elements, views to and from the item and its significant features, and the capacity for interpretation of its significance; and ii. The proposed works are consistent with the conservation guidelines contained in an endorsed CMP.

Type of Exemption	Description/comments
8. Works to exteriors of new buildings	All works and activities for minor external modifications to buildings erected after the date of the endorsed CMP (or some other date) where: i. The proposed works would not incrementally or materially impact significant elements or characteristics of Mount Penang, such as (but not limited to) its setting, tree canopy, curtilage, remnant significant fabric, relics, landscape and natural features, current and historic access routes to significant elements, views to and from the item and its significant features, and the capacity for interpretation of its significance; and ii. The proposed works are consistent with the conservation guidelines contained in an endorsed CMP.
9. Works to interiors of new buildings	All works and activities for internal modifications to buildings erected after the date of the endorsed CMP.
10. Modification of new landscape works	All works and activities for modifications to landscape works completed after the date of the endorsed CMP where: i. The proposed works would not incrementally or materially impact significant elements or characteristics of Mount Penang, such as (but not limited to) its setting, tree canopy, curtilage, remnant significant fabric, relics, landscape and natural features, current and historic access routes to significant elements, views to and from the item and its significant features, and the capacity for interpretation of its significance; and ii. The proposed works are consistent with the conservation guidelines contained in an endorsed CMP.
11. Safety and Security	Erection of temporary security fencing, scaffolding, hoardings or surveillance systems to prevent unauthorised access or secure public safety which will not adversely affect significant fabric or landscape or archaeological features where: i. The proposed works would not incrementally or materially impact significant elements or characteristics of Mount Penang, such as (but not limited to) its setting, tree canopy, curtilage, remnant significant fabric, relics, landscape and natural features, current and historic access routes to significant elements, views to and from the item and its significant features, and the capacity for interpretation of its significance; and ii. The proposed works are consistent with the conservation guidelines contained in an endorsed CMP.
12. Fire Safety	Installation of passive fire detection and active fire suppression systems for asset protection and public safety which will not adversely affect significant fabric or landscape or archaeological features where: i. The proposed works would not incrementally or materially impact significant elements or characteristics of Mount Penang, such as (but not limited to) its setting, tree canopy, curtilage, remnant significant fabric, relics, landscape and natural features, current and historic access routes to significant elements, views to and from the item and its significant features, and the capacity for interpretation of its significance; and ii. The proposed works are consistent with the conservation guidelines contained in an endorsed CMP.

Type of Exemption	Description/comments
13. Temporary restriction of parking	The erection of temporary barriers to restrict on-site parking where: i. The proposed works would not incrementally or materially impact significant elements or characteristics of Mount Penang, such as (but not limited to) its setting, tree canopy, curtilage, remnant significant fabric, relics, landscape and natural features, current and historic access routes to significant elements, views to and from the item and its significant features, and the capacity for interpretation of its significance; and ii. The proposed works are consistent with the conservation guidelines contained in an endorsed CMP.
14. Temporary Structures	The erection of temporary structures in accordance with the conservation guidelines of a Conservation Management Plan endorsed by the Heritage Council where the structures consist of: a) temporary site offices and other buildings associated with development activity and located within the development zone; or b) small free-standing shade structures; or c) Marquees, stages, fencing, portable lavatories and canteens for a maximum of 4 weeks after which they are removed within a period of 2 days and not erected again within a period of two months; and i. The proposed works would not incrementally or materially impact significant elements or characteristics of Mount Penang, such as (but not limited to) its setting, tree canopy, curtilage, remnant significant fabric, relics, landscape and natural features, current and historic access routes to significant elements, views to and from the item and its significant features, and the capacity for interpretation of its significance; and ii. The proposed works are consistent with the conservation guidelines contained in an endorsed CMP.
15. Temporary signage	The erection of temporary signage such as banners, about site events and initiatives, at the entrance to the site which is displayed for a maximum period of eight weeks.
16. Temporary Parking	The use of open space areas for temporary parking where: i. The proposed parking is related to special events associated with the operations of the site for not more than three consecutive days per event; ii. The proposed works would not incrementally or materially impact significant elements or characteristics of Mount Penang, such as (but not limited to) its setting, tree canopy, curtilage, remnant significant fabric, relics, landscape and natural features, current and historic access routes to significant elements, views to and from the item and its significant features, and the capacity for interpretation of its significance; and iii. The proposed works are consistent with the conservation guidelines contained in an endorsed CMP.
17. Repair and Maintenance of Services	The repair and maintenance of site services (fire, security, hydraulics, electrical, communications, mechanical etc.) including replacement of failed in-ground infrastructure services where: i. the works are undertaken in accordance with the recommendations of the Heritage Council endorsed Conservation Management Plan; ii. there are no associated works that require consent of the Heritage Council of NSW under Section 57(1) of the Heritage Act 1977.

Type of Exemption	Description/comments
18. Hazard Materials Management	The removal or encapsulation of hazardous materials from the site including the buildings of Exceptional, High or Moderate significance where: i. The proposed works would not incrementally or materially impact significant elements or characteristics of Mount Penang, such as (but not limited to) its setting, tree canopy, curtilage, remnant significant fabric, relics, landscape and natural features, current and historic access routes to significant elements, views to and from the item and its significant features, and the capacity for interpretation of its significance; and ii. The proposed works are consistent with the conservation guidelines contained in an endorsed CMP.

APPENDIX H PAINT SCHEDULES

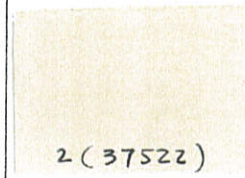
COLOUR SCHEDULE

6

CARROLL AND CARROLL
ARCHITECTS

EXTERIOR: **Building 6, - FESTIVAL GARDENS**

NOTE: Match colours to samples, not to name
PAGE No. 1

ELEMENT	COLOUR		ELEMENT	COLOUR	
▪ Roof 	Dulux *"Acrashield"* Roof Membrane- 50% *"Colorbond"* Off White + 50% *"Colorbond"* Caulfield Green		▪ Cover Moulds over Sheeting on Walls at back ▪ Fascia ▪ Barge Boards ▪ Windows Surrounds in Weather Boards ▪ Windows Frames ▪ Floor Beams ▪ Columns ▪ Balustrades ▪ Door Frames ▪ Front Door Frame ▪ Verandah Beams ▪ Corner Moulds on Weather Boards ▪ Verandah Roof Framing ▪ Plate on South Face	DX 200% Saltpan 37522 Gloss	
▪ Masonry Piers (Beneath Floor - if painted) ▪ Masonry Chimney	TB Quaker Gold T26-80 Low Sheen		▪ Weather Board Cladding ▪ Sheet Cladding	DX Cold Steel 37337 Satin	
▪ Front Door ▪ Gutters ▪ Down Pipes ▪ Ant Caps ▪ Metre Box	DX Russian Black 37348 Gloss		▪ Window Sashes ▪ Infill On Top Gable ▪ Doors ▪ Highlight ▪ Fly Screen frames	TB Arrowhead 9204A Gloss	

TELEPHONE 9387 1045

10

COLOUR SCHEDULE
INTERIOR: McCabe Cottage

CARROLL AND CARROLL
ARCHITECTS

NOTE: Match colours to samples, not to name
File name

AREA	WALLS	COLOUR	CEILING	COLOUR	WOODWORK	COLOUR	OTHER	COLOUR
▪ Restaurant	DULUX Spaghetti 37124 low sheen	DX 37124	"		All woodwork including – window frames, skirtings, door, pelmet & columns in bay window		* remove curtains – if necessary replace with white holland blinds.	
▪ Kitchen ▪ except breast reveal of chimney with stove in it	White Satin DULUX Dewfall 37343 low sheen	DX 37343	White flat		White gloss			
▪ Rooms	TB 50% Nimbus 9202 + White Low sheen	TB ½ 9209	White flat		White gloss			

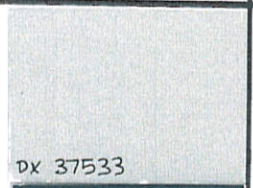
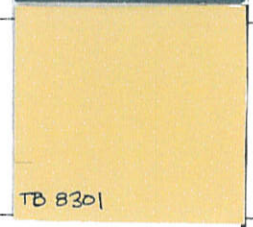
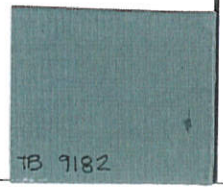
TELEPHONE: 9387 1045

10

COLOUR SCHEDULE
INTERIOR: McCabe Cottage

CARROLL AND CARROLL
ARCHITECTS

NOTE: Match colours to samples, not to name
File name

AREA	WALLS	COLOUR	CEILING	COLOUR	WOODWORK	COLOUR	OTHER	COLOUR
▪ Conference room (all walls except where noted)	DX Lightning Ridge 37533 low sheen		White Flat		Skirtings, architraves, doors, window sashes, door & window frames.			
▪ North wall (one with white board)	DULUX Cold Steel 37337 low sheen		Boarding on ceiling – White Satin		White Gloss			
▪ Breakout room	Taubmans Beige Tan 8301 low sheen		" "		" "		Render internal brick wall	
▪ Minor Conference / Computer Training	DULUX Lightning Ridge 37533 low sheen		" "		All woodwork including – Sills			
▪ except South wall with large window	TB Coke 9182 low sheen							

TELEPHONE: 9387 1045

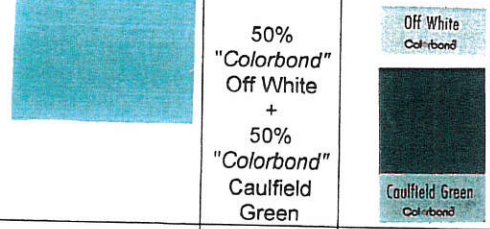
COLOUR SCHEDULE

16

CARROLL AND CARROLL
ARCHITECTS

EXTERIOR: **Building 16, - <u>FESTIVAL GARDENS</u>**

<u>NOTE:</u> <u>Match colours to samples, not to name</u>
PAGE No.*1*

ELEMENT	COLOUR		ELEMENT	COLOUR	
▪ Roof ▪ Roof Mould	Dulux *"Acrashield"* Roof Membrane- 50% *"Colorbond"* Off White + 50% *"Colorbond"* Caulfield Green		▪ Barge Boards ▪ Windows Frames (Where Not Aluminium) ▪ Fly Screen Frames ▪ Timber Door Frames ▪ Verandah Roof Framing ▪ Rafters ▪ Beams ▪ Columns ▪ Plate On Brick Walls ▪ Highlights	DX 200% Saltpan 37522 Gloss	2 (37522)
▪ Masonry ▪ Pipes	DX Indigo 37468 Low Sheen		▪ Eaves	DX Saltpan 37522 Satin	37522
▪ Gutters ▪ Metal Handrail ▪ Arch Bars ▪ A/C Units	DX Russian Black 37348 Gloss		▪ Boarding On Gable ▪ Timber Doors	TB Blue Grey 9164A Gloss	9164

TELEPHONE 9387-1045
DATE: 01 / 12 / 00

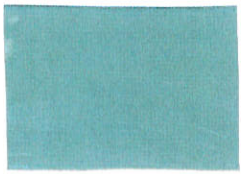
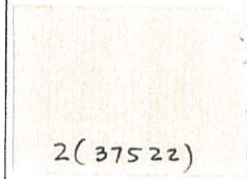
21

COLOUR SCHEDULE

CARROLL AND CARROLL
ARCHITECTS

EXTERIOR: **Building 21, (CARINYA MAIN BUILDING) - <u>FESTIVAL GARDENS</u>**

<u>NOTE:</u> <u>Match colours to samples, not to name</u>
PAGE No. 1

ELEMENT	COLOUR		ELEMENT	COLOUR	
▪ Roof 	Dulux *"Acrashield"* Roof Membrane- 50% *"Colorbond"* Off White + 50% *"Colorbond"* Caulfield Green		▪ Fascia ▪ Barge Boards ▪ Timber Windows ▪ Verandah Beams ▪ Verandah Columns ▪ Louvre In Roof ▪ Highlight Above Door ▪ Door Frame ▪ Frame Around Door With Security Screen ▪ Frame For Lattice Panel ▪ Infill Between High and Low Roof on verandah	DX 200% Saltpan 37522 Gloss	
▪ Masonry – walls	TB Fire Wheel T126-8RW Low Sheen		▪ Doors ▪ Metal Shutters ▪ Security Grilles ▪ Lattice Panels	TB Blue Grey 9164A Gloss	
▪ Gutters ▪ Down Pipes ▪ Hot Water Tanks ▪ Gas Metre	DX Russian Black 37348 Gloss		▪ Base on South Face ▪ Concrete Base ▪ Paving Paint - Stairs & Verandah Steps	Pascol *"Paycote"* Desert Fox	
			• Eaves & Rafters • Wall Plate • Verandah Ceiling Framing	DX Saltpan 37522 Gloss	37522

TELEPHONE 9387-1045

22

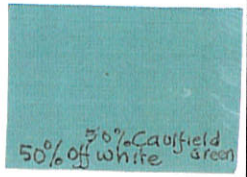
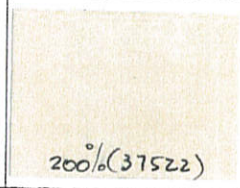
COLOUR SCHEDULE

CARROLL AND CARROLL
ARCHITECTS

EXTERIOR: **Building 22, (CARINYA SMALLER BUILDING) - FESTIVAL GARDENS**

NOTE: Match colours to samples, not to name

PAGE No. 1

ELEMENT	COLOUR		ELEMENT	COLOUR	
▪ Roof 	Dulux *"Acrashield"* Roof Membrane- 50% *"Colorbond"* Off White + 50% *"Colorbond"* Caulfield Green		▪ Timber Doors ▪ Roller Door ▪ Louvres in roof	TB Blue Grey 9164A Gloss	
▪ Window Frames ▪ Verandah Beams ▪ Verandah Columns ▪ Verandah Roof Framing ▪ Door Frames ▪ Barge Boards	DX 200% Saltpan 37522 Gloss		▪ Gutters ▪ Down Pipes	DX Russian Black 37348 Gloss	
▪ Masonry — walls	Dulux Pinjarra Low Sheen		▪ Paving	Pascol *"Pavcote"* Desert Fox	

TELEPHONE 9387-1045

25

COLOUR SCHEDULE
INTERIOR : Building 25, Festival Gardens
DATE 6/2/02
NOTE: MATCH COLOUR TO SAMPLES, NOT TO NAME

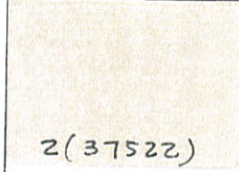
CARROLL AND CARROLL
ARCHITECTS
TELEPHONE:93871045

AREA	WALLS	COLOUR	CEILING	COLOUR	WOODWORK	COLOUR	OTHER	COLOUR
Upper walls, (above dado) Lower walls	DX Wild Hay 37146 low sheen (Satin)	37146	+ cornices DX Saltpan 37522 flat	37522	• Beams in ceiling • Trusses (timber only) • Window and door frames • Skirting DX Avalanche 37344 gloss	37344	• Metal tension rods • Plates on trusses DX Russian Black 37348 gloss	
					• Doors DX Limousine 37336 gloss	37336		

25-26

COLOUR SCHEDULE
EXTERIOR : Exterior Buildings 25 and 26
DATE 6/2/02
NOTE: MATCH COLOUR TO SAMPLES, NOT TO NAME

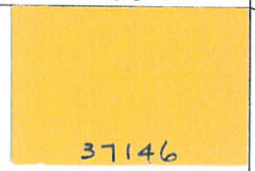
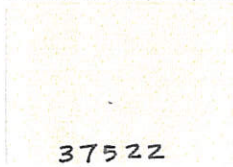
CARROLL AND CARROLL
ARCHITECTS
TELEPHONE :93871045

ELEMENT	COLOUR	SAMPLE	ELEMENT	COLOUR	SAMPLE
• Horizontal boarding on gables • Masonry of WC's • Brick piers beneath verandah floor • Ramp masonry " " • Breeze block " " • Brick below floor	TB November Leaf T162-8A low sheen		• Double doors • Doors	DX Cold steel 37337 gloss	 Russia Black
• Barge boards • Beams • Columns • Windows (frames & sashes) • Door frames • High lights • Horizontal boarding below verandah floor (Building 26) • Quarter mould at floor base piers • Bench timber seat • Floor beam	DX Mineshaft 37346 gloss		• Masonry	TB Quaker Gold T26-80 low sheen	 — Terracotta UD Dulux
			• Threshold	Pascol Pavecote Charcoal	
• Roof	60% DX Roofshield, Off White + 20% DX Roofshield, Caulfield Green + 20% DX Roofshield, Slate Grey		• Horizontal boarding at top of wall • Rafters • Plate at back of rafters • Solid panel above door	200% DX Saltpan 37522 gloss	
• Gutter • Pipe rails • Electricity boxes • Downpipes • Brackets for seats • Switchboard cabinets	DX Russian Black 37348 gloss		• Timber deck	Cabots Hacienda Grey Timbercolour OR Oil	

INT 26

COLOUR SCHEDULE
INTERIOR : Interior Building 26
DATE 6/2/02
NOTE: MATCH COLOUR TO SAMPLES, NOT TO NAME

CARROLL AND CARROLL
ARCHITECTS
TELEPHONE :93871045

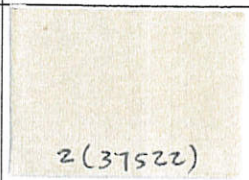
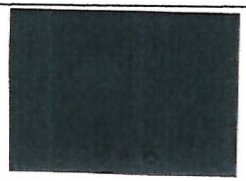
AREA	WALLS COLOUR	CEILING COLOUR	WOODWORK COLOUR	OTHER COLOUR
• General walls	DX Wild Hay 37146 low sheen  	DX Salt pan 37522 flat 	• Beam (edge only, do not paint cornices) • Trusses, timber • Window frames • Door frames • Skirting quadrant DX Avalanche 37344 gloss 	• Picture moulding beneath frieze area • Moulds around square vents DX Avalanche 37344 gloss • Doors DX Limousine 37336 gloss 
• 2 central fin walls • Top horizontal frieze area	DX Grasslands 37067 low sheen 			• Metal tension rods & straps on trusses Dx Russian Black 37348 gloss
• WC	White satin	White satin		• Door DX Limousine 37336 gloss

28

COLOUR SCHEDULE
EXTERIOR: Mt. Penang, Building 28,
DATE: 14/4/02

CARROLL & CARROLL
ARCHITECTS

NOTE: MATCH COLOURS TO SAMPLES NOT TO NAME
FILE NAME:

ELEMENT: Building 28	COLOUR	SAMPLE	ELEMENT	COLOUR	SAMPLE
▪ Bagged brickwork	TB Blackbut T169-8 low sheen				
▪ Fascia ▪ Timber windows ▪ Door frames	DX 200% Saltpan 37522 gloss				
▪ Rail ▪ Downpipes ▪ Gutter ▪ Electricity box (if metal)	DX Russian Black 37348 gloss				
▪ Doors	DX Stromboli 37278 gloss				

TELEPHONE: 9387 1045

28, 35, 36, 37

COLOUR SCHEDULE
EXTERIOR: Mt. Penang, Buildings 28, 35, 36, 37. & Shelter shed
DATE: 14/4/02

CARROLL & CARROLL
ARCHITECTS

NOTE: MATCH COLOURS TO SAMPLES NOT TO NAME
FILE NAME:

ELEMENT: Shelter Shed	COLOUR	SAMPLE	ELEMENT	COLOUR	SAMPLE
▪ Roof mould ▪ Open metal trusses ▪ Metal columns	DX Russian Black 37348 gloss				
▪ Fascia	TB Arrowhead 9204 gloss				

TELEPHONE: 9387 1045

COLOUR SCHEDULE

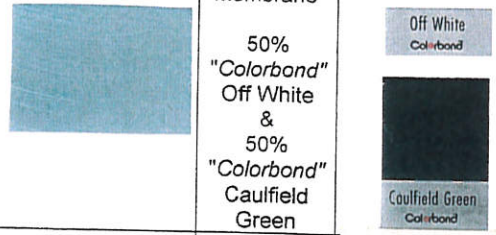
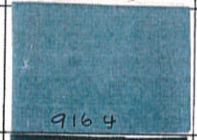
30

CARROLL AND CARROLL
ARCHITECTS

EXTERIOR: **Building 30, (I.T.), - FESTIVAL GARDENS**

NOTE: Match colours to samples, not to name

PAGE No. 1

ELEMENT	COLOUR		ELEMENT	COLOUR	
▪ Roof	Dulux *"Acrashield"* Roof Membrane- 50% *"Colorbond"* Off White & 50% *"Colorbond"* Caulfield Green		▪ Timber Doors	DX Cold Steel 37337 Gloss	
▪ Fascia Board ▪ Barge Board ▪ Window Frames ▪ Window Wall Frames	DX 200% Saltpan 37522 Gloss	2(37522)	▪ Verandah Ceiling	DX Saltpan 37522 Low Sheen	37522
▪ Brick Work-North wall & South Wall	TB Blue Grey 9164A Low Sheen		▪ Roof Mould onto Roof ▪ Gutters ▪ Down Pipes	DX Russian Black 37348 Gloss	
▪ East wall & Westwall - Brickwork (end walls)	TB Hoya T154-8N low Sheen		▪ Horizontal Boarding	TB Oil Shale T164-8A Low Sheen	

TELEPHONE 9387-1045

DATE: 01 / 12 / 00

COLOUR SCHEDULE

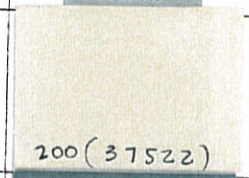
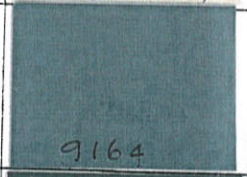
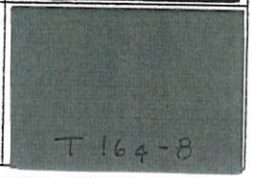
30

CARROLL AND CARROLL
ARCHITECTS

EXTERIOR: **Building 30, (I.T.), - FESTIVAL GARDENS**

NOTE: Match colours to samples, not to name

PAGE No. 1

ELEMENT	COLOUR		ELEMENT	COLOUR	
▪ Roof 	Dulux *"Acrashield"* Roof Membrane- 50% *"Colorbond"* Off White & 50% *"Colorbond"* Caulfield Green		▪ Timber Doors	DX Cold Steel 37337 Gloss	
▪ Fascia Board ▪ Barge Board ▪ Window Frames ▪ Window Wall Frames	DX 200% Saltpan 37522 Gloss		▪ Verandah Ceiling	DX Saltpan 37522 Low Sheen	37522
▪ Brick Work-North wall & South Wall	TB Blue Grey 9164A Low Sheen		▪ Roof Mould onto Roof ▪ Gutters ▪ Down Pipes ▪ Rails	DX Russian Black 37348 Gloss	
▪ East wall & Westwall - Brickwork (end walls)	TB Hoya T154-8N low Sheen		▪ Horizontal Boarding	TB Oil Shale T164-8A Low Sheen	

TELEPHONE 9387-1045

COLOUR SCHEDULE

31

CARROLL AND CARROLL
ARCHITECTS

EXTERIOR: **Building 31, (I.T.), - <u>FESTIVAL GARDENS</u>**

<u>NOTE:</u> <u>Match colours to samples, not to name</u>
PAGE No. 1

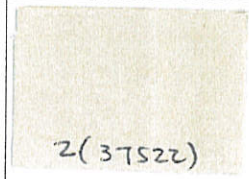
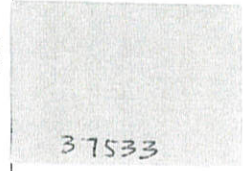
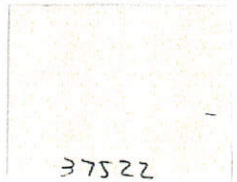
ELEMENT	COLOUR		ELEMENT	COLOUR	
▪ Roof	Dulux *"Acrashield"* Roof Membrane- 50% *"Colorbond"* Off White & 50% *"Colorbond"* Caulfield Green	Off White Colorbond / Caulfield Green Colorbond	▪ Front Door ▪ All Doors	DX Cold Steel 37337 Gloss	37337
▪ Fascias ▪ Barge Boards ▪ Timber Windows & door frames ▪ Beams ▪ Columns ▪ Louvre & Frame	DX 200% Saltpan 37522 Gloss	2(37522)	▪ Verandah Ceiling ▪ Eaves ▪ Moulding on Verandah Ceiling	DX Saltpan 37522 Low Sheen	37522
▪ Brick Work ▪ Vent Pipes	TB New Charcoal 9183A Low Sheen	9183	▪ Roof Mould onto Roof ▪ Gutters-(Acid Etch First) ▪ Down Pipes ▪ Metal Shoes for Columns	DX Russian Black 37348 Gloss	
▪ Low Wall to Dock	TB Blue Grey 9164A Low Sheen	9164			

TELEPHONE 9387-1045

COLOUR SCHEDULE
EXTERIOR: Mt. Penang, Buildings **36** (SOLITARY CONFINEMENT) 36
DATE: 14/4/02

CARROLL & CARROLL
ARCHITECTS

NOTE: MATCH COLOURS TO SAMPLES NOT TO NAME
FILE NAME:

ELEMENT: Solitary Confinement Building 36	COLOUR	SAMPLE	ELEMENT	COLOUR	SAMPLE
▪ Rendered brickwork ▪ Lintols	TB Blackbut T164-8 low sheen		▪ Doors	DX Invincible 37307 gloss	
▪ Bargeboard ▪ Fascias ▪ Door frame	DX 200% Saltpan 37522 gloss		Internal walls :	DX Lightening Ridge 37533 low sheen	
▪ Metal windows ▪ Gutter ▪ Downpipe and vent	DX Russian Black 37348 gloss		Ceilings	White flat	
▪ Eaves ▪ Porch ceiling	DX Saltpan 37522 satin				

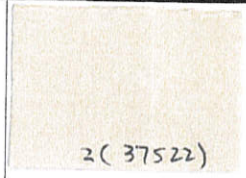
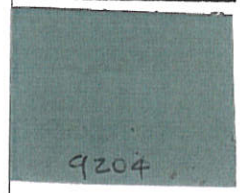
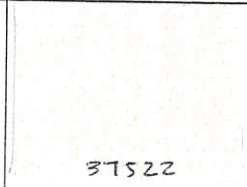
TELEPHONE: 9387 1045

COLOUR SCHEDULE
EXTERIOR: Mt. Penang, Building **37**
DATE: 14/4/02

37

CARROLL & CARROLL
ARCHITECTS

NOTE: MATCH COLOURS TO SAMPLES NOT TO NAME
FILE NAME:

ELEMENT: Festival Gardens Building 37	COLOUR	SAMPLE	ELEMENT	COLOUR	SAMPLE
▪ Fascia ▪ Window frames	DX 200% Saltpan (37522)x 2 gloss		▪ Bagged brickwork	TB Arrowhead 9204 low sheen	
▪ Gutter ▪ Downpipes	DX Russian Black 37348 gloss				
▪ Rafters ▪ Eaves	DX Saltpan 37522 satin				
▪ Doors ▪ Garage Doors	DX Cold Steel 37337 gloss				

TELEPHONE: 9387 1045

COLOUR SCHEDULE

38

CARROLL AND CARROLL
ARCHITECTS

EXTERIOR: **Building 38, (KINDERGARTEN), - FESTIVAL GARDENS**

NOTE: Match colours to samples, not to name

PAGE No. 1

ELEMENT	COLOUR		ELEMENT	COLOUR	
▪ Roof ▪ Gutter ❖ **NOTE:** Re-use existing copper Down Pipes if possible	"*Colorbond*" Mist Green		▪ Doors ▪ Roller Door	DX Cold Steel 37337 Gloss	
▪ Fascias ▪ Barge Boards ▪ Timber windows ▪ Door Frames ▪ Small Door to underfloor ▪ Louvre & Frame ▪ Verandah Posts ▪ Verandah Beams ▪ Verandah Balustrade	DX 200% Saltpan 37522 Gloss	200% 37522	▪ Brick Work- Rendered walls	TB Blue Grey 9164A low Sheen	
▪ Verandah Ceiling	DX Saltpan 37522 Low Sheen	37522	▪ Deck ▪ Lattice	Cabots Hacienda Grey	
▪ Base Walls Below Ramp	TB Hoya T154-8N low Sheen				

TELEPHONE 9387-1045
DATE: 01 / 12 / 00

44

COLOUR SCHEDULE
EXTERIOR : Exterior 44
DATE 6/2/02
NOTE: MATCH COLOUR TO SAMPLES, NOT TO NAME

CARROLL AND CARROLL
ARCHITECTS
TELEPHONE :93871045

ELEMENT	COLOUR	SAMPLE	ELEMENT	COLOUR	SAMPLE
• Horizontal boarding on gable • Piers • Brick beneath verandah	TB Novmber Leaf T162-8A low sheen		• Concrete slab	leave unpainted	
• Beam beneath floor • Wooden frames • Timber column • Timber beam • Door frame • Skirting • Quarter mould at edge of verandah floor	DX Mineshaft 37346 gloss		• Plate on top of wall • Rafters • panel (solid) above door	200% DX Saltpan 37522 gloss	2 (37522)
• Walls	Emerclad standard FE 052	similar only			
• Gutter • Downpipes	DX Russian Black 37348 gloss				
• Doors	TB Blue Grey 9164A gloss	9164			

COLOUR SCHEDULE

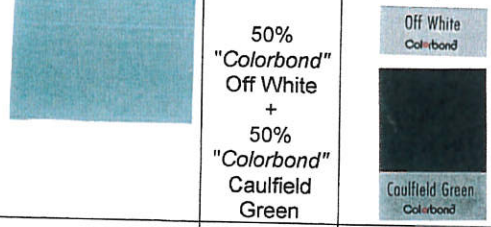
46

CARROLL AND CARROLL
ARCHITECTS

EXTERIOR: **Building 46, - FESTIVAL GARDENS**

NOTE: Match colours to samples, not to name

PAGE No.*1*

ELEMENT	COLOUR		ELEMENT	COLOUR	
▪ Roof ▪ Roof Mould	Dulux *"Acrashield"* Roof Membrane- 50% *"Colorbond"* Off White + 50% *"Colorbond"* Caulfield Green		▪ Barge Boards ▪ Windows Frames, (Where Not Aluminium) ▪ Fly Screen Frames ▪ Timber Door Frames ▪ Verandah Roof Framing ▪ Rafters ▪ Beams ▪ Columns ▪ Plate On Brick Walls ▪ Highlights	DX 200% Saltpan 37522 Gloss	2 (37522)
▪ Masonry ▪ Pipes	DX Indigo 37468 Low Sheen		▪ Eaves	DX Saltpan 37522 Satin	37522
▪ Gutters ▪ Metal Handrail ▪ Arch Bars ▪ A/C Units	DX Russian Black 37348 Gloss		▪ Boarding On Gable ▪ Timber Doors	TB Blue Grey 9164A Gloss	

TELEPHONE 9387-1045

DATE: 01 / 12 / 00